CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS
first Diſcoverer *of* America.
taken from a Spaniſh picture.

CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS
first Diſcoverer *of* America.
taken from a Spaniſh picture.

THE GENERAL

HISTORY

OF THE VAST

CONTINENT *and* ISLANDS

OF

AMERICA,

Commonly call'd, THE

WEST-INDIES,

FROM

The FIRST DISCOVERY thereof:

With the Beſt Accounts the People could give of their

ANTIQUITIES.

Collected from the Original RELATIONS ſent to the Kings of *SPAIN.*

By *ANTONIO DE HERRERA,*
Hiſtoriographer to His CATHOLICK MAJESTY.

Tranſlated into *Engliſh* by Capt. JOHN STEVENS.

VOL. I.

Illuſtrated with CUTTS *and* MAPS.

LONDON:
Printed for JER. BATLEY at the *Dove* in *Pater-noſter-row.*

M.DCC.XXV.

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
GIFT OF
MARY E. HAVEN
JULY 2, 1914.

(6 v)

THE

PREFACE.

THE *Author of this Work has met with ſo univerſal an Approbation among all thoſe that underſtand and read* Spaniſh *Hiſtories, that his Name alone is a ſufficient Recommendation to them, and he is eſteem'd and valu'd by all Nations, this being the moſt perfect and authentick Account that ever was Publiſh'd of that Part of the World, wrongfully nam'd* America *from* Americus Veſputius, *who we ſhall ſee had no Right to that Honour, as not being the firſt Diſcoverer.* Antonio de Herrera *was Hiſtoriographer to His Catholick Majeſty, by whoſe Command he compil'd this Work, and as ſuch was furniſh'd with all the beſt Memorials that Crown could procure, either Printed or Manuſcript. He himſelf informs us, that he has follow'd the Original Papers of the Royal Chamber, and Archives, and the*

Books, Regiſters, Relations, and other Papers of the Royal and Supreme Council of the Indies, *omitting ſeveral things deliver'd by others in Print which had no Authority, or Reputation, as not to be verify'd by any authentick Writings. However he further acquaints us, that he had conſulted the following printed Books, and taken as much from them as could be verify'd, to avoid impoſing any Thing upon his Readers. The Authors he ſays he made uſe of are as follows*; Peter Martyr *of* Angleria, Diego de la Tobilla, Motolinea, Don Hernando Colon, Alonſo de Ojeda, Alonſo de Mata, Enciſo, Gonzalo Hernandez de Oviedo, Franciſco Lopez de Gomara, Andres de San Martin, Pedro de Zieza, Alvar Nuñez Cabeza de Vaca, Bernal Diaz del Caſtillo, *the Biſhop of* Chiapa, *the Dean* Cervantes, Franciſco de Xeres, Gonzalo Ximenes de Queſada, Garibay, Pedro Pizarro, Cortes's *Relations*, Nuño de Guzman, Diego Fernandez de Palencia, Auguſtin the Zarate, *the Pontifical Hiſtory*, *Don* Alonſo de Ercilla, Gerónimo Benzon, Theodore de Brye, Juſepe de Acoſta, *Father* Auguſtin Davila, Garcilaſſo Inga, Gabriel Laſſo de la Vega, *Don* Antonio de Saavedra. *It will not be amiſs for the Information of the Curious to give ſome ſhort Account of theſe Authors. The firſt of them* Peter Martyr de Angleria, *was one of the firſt that Publiſh'd any Thing of theſe*

these Parts, and of the Discovery in General, but very imperfect, and not to be depended on. Colon, *or* Columbus, *Son to the Admiral, his Relations are Authentick as being such as he receiv'd from his Father; but they are short as became an Admiral.* Gonzalo Hernandez de Oviedo *writ the Natural and General History of the* Indies, *but neither so copious, nor so much to be rely'd on as this we have in Hand.* Francisco Lopez de Gomara *took very much upon Trust which has been often refuted by others,* Pedro de Zieza *deserves Credit, but has only an imperfect Account of some Part of the History of* Peru. Alvar Nuñez Cabeza de Vaca *treats mostly of his own Misfortunes, and gives some Account of* Florida. Barnel Diaz del Castillo *is the best that ever writ of the Conquest of* Mexico, *as having been an Eye-witness to all the principal Actions there, and has the Air of Sincerity, writing in a plain Style, and sparing none where he could see any Fault. The Bishop of* Chiapa, *otherwise call'd* de las Casas, *is the famous* Spaniard, *that exclaim'd so much against his Countrymen, charging them with Cruelty to the* Indians. Cortes's *Letters cannot be contradicted, he having been the chief Agent in the Conquest of* Mexico, *but he being more taken up with Acting than Writing, could not give them all their Perfection. It would take up too much Time to give Characters*

racters of them all, but the reſt were ſuch as only treated of ſome particular Places, or who writ of this Affair, only as an Incident belonging to the Hiſtories they had in hand, as Garibay *in his Hiſtory of* Spain, *and the Pontifical Hiſtory, which contains the Affairs of all* Europe. *To return to our Author* Antonio de Herrera, *it is moſt certain that all the others above-mention'd ſet together are much inferior to him, he comprizing them all, and ſtrictly adhering to the Truth, without ever deviating from it for Fear or Affection; for he has no where ſpar'd to expoſe the Faults of the* Spaniards, *nor has he cry'd them up in an Hyperbolical Manner, being moderate in his Commendations, and no-where defective in his Cenſures. But that the Tranſlator may not be imagin'd only to deliver his own Thoughts, there being no Books printed in* Spain *without being firſt examin'd by Perſons of known Learning, we will here, with the utmoſt Brevity give the Opinions of ſome of thoſe Cenſors. To paſs by their Forms, and other Particulars, which do not make to our Purpoſe, Dr.* John Beltran de Guevara *ſays,* No one of all thoſe who have writ upon this Subject has perform'd it with ſo much Exactneſs as *Antonio de Herrera.* F. James Davila *delivers himſelf thus:* This Hiſtory is very uſeful for all Sorts of People, becauſe the Author's Method is very good,

good, being at the ſame Time brief and intelligible, joining profound Knowledge and undoubted Truth, and undeceiving us as to many Errors into which other Authors have led us concerning this Hiſtory. Eſtevan de Garibay *ſpeaks thus of it:* I do certify, that this Hiſtory has given me great Satisfaction, for as much as it diſcovers, ſingular Induſtry, a good Method, and Zeal for Truth. *The Licenciate* Francis de Anuncibay *gives his Opinion in this manner:* Though ſeveral have treated of this Subject by Piece-meal, none hitherto has done it to the purpoſe, and entirely, I find Things are taken in it from their Original, and very certain; and the Author ſhows much Induſtry, and deſerves to be rewarded. *Don* Garcia de Silva y Figueroa *gives him the following Encomium*; I have not found any Thing that can be added to, or corrected in this Hiſtory, *&c. Much more he and others ſay to this purpoſe, but this may ſuffice from learned and judicious Men.*

In ſhort our Author is ſafely to be rely'd on in all Particulars, as a Perſon of Veracity, Judicious, and wanting no Helps that might render his Work perfect, in all which Points many who have treated of ſome Branches of this Hiſtory have been defective, ſome deviating from the Truth out of Malice and Prejudice; others being meanly qualify'd for ſuch an Undertaking, and others impoſing

on

on their Readers any idle Stories they have pick'd up without the leaſt Authority. Among thoſe fabulous Writers may be reck'ned all our ſtrolling Bucaniers, who being generally ignorant Perſons, and Robbing their only Profeſſion, have put their Names to Fables writ by others, which they were not capable of diſproving, or willing to do it, though they had been ſo. Another ſort are ſuch Travellers as are not qualify'd for making of juſt Obſervations, and therefore fill up their Books with trivial Matters, or which is ſtill worſe, with ſcandalous Falſehoods.

A compleat Catalogue of the Authors that have writ of theſe Parts, will be added, with ſome Remarks on them, and a general Index *to this Hiſtory at the end of it, before we proceed to what relates to other Nations, or the farther Actions of the* Spaniards *ſince* Herrera's *Time. However, it is proper to take Notice here of one lately publiſh'd in* Engliſh, *being the Hiſtory of the Conqueſt of* Mexico, *by* Solis, *which is more valu'd for its florid and poetical Style, than for the Matter it ſelf, as not going beyond the Reduction of that great City, and conſequently defective in what relates to all thoſe vaſt Provinces, which depend on it, they being under the Government of the Viceroy of* New Spain.

THE

THE PREFACE.

THE *Author of this Work has met with ſo univerſal an Approbation among all thoſe that underſtand and read* Spaniſh *Hiſtories, that his Name alone is a ſufficient Recommendation to them, and he is eſteem'd and valu'd by all Nations, this being the moſt perfect and authentick Account that ever was Publiſh'd of that Part of the World, wrongfully nam'd* America *from* Americus Veſputius, *who we ſhall ſee had no Right to that Honour, as not being the firſt Diſcoverer.* Antonio de Herrera *was Hiſtorigrapher to His Catholick Majeſty, by whoſe Command he compil'd this Work, and as ſuch was furniſh'd with all the beſt Memorials that Crown could procure, either Printed or Manuſcript. He himſelf informs us, that he has follow'd the Original Papers of the Royal Chamber, and Archives, and the Books, Regiſters, Relations, and other Papers of the Royal and Supreme Council of the* Indies, *omitting ſeveral Things deliver'd by others in Print which had no Authority, or Reputation, as not to be verify'd by any authentick Writings. However he further acquaints us, that he had conſulted the following printed Books, and taken as much from them as could be verify'd, to avoid impoſing any Thing upon his Readers. The Authors he ſays he made uſe of are as follows;* Peter Martyr *of* Angleria, Diego de la Tobilla, Motolinea, Don Hernando

Colon, Alonſo de Ojeda, Alonſo de Mata, Enciſo, Gonzalo Hernandez de Oviedo, Franciſco Lopez de Gomara, Andres de San Martin, Pedro de Zieza, Alvar Nuñez Cabeza de Vaca, Bernal Diaz del Caſtillo, *the Biſhop of* Chiapa, *the Dean* Cervantes, Franciſco de Xeres, Gonzalo Ximenes de Oueſada, Garibay, Pedro Pizarro, Cortes's *Relations*, Nuño de Guzman, Diego Fernandez de Palencia, Auguſtin the Zarate, *the Pontifical Hiſtory*, *Don* Alonſo de Ercilla, Geronimo Benzon, Theodore de Brye, Juſepe de Acoſta, *Father* Auguſtin Davila, Garcilaſſo Inga, Gabriel Laſſo de la Vega, *Don* Antonio de Saavedra. *It will not be amiſs for the Information of the Curious to give ſome ſhort Account of theſe Authors. The firſt of them* Peter Martyr de Angleria, *was one of the firſt that Publiſh'd any Thing of theſe Parts, and of the Diſcovery in General, but very imperfect, and not to be depended on.* Colon, *or* Columbus, *Son to the Admiral, his Relations are Authentick as being ſuch as he receiv'd from his Father; but they are ſhort as became an Admiral.* Gonzalo Hernandez de Oviedo *writ the Natural and General Hiſtory of the* Indies, *but neither ſo copious, nor ſo much to be rely'd on as this we have in Hand.* Franciſco Lopez de Gomara *took very much upon Truſt which has been often refuted by others,* Pedro de Zieza *deſerves Credit, but has only an imperfect Account of ſome Part of the Hiſtory of* Peru. Alvar Nunez Cabeza de Vaca *treats moſtly of his own Misfortunes, and gives ſome Account of* Florida. Bernal Diaz del Caſtillo *is the beſt that ever writ of the Conqueſt of* Mexico, *as having been an Eye-witneſs to all the principal Actions there, and has the Air of Sincerity, writing in a plain Style, and ſparing none where he could ſee any Fault. The Biſhop of* Chiapa, *otherwiſe call'd* de las Caſas, *is the famous* Spaniard, *that exclaim'd ſo much againſt the* Spaniards, *charging them with Cruelty to the* Indians. Cortes's *Letters cannot be contradicted, he having been the chief Agent in the Conqueſt of* Mexico, *but he being more taken up with Acting than Writing, could not give them all their*

their Perfection. It would take up too much Time to give Characters of them all, but the reſt were ſuch as only treated of ſome particular Places, or who writ of this Affair, only as an Incident belonging to the Hiſtories they had in Hand, as Garibay *in his Hiſtory of* Spain, *and the Pontifical Hiſtory, which contains the Affairs of all* Europe. *All the Authors that have writ of theſe Parts ſhall be mention'd when this Undertaking is farther advanc'd. Yet we muſt here take Notice of one not mention'd above, as being more Modern, and lately Publiſh'd in* Engliſh, *being the Hiſtory of the Conqueſt of* Mexico *by* Solis, *which is more valu'd for its florid and poetical Style, than for the Matter it ſelf. To return to our Author* Antonio de Herrera, *it is moſt certain that all the others above-mention'd ſet together are much inferior to him, he comprizing them all, and ſtrictly adhering to the Truth, without ever deviating from it for Fear or Affection; for he has no where ſpar'd to expoſe the Faults of the* Spaniards, *nor has he cry'd them up in an Hyperbolical Manner, being moderate in his Commendations, and no where defective in his Cenſures. But that the Tranſlator may not be imagin'd only to deliver his own Thoughts, there being no Books printed in* Spain *without being firſt examin'd by Perſons of known Learning, we will hear, with the utmoſt Brevity give the Opinions of ſome of thoſe Cenſors. To paſs by their Forms, and other Particulars, which do not make to our purpoſe, Dr.* John Beltran de Guevara *ſays,* No one of all thoſe who have writ upon this Subject has perform'd it with ſo much Exactneſs as *Antonio de Herrera.* F. James Davila *delivers himſelf thus:* This Hiſtory is very uſeful for all ſorts of People, becauſe the Author's Method is very good, being at the ſame Time brief and intelligible, joining profound Knowledge and undoubted Truth, and undeceiving us as to many Errors into which other Authors have led us concerning this Hiſtory. Eſtevan de Garibay *ſpeaks thus of it:* I do certify, that this Hiſtory has given me great Satisfaction, for as much as it diſcovers, ſingular Induſtry, a good Method, and

Zeal

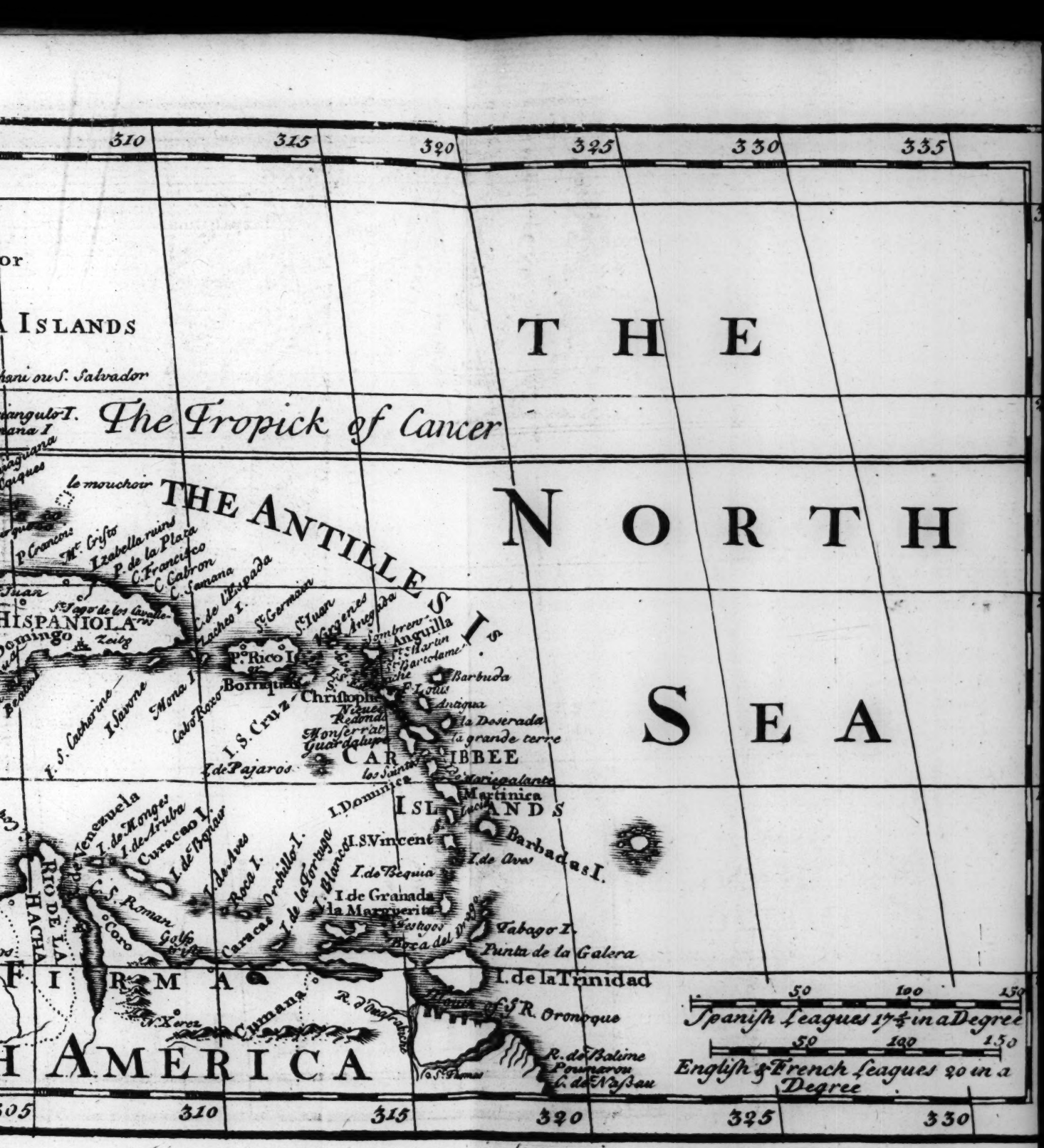
Zeal for Truth. *The Licenciate* Francis de Anuncibay *gives his Opinion in this manner*; Though ſeveral have treated of this Subject by Piece-meal, none hitherto has done it to the purpoſe, and entirely, I find Things are taken in it from their Original, and very certain; and the Author ſhows much Induſtry, and deſerves to be rewarded. *Don* Garcia de Silva y Figueroa *gives him the following Encomium*; I have not found any Thing that can be added to, or corrected in this Hiſtory, *&c. Much more he and others ſay to this purpoſe, but ſo much may ſuffice from learned and judicious Men. As to the Tranſlation it will be needleſs to add any more, than that it is genuine, only making the Author ſpeak* Engliſh *inſtead of his Native Language. Some perhaps may miſlike in this firſt Month the introductory Diſcourſes concerning the Notions of the Antients, the Motives of* Columbus, *and the nice Particulars of his firſt Voyage; but they may conſider that it would have been much more diſagreeable to enter upon ſuch a wonderful Enterprize, without giving the previous Diſpoſitions to it, and every Month that follows will ſupply them with ſuch ſurprizing Accidents, as will abundantly make amends for what they may have diſliked in the firſt, though even that will doubtleſs be very acceptable to moſt Readers.*

THE

245
250
255
260
265
270
275
30
25
20
15
10
I. de S. Augustin
C. de l'Engano
I. des Cedres
P. de la Madelene
C. de la Trinite
Ensnada denganha
I. de S. Thomas
Francis I.
la Madalena
PART of CALIFORNIA
GULF of CALIFORNIA or RED SEA
SONORA
Sumases
Sibinoses
Ahomes
Hanos
Tomines
Teopanes
Plain of Tarrahumares
Toboses
Pastaguates
CINALOA
Cap. de Cinaloa
S. Jean
S. Miguel
CULHUACAN
NEW BISCAY
Leon
Mines of S. Barbe
Conches
Nombre de Dios
Km of
PANU
CHIA
MEXICO
LOS ZACATECAS
Zacatecas
S. Philip
GUADALAXARA
Guadalaxara
Mexico
Ochocacan
Colima
Zacatula
Acapulco
R. de los yopes
Tutepeque
N.D de la Guadalupe
I. de S. Ignacio
S. Sebastian
Clare
Iguada de S. Juan
I. de Comp
las 3 Marias
C. de Corientes
P. de Chacala
P. de la Navidad
la Purification
I. de Santiago
THE
SOUTH S
PACIFI
A NEW MAP
of as much of
NORTH & SOUTH
AMERICA,
as is particularly spoken
of in this first Vol: of ye
History of ye West Indies

275
280
285
290
295
300
GULF OF MEXICO
NEW SPAIN
SEA OR PACIFICK OCEAN
Cœms
Nations
Novidiches
Los Bayagoula
Apalache
S. Mathieo
R. de S. Pedro
S. Augustin
Bahia de Matanza
Bahama I.
Lucayos I.
Florida
C. Apalache
B. de la tampa
B. de Carlos
B. de Juan ponce
Ochaqua
Cañal de Bahama
Havana
Rio. Bravo
R. de la Madelena
I. de Tortugas
Canal de Florida
Panuco
Mexico
Tlascala
Bay of Campechy
Campechy
Merida
Valladolid
YUCATAN
I. de Cozumel
C. Camanis
CUBA
JAMAICA
Negril Pt
Port Royal
S. Jago
Gulf of Honduras
Santanilla
Guayana
Truxillo
C. Gracia Dios
HONDURAS
G. de Nicueza
Mosquitos
Serrana
Roncadore
Serranilha
Valladolid
S. George
G. de Guatimala
La Trinidad
Puerto d'Acaculta
NICARAGUA
Lago de Nicaragua
I. de S. Catherina
I. de S. Andero
COSTA RICA
P. de Fonseca
Leon de Nicaragua
Chagre R.
Portobelo
VERAGUA
PANAMA
Gulf of Uraba
I. de Perlas
I. de Cano
P. S. Juan
P. Vole
C. Blanco
S. Maria
Tabasco
Guaxaca
Chiapa
Vera Paz
Soconusco
Guatimala
Tecoantepeque
Guatulco
Ayutla R.
R. Xicotapa
Negrillos
Alacranes I.
Baya Honda
la Bermeja
Bassis de Sisal
I. das Areas
Conel
Lanchanc
Rocca Partida
Triangles
Negril Pt
Jamaica
Barlovento
Bayamo
Guanahani
Caribrocca
Binsras
Serranilha
Guanaxos
Cayman
I. dos Baxos
Quitasueno
Negrillos
Ide lobos
C. Roxo
S. Philip
S. Jago
Potosi
Tecas
Mexico
Tlascala
Tlascalteca
Antequera
Guaxaca
Tabasco
Chiapa
Vera Paz
Soconusco
Guatimala
Tecoantepeque
Guatulco
Ayutla R.
R. Xicotapa
Yopes
Cutepeque
Nicaragua
Costa Rica
Veragua
Panama
Darien
Gulf of Uraba
Chagre R.
Portobelo
Trinidad
I. de Perlas
I. de Cano
P. S. Juan
P. Vole
C. Blanco
S. Maria
Bahama Shoals
Fernandina
Isabela
Concepcion
Exuma
Rumbo
Providence
Eleuthera
Cambridge
Rimini
Lucayos I.
Bahamas I.
Cagnavera
Ucita
Ochaqua
Apalache
Mathieo
Pensacola
Biloxi
Apalachen
Mobile
Tensaw
Alibamons
Choctaws
Chickasaws
Natchez
Missisipi R.
Missouri R.
Illinois R.
Ohio R.
Wabash R.
Arkansas R.
Red R.
Texas
Apalachen
Mobile
Tensaw
Alibamons
Choctaws
Chickasaws
Natchez
Missisipi R.
Missouri R.
Illinois R.
Ohio R.
Wabash R.
Arkansas R.
Red R.
Texas

280
285
290
295
300
305
GULF OF
MEXICO
LUCAYOS or
BAHAMA ISLA
CUBA
Havana
Bay of
Campechy
YUCATAN
Gulf of Honduras
JAMAICA
Port Royal
HISPAN
NEW
SPAIN
HONDURAS
GUATIMALA
NICARAGUA
COSTA RICA
VERAGUA
PANAMA
TERRA F I
OCEAN
SOUTH A
Merida
Valladolid
Campeche
Truxillo
Leon de Nica
Cartagena
Ciudad de los
Reyes
S. Martha
S. Jago
Havana
Bahama Shoals
Fernandina
Yuma I.
Triangulo I.
Samana I
Guanahani ou S.
Eleuthera I
Guamo I
Conception
Isabela
Caicos
Rum I
Cagnavera
Bahama I.
Lucayos I.
Canal de Bahama
S. Augustin
Bahia de Matanza
R. de S. Pedro
Matthez
Ocheaqua
B. de la tampa
B. de Carlos
B. de Juanponce
C. Apalache
Cabo de Florida
I. de Tortugas
Negrillos
Macranes I.
Baya Honda
la Bermeja
Bassis de Sisal
I. das Arvas
S. paulo
Rocca Partida
R. de Guatacolco
Tabasco
la Victoria
Tryangles
Conel
Linchanc
I. de Cozumel
C. Camanis
I. Camanis
I. Pinos
I. d'Anguilla
S. Jago
Bayamo
Barracoa
I. Verde
I. Yumeta
Guanabe I
Camiles
Negril Pt
Santanilla
Guayana
Quitasueno
Serranilla
Binoras
Serranilha
Isla a Vaca
I. dos Bacos
C. Gratia
Dios
C. de Nicueza
Mosquitos
Serrana
Roncadore
I. de S. Andery
I. de Sta Catherina
Corrientes
C. de la Vela
Rio de la hacha
Rio de la
Hacha
Portobelo
Nombre de dios
Pasaros I.
Golf. Urabá
Darien
Fernandina
Yuma I.
Triangulo I.
Samana I
Guanahani ou S.
Eleuthera I
Guamo I
Bahama I.
Lucayos I.
Cagnavera
Matthez
Ocheaqua
Apalache
Pensacola
Apalachen
Auta
Fort
Novidiches
Natsonis
Les Bayagoula
Fort des Bilocchi
Coatimno
Ucita
Rimini
Providence
Exuma I
Long I
Crooked I
Mayaguana
Caycos
Hinagua I
Bahama
Fortuga
Bayamo
Sevilla
Jardins de la Reyna
Morant
Camiles
Caimanes
Cayemites
Gonaive
Leogane
Jacmel
Petit Goave
S. Domingo
Isla a Vaca
Port Royal
Serranilha
Binoras
Guayana
Quitasueno
Santanilla
Negril Pt
Gulf of Honduras
Golfo de Guanajos
C. de las Vilneras
Rio de Guanajos
Rio de S. Guanajo
Rio de Sal
Rio de S. Thomas
Rio de Lago de Peten
Rio de S. Pedro
Rio de S. Pedro
Rio de Sta Maria
Rio de Sta Maria
Rio de Sta Maria


310
315
320
325
330
335
THE
NORTH
SEA
The Tropick of Cancer
THE ANTILLES Is.
I Islands
HISPANIOLA
Domingo
P. Rico I.
Barbuda
Anguilla
Antigua
la Deserada
la grande terre
CARIBBEE
ISLANDS
Martinica
Barbadas I.
I. de Aves
I. de Bequia
I. de Granada
Tabago I.
Punta de la Galera
I. de la Trinidad
R. Oronoque
Spanish Leagues 17½ in a Degree
English & French Leagues 20 in a Degree
AMERICA
Caracas
Coro
Cumana
Curacao I.
Venezuela
RIO DE LA HACHA
Mona I.
Cabo Roxo
Bonriquen
Zacheo I.
Virgenes
Sombrero
Redonda
Monserrat
Guadalupe
Dominica
Orchilla I.
Roca I.
Testigos
Boca del D.
Golfo Triste
S. Roman
Xerez
R. de Baline
Pequiaron
C. de Nassau
S. Thomas

rp®
research
publications

THE

General HISTORY

Of the vaſt CONTINENT and ISLANDS of

AMERICA, &c.

DECAD. I. BOOK. I.

CHAP. I.

Of the Motives which induc'd the Antients to believe, that there was another World.

THE Generality of Mankind were ſo far from imagining that there could be any ſuch Regions as the *Weſt-Indies*, that it was look'd upon as an extravagant Notion to think of any ſuch Thing; for it was believ'd, that the Land terminated at the *Canary-Iſlands*, and that all beyond them to the Weſtward, was Sea; and yet ſome of the Antients gave Hints that there were ſuch Countries. *Seneca* at the End of his Tragedy

of *Medea*, ſays, a Time would come when the Ocean ſhould be ſail'd on, a great Continent diſcover'd, and a new World found. St. *Gregory* on the Epiſtle of St. *Clement*, ſays, that beyond the Ocean, there is another World, or rather Worlds; and others tell us, that a *Carthaginian* Merchant Ship accidentally diſcover'd in the Ocean an Iſland incredibly fertil, abounding in navigable Rivers, remote from the Continent many Days ſail, not inhabited by Men, but by wild Beaſts; for which Reaſon they would willingly have ſtay'd in it, and that having given Notice thereof to the Senate of *Carthage*, they would not permit any to ſail to it, and the better to prevent it, caus'd thoſe to be put to Death who had diſcover'd it: But this makes not for our Purpoſe, becauſe we have no authentick Teſtimony of this Voyage, and if any one happens to mention it, he gives no Coſmographical Reaſon that the Admiral Don *Chriſtopher Colon*, or *Columbus*, as we call him, who was the firſt Diſcoverer of the *Weſt-Indies*, could make uſe of: Nor were there any wild Beaſts in any of the Windward, or Leeward Iſlands, which were thoſe he diſcover'd, and therefore thoſe who will not allow him the Honour he deſerves alledge *Plato in Timeo*, where he ſays, there was no ſailing over that Gulph, becauſe the Paſſage was ſhut up at *Hercules*'s Pillars, and that there was once in it an Iſland ſo large, that it exceeded all *Europe*, *Aſia*, and *Africk*, and that there was a Paſſage from this Iſland to other Iſlands, for ſuch as deſired to go to them, and that from thoſe Iſlands they paſs'd to all the Continent, which was oppoſite to them near the true Sea. Theſe People expounding the ſaid Words after their own Manner, with more Ingenuity than Truth, ſay, that the Paſſage ſhut up is the Streight of *Gibraltar*, and that great Gulph is the Ocean, and that the great Iſland from which they went to the others was call'd *Atlantis*, and that the other Iſlands are the Windward and Leeward Iſlands, the Continent *Peru*, and

and the South-Sea the true Sea, by reaſon of its great Extent. However, it is certain that no Man had any clear Knowledge of it, and what there was, could be no other than Notions and Fancies interpreted after the Diſcovery; for the Greatneſs of the Ocean caus'd the Antients to believe, that no human Power was ſufficient to ſail over it; and yet they will pretend to back their Opinion, by alledging, that Antiquity had much Knowledge of the torrid Zone, making it out by *Hanno*, the *Carthaginian*'s having coaſted *Africk*, from the Mouth of the Streights to the Red-Sea, and *Eudoxius* from that Sea to the Mouth of the Streights, and that they cut the Equinoctial, croſſing the Torrid Zone; and they add, that *Ovid* and *Pliny* mention the Iſland *Trapobana*, now call'd *Sumatra*, which is under the Equinoctial.

NOTHING of what has been above ſaid is to be regarded, for *Seneca*'s Notion was quite contrary, he fancying the Diſcovery would be made to the Northward, and it was to the Weſtward; and the coaſting of *Africk* has no Relation to the croſſing of the vaſt Ocean, as was done by Don *Chriſtopher Columbus* and the *Caſtilians* who have ſince continu'd it. If what has been above ſaid may be regarded, the true Reflection will be on what we read in the 28th Chapter of *Job*, by which it ſeems to appear that our Lord kept this new World conceal'd from Men, till in his divine and hidden Judgment he vouchſafed to beſtow it to the *Spaniſh* Nation. Nor is any Account to be made of the Interpretation of ſome others, that the holy Scripture by *Ophir* meant *Peru*, conceiting that when the Book of *Chronicles* was writ, it was call'd *Peru* as it is at this Time, for neither is the Name of *Peru* ſo antient, nor ſo univerſal for that Country, becauſe it was a general Cuſtom among Diſcoverers to give Names to the Lands and Ports, as Occaſion offer'd, and ſo they nam'd all that Kingdom *Peru*, from a River the *Caſtilians* at the

firſt came into, or from a *Cazique* of that Country, as will appear hereafter; and there is no relying on the Reſemblance of Words, which is too ſlight a Foundation in Matters of ſuch Conſequence. The beſt Authors affirm, that *Ophir* is in the *Eaſt-Indies*, becauſe *Solomon*'s Fleet was of Neceſſity to paſs beyond it all and the Kingdom of *China* and a great Part of the Ocean, to come to the *Weſt-Indies*, which could not be, becauſe it was moſt certain that they went out by the *Arabian* Gulph, and the Antients were not acquainted with the Art of Navigation as now us'd, without which they could not venture ſo far out to Sea; nor could there be any Knowledge of it attain'd by Land; beſides that from *Ophir* they carry'd *Solomon* Peacocks and Ivory, which were never found in the *Weſt-Indies*; and therefore it is believ'd that it was from the great Iſland of *Trapobana*, that thoſe precious Things were carry'd to *Jeruſalem*. Therefore they call'd all this new Diſcovery, *The New World*, becauſe being as much Land as was before known, there was no other Way to expreſs its Greatneſs, than by naming it ſo, as alſo becauſe its Product was ſo different from ours, tho' the Elements were the ſame, beſides that in this Name they follow'd *Seneca*, and St. *Jerome*.

CHAP. II.

Of the Reaſons that inclin'd the Admiral to believe, that there were new Lands.

THE Admiral *Don Chriſtopher Columbus* had many Reaſons to believe that there were other Countries, becauſe being a great Coſmographer, and having much Experience in Navigation, he conſider'd that the Heavens being round and moving circularly about the Earth, that and the Water

ter compacted together form'd a Globe, or Ball, of the two Elements, and that the Part diſcover'd was not all the Earth, but that there was ſtill much undiſcover'd, in the Space of 360 Degrees, which made the whole Compaſs, and reduc'd to Leagues amount to 6300, and ought to be inhabited, becauſe God had not created it to lie waſte; for tho' many doubted whether there was Land and Sea towards both Poles, it was neceſſary that the Earth ſhould have the ſame Proportion with the *Antartick* Pole, as it has in this Part of ours with the *Artick*; whence he poſitively concluded, that all the five Zones were inhabited in all Parts, eſpecially after he had ſail'd to the Northward, as far as 75 Degrees of Latitude.

HE alſo concluded, that as the *Portugueſes* ſail'd to the Southward, it was practicable to ſail to the Weſtward, and that of Courſe there muſt be Land that way; and the more to confirm his Opinion, he obſerved all the Tokens Sailors had, which any way favour'd his Notion, and at length he became very poſitive, that to the Weſtward of the Iſlands of *Cabo Verde* and the *Canaries*, there were many Countries, and that it was practicable to navigate that Sea, and to diſcover them, becauſe the World being round, all its Parts muſt of Neceſſity be ſo; that the Earth is ſo fix'd that it can never fail, and that the Sea, though contain'd in the Bays of it, preſerves its Roundneſs, without over-running, with reſpect to its Center of Gravity. He made little Account of the Opinion many had conceiv'd, that there was no Habitation beyond the Equinoctial.

THE Admiral therefore being furniſh'd with many natural Reaſons, Authorities of Writers, and Intimations of Sailors, being ſenſible, that it is natural for all the Water and the Earth to form the Globe, and that it may be round from Eaſt to Weſt, ſo that Men may Travel on it, till the Feet of ſome come to be oppoſite to the Feet of the others, whereſoever they happen to

be

be diametrically againſt each other; then conſidering, that a great Part of the Globe had been already ſail'd over, and that there remain'd no more to diſcover than the Space from the moſt Eaſtern Ports of *India*, of which *Ptolomy* had Knowledge, till holding on ſtill to the Eaſtward, they could return through our Weſtern Part to the Iſlands *Azores* and of *Cabo Verde*, the moſt Weſtern Land then diſcover'd; and that the Space there was between the End Eaſtward, and the Iſlands of *Cabo Verde*, could not be above the third Part of the greateſt Circle of the Globe, ſince they had already proceeded to the Eaſtward as far as five Hours of the Sun; he concluded, that ſince *Marinus* in his Coſmography had writ of as much as amounted to fifteen Hours, or that Part of the Globe to the Eaſtward, and was not yet come to the End Eaſtward, it follow'd of Neceſſity, that the ſaid End muſt be farther on, and of conſequence the farther it extended to the Eaſtward, the nearer it muſt approach to the Iſlands of *Cabo Verde*, in our Weſtern Way, and that if the ſaid Interval were greater it might eaſily be ſail'd in a few Days, and if there were Land it would be the ſooner diſcover'd to the Weſtward, as being nearer to the ſaid Iſlands. In this Opinion he was confirm'd by *Martin de Bohemia*, a *Portugueſe*, his Friend, Native of the Iſland of *Fayal*, and an able Coſmographer.

GOD ſeveral ways prompted *Don Chriſtopher Columbus* to undertake ſo great an Enterprize, and beſides the Reaſons already mentioned, he had the following. He went upon very probable Experience, for diſcourſing with ſome Men us'd to Navigate the Weſtern Ocean, and particularly to the Iſlands *Azores*, *Martin Vicente* affirmed to him, that being once 450 Leagues to the Weſtward of *Cape St. Vincent*, he took up a Piece of Wood, artificially wrought, and as far as could be gueſs'd, not with Iron, for which Reaſon, and becauſe the Wind had been many Days together Weſterly, he imagin'd

imagin'd that Stick came from ſome Iſland. *Peter Correa*, who was married to a Siſter of *Don Chriſtopher*'s Wife, aſſur'd him, that in the Iſland of *Puerto Santo*, he had ſeen another Piece of Wood, brought by the ſame Winds, and wrought in the ſame manner, and that he alſo ſaw ſome very large Canes, every Joint whereof would hold three *Azumbres*, that is, near five *Engliſh* Quarts of Liquid Meaſure. *Don Chriſtopher* ſaid he had heard the ſame aſſerted by the King of *Portugal*, in Diſcourſe of theſe Affairs, and that he had ſuch Canes, and order'd them to be ſhow'd him, which he ſuppos'd to have been brought on the Sea by the force of the Wind, ſince it was not known that there were any ſuch in all our Parts of *Europe*, and he was confirm'd in this Belief, by *Ptolomy*'s ſaying, in the firſt Book, *Chap.* 17. of his *Coſmography*, that there are ſuch Canes in *India*. He was alſo aſſur'd by Inhabitants of the Iſlands *Azores*, that when the Wind blew hard at Weſt and North-Weſt, the Sea brought ſome Pine Trees, and left them on the Coaſt of *Gracioſa* and *Fayal*, there being none in any Part of thoſe Iſlands. The Sea caſt upon the Iſland of *Flores* two dead Bodies of Men, who ſeem'd to have very broad Faces, and different Features from the Chriſtians. Another time there were found two *Canoes*, or *Almadies*, with a Covering to take off, which it is likely had been drove by the Wind as they were paſſing from one Iſland to another, and by Reaſon they never ſink, they drove to the *Azores*. *Antony Leme*, married in the Iſland of *Madera*, affirm'd, that having ſail'd in his Caravel a conſiderable Space to the Weſtward, he fancy'd he had ſeen three Iſlands near to the Place where he then was; and many in the Iſlands of *Gomera*, *Hierro*, and the *Azores* aſſerted, that they every Year ſaw ſome Iſlands to the Weſtward. This, *Don Chriſtopher* ſaid, might be underſtood of the Iſlands *Pliny* mentions, *Lib.* 2. *Cap.* 97. of his Natural Hiſtory, where, he ſays, that in the Northern Parts the Sea tore off ſome Trees from the

Land,

Land, which had ſuch great Roots, that it carry'd them like Floats on the Water, and at a Diſtance they look'd like Iſlands.

AN Inhabitant of the Iſland of *Madera*, in the Year 1484, ask'd leave of the King of *Portugal* to go diſcover ſome Land he ſwore he ſaw every Year, and always after the ſame manner, therein agreeing with the Inhabitants of the Iſlands *Azores*; and hence it was that in the antient Sea-Charts, ſome Iſlands were repreſented about thoſe Seas, particularly the Iſland they call'd *Antilla*, which they plac'd ſomewhat above 200 Leagues to the Weſtward of the *Canaries* and the *Azores*, and that the *Portugueſes* ſuppos'd to be the Iſland of the ſeven Cities, the Fame and Deſire whereof has occaſion'd many out of Covetuouſneſs to go aſtray and ſpend much Money to no Purpoſe. It is reported, that the *Portugueſes* ſay, this Iſland of the ſeven Cities was peopled by them at the Time when *Spain* was over-run by the *Moors*, in the Reign of King *Roderick*, for that ſeven Biſhops, flying from that Perſecution, embark'd, with a great Number of People, and arriv'd in that Iſland, where each of them built his Town, and to the end the People might not think of returning, they ſet Fire to the Ships; and that in the Days of *Don Henry*, Infante of *Portugal*, a Ship ſailing from that Kingdom was drove upon it by a Storm, and the Natives carry'd the Sailors to the Church, to ſee whether they were Chriſtians, and perform'd the *Roman* Ceremonies, and perceiving they were ſuch, deſir'd them to ſtay there till their Sovereign came; but that the Seamen fearing leſt they ſhould burn their Ship to detain them, return'd with much Joy to *Portugal*, well aſſur'd they ſhould be well rewarded by the *Infante*, who reprov'd them for coming away without a better Account, and order'd them to return thither; but that the Maſter and Seamen durſt not perform it, and departing the Kingdom never came back.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

The farther Motives that induc'd the Admiral to believe that there were new Lands.

THEY farther add, that the Grummets of the *Portugueſe* Ship, took up ſome Earth or Sand for their Cook-Room, and found that much of it was Gold. Several ſail'd from *Portugal* in Queſt of this Province, among whom was one *James de Tiene*, whoſe Pilot *James Velazquez*, Inhabitant of *Palos*, affirm'd to Don *Chriſtopher Columbus*, in the Monaſtery of St. *Mary de la Rabida*, that they loſt themſelves off the Iſland *Fayal*, and ſail'd 150 Leagues with a S. W. Wind, and at their Return deſcry'd the Iſland of *Flores*, being guided by many Birds they ſaw fly that Way, which they knew were not Sea Fowl. He afterwards ſaid, they had ſail'd ſo far N. W. that Cape *Clare*, in *Ireland* bore Eaſt from them, where they found the Weſt Winds blew very hard, and the Sea was very ſmooth, which they ſuppos'd to be occaſion'd by ſome Land there was thereabouts, which ſhelter'd them to the Weſtward, and that they did not proceed to diſcover it, becauſe, it being then *Auguſt*, they were afraid of the approaching Winter. This happen'd forty Years before Don *Chriſtopher* diſcover'd the *Weſt-Indies*. Another Sailor ſaid, at Port St. *Mary*, that ſailing to *Ireland*, he had ſeen that Land, which the reſt imagin'd to be *Tartary*, that it bore away to the Weſtward, and has ſince appear'd to be the Coaſt call'd *Bacallaos*, in the North of *America*; but that they could not come at it by reaſon of the violent Winds. *Peter de Velaſco*, a *Galician*, ſaid, that ſailing for *Ireland*, he ran ſo far to the Northward, that he ſaw Land to the

Weſtward of that Iſland. *Vincent Diaz*, a *Portugueſe* Pilot, of the Town of *Tavira*, coming from *Guinea*, ſaid, that about the Iſland of *Madera* he fancy'd he ſaw an Iſland, which ſeem'd to be true Land, that he diſcover'd the Secret to a *Genoeſe* Merchant, his Friend, whom he perſuaded to fit out a Ship for the Diſcovery, and having obtain'd Leave of the King of *Portugal*, Orders were ſent to *Francis de Cazana*, the Merchant's Brother, to fit out a Ship at *Sevil*, and put it under the Command of *Vincent Diaz*, but that he making a Jeſt of that Affair, would not do it; and the Pilot returning to the Iſland *Tercera*, with the Aſſiſtance of *Luke de Cazana*, fitted out a Ship, and ſail'd two or three Times above 100 Leagues, but never found any Thing. To this was added the Search of *Gaſpar*, and *Michael de Cortereal*, Sons to the Commander that diſcover'd the Iſland *Tercera*, who were loſt in Queſt of this Land. All theſe were Motives to excite Don *Chriſtopher Columbus* in earneſt to embrace the Enterprize, for when the divine Providence decrees to do any Thing, it well knows how to fit the Time and chuſe the Perſons, and giving the Inclination furniſhes the Helps, offers the Opportunities, and removes the Obſtacles, that the Effects may take place.

ENOUGH being ſaid in Relation to the Inducements *Columbus* had to be perſwaded that there were new Lands, it will be proper to ſay ſomething of the Opinion, which long prevail'd among many, that there were no *Antipodes*, which the Admiral was againſt, tho' it has pleas'd God now to put an End to that Controverſy, by the Wonders of his Greatneſs, ſhowing by Means of the *Spaniſh* Nation which has diſcover'd the *Indies*, Lands of the *Antipodes*, navigating the great Ocean, againſt the Opinion of the Antients, who affirm'd it was impoſſible to navigate the ſame, croſſing the torrid Zone, which if it had reach'd their Knowledge would have been great Cauſe of Admiration. We

muſt

muſt obſerve, that all People, whereſoever they are have their Heads erect towards Heaven, and their Feet towards the Center of the Earth, and whereſoever they live they ſtand like the Spokes in a Wheel, which if the Center, when the Cart moves, did ſtand ſtill, would none of them ſtand more direct to the Wheel, nor higher, nor the contrary than another, and thus the Element of the Earth is one ſingle Body, in Shape round, tho' there are many Iſlands in the Water; it is therefore to be obſerv'd, that tho' there appear to be two Portions of Earth, they are not each of them apart as diſtinct, ſince there is but one only Element of it; but they are ſeparated by the Sea, which divides the Surface of the Earth into two almoſt equal Parts, which are the two Worlds we know, the one of *Europe*, *Aſia*, and *Africk*, and the other of the *Weſt-Indies*, where the *Antipodes* are, for it is certain that thoſe who are in *Lima*, *Cuſco*, and *Arequipa*, are *Antipodes* to thoſe who live at the Mouth of the River *Indus*, *Calicut*, and *Ceylon*, in *Aſia*; and the *Molucco* and Spice Iſlands are *Antipodes* to *Guinea* and *Africk*.

THO' ſome of the Antients own'd, that there were *Antipodes*, yet wanting the Light God gave *Columbus*, and the *Spaniards* who perform'd that great Enterprize, they deny'd there was a Paſſage from our World to thoſe *Antipodes*, becauſe the torrid Zone and the Ocean lay between, as has been hinted, which deterr'd them; but now Philoſophy has been improv'd, by the Voyage perform'd by the Ship *Victory*, which return'd from the *Molucco* Iſlands, under the Command of Captain *John Sebaſtian del Cano*, a Native of *Guetaria*, in the Province of *Guipuſcoa*, having ſail'd round the World, touching at both the *Antipodes*, croſſing both the Tropicks and the Equinoctial, clearing up this Doubt to all the Nations in the World; and Captain *Ferdinand de Magallaens*, by the *Engliſh* call'd *Magellan* and *John Sebaſtian del Cano* are celebrated as Men worthy of eternal

Fame, the firſt for having ſail'd to thoſe Parts, and the latter for his Return from thence. Theſe Reaſons make out, that it is an undoubted Truth, that on the Earth, the ſame Place is the Middle and Undermoſt, and that the more a Thing is in the Middle, the lower it is, and this puts an End to the Difficulty concerning the *Antipodes*, which the Antients deny'd, only on Account of the Impoſſibility they found in ſailing the *Eaſt-Indian* Sea, or this of the *Weſt-Indies*, as it was particularly held by *Cicero*, *Pomponius Mela*, and *Pliny*, who ſays, that the Seas, which divide the Earth, deprive us of one Half of that which is habitable, becauſe there is no paſſing from hence thither, nor from thence hither; and this was the main Authority *Columbus* grounded himſelf on to believe there were other Lands; without being frighted at the Equinoctial, or the torrid Zone, of which it is fit that ſomething ſhould be ſaid, beſides what will be added in its proper Place.

CHAP. IV.

Of ſome natural Reaſons, and remarkable Things in the other Hemiſphere.

THE Antients were of Opinion that the torrid Zone was not habitable, but they were deceiv'd, for allowing that the Sun by the Nearneſs of his Rays heats, and by his Diſtance gives Way for Cold and Moiſture, as appears by the Day and Night, Winter and Summer, however that general Rule fails according to the Diverſity of Places, becauſe the Virtue of univerſal Cauſes in the Production of Effects is vary'd, determin'd and almoſt reſtrain'd in the Quality of the Matter,

ter, and for this Reaſon the Predictions of Aſtrologers for the moſt part are falſe.

IT plainly appears, that the Violence of the Winds freſhens in the Vales, and declines in the Plains. The Heat of the Sun gathers and increaſes in the Cavities and narrow Parts of the Earth, and extends on the Plains, and therefore the Heat and Cold of the Air and Earth is much vary'd by the Diverſity of Places high and low, to the Eaſtward, or to the Weſtward, being near or remote from the Sea, Lakes, Rivers, windy or calm Woods. No Effect of the Nearneſs of the Sun is greater than the Summer, or of its being remote than the Winter, and there being Difference of Summer and Winter in ſeveral Parts of the World, under the ſame Latitude, what greater Argument can be brought to demonſtrate, that the Degrees of Heat, Cold, Dryneſs and Moiſture, do not depend on the Nearneſs, Diſtance, Directneſs and Obliquity of the Sun's Rays; ſo that there may be Coolneſs together with the Nearneſs of the Sun, and Moiſture with its Directneſs, and there may be ſuch Places in the torrid Zone, notwithſtanding *Ariſtotle* and *Virgil* thought the Contrary.

THE greateſt Part of the new Lands is under the torrid Zone, which is extraordinary moiſt and abounds in Water, becauſe it rains much, eſpecially when the Sun is direct, for then it rains moſt; and the Rain begins at Noon, and no Country has larger Rivers than all that Part which is under the Government of the Vice-Roy of *Peru*, beginning at the *Iſthmus*, or narrow Neck of Land, from *Panama*, to the Streights of *Magellan*, being the Southern Peninſula, or Southern *Weſt-Indies*, where are the Rivers of the *Magdalen*, *Orellana*, the *River of Plate*, and others. In the Northern Peninſula, or *Weſt-Indies*, which is all that belongs to *New Spain*, are the Rivers of *Alvarado*, of *Grijalva*, the Lake of *Guatimala*, that of *Mexico*, and others. In *Ethiopia* there are alſo great Rivers and Lakes, and in the

Iſlands

Iſlands of St. *Thomas* and *Sumatra*, which is *Trapobana*; and under the torrid Zone there is much more Sea than Land, and it is certain, that under it, the Waters increaſe and multiply the Rains, as the Sun draws near to the Line, and they decreaſe as he draws off towards the Tropicks, for as in our Zones the Rains increaſe about the *Equinoxes*, ſo in the torrid Zone there is Abatement of Heat, and in ſome Parts it is rather cold than hot, as at *Paſto*, *Collao*, and *Potoſi*, where the Mountains are always cover'd with Snow; and the Cauſe of this Untemperateneſs is the Length of the Nights near the Line, where they are always equal to the Days; and the farther we remove from it, the more the Summer Days increaſe and the Nights ſhorten; for which Reaſon they are longer in *England* and *Ireland*. This Shortneſs of the Days is the Cauſe why the Sun cannot produce ſo many Degrees of Heat under the Equinoctial becauſe it goes off; and in ſhort we ſee that the Summer is hotter in *Eſtremadura* and *Apulia*, than in *Quito* and *Collao*, becauſe the Continuance of the efficient Cauſe in working is very neceſſary for the Perfection of the Effect.

IN the torrid Zone there ſome Places hotter and others colder, the Reaſon whereof is, that in the *Weſt-Indies* there are very high Mountains, which cool the Air, for high Places are cooler than the low, becauſe of the Clouds, and of the Lakes and Rivers which proceed from them, and being form'd of the cold Snow that is thaw'd and runs down violently, they in the Plains cool the Air of the Earth, and thoſe Mountains being vaſtly high, they ſhade one another, which together with the Length of the Nights contributes towards the Temperateneſs of the torrid Zone. Add to this, that the cool Winds never ceaſe, for there is always a perpetual Eaſterly Wind which blows without Change throughout the Ocean, and in *Peru*; and in *Braſil* the cool South Wind prevails, which riſes after Noon,

Noon, and in the Windward Iſlands the Breeze. The ſame that has been ſaid of the Winds which uſually prevail within and without the Torrid Zone, is to be underſtood in the Sea of the great open Waters, for it is otherwiſe on the Land, where there are all Sorts of Winds by Reaſon of the great Unevenneſs in it of Mountains and Valleys, and the Multitude of Lakes and Rivers, and the ſeveral Sorts of Earth, whence thick and various Vapours ariſe, and are mov'd from one Place to another, according to ſeveral Principles, and this not only on the Land, but along the Sea Coaſts. This Diverſity of Winds is found in the Torrid Zone, for the ſame Reaſon there are Sea and Land Breezes. The Sea Breezes are generally pleaſant and wholeſome, thoſe of the Land thick and unhealthy, tho' even in this Particular they vary, according to the ſeveral Coaſts. The Land Breezes commonly blow from after Midnight, till the Sun begins to be high; thoſe of the Sea from the Time the Sun begins to grow hot till after he ſets, and the Reaſon is, becauſe the Earth, being a groſſer Matter, affords more Vapours, and reflects the Heat of the Sun, and is like green Wood, which when it ceaſes to flame ſmokes moſt, whereas the Particles of the Sea are ſmaller. But whatſoever the Reaſon hereof may be, it is certain that the Land Breeze prevails more at Night, and that of the Sea in the Day, and as well as there are contrary and violent Winds along the Coaſts, there are ſometimes very dead Calms.

THE moſt expert Mariners affirm, that they have not known any dead Calm under the Line in the great Ocean; but that they always advance more or leſs, becauſe the Air being mov'd by the Motion of the Heavens, there is always enough to carry on the Ship, being right a Stern as it is; and a Ship has ſail'd about *February* or *March*, when the Sun is moſt directly over the Head, from *Lima* in *Peru* to *Manila* in the *Philipine* Iſlands, being above 2000 Leagues always under the Equinoctial,

or

or not above twelve Degrees from it, without being becalm'd during the whole Voyage, but having always a freſh Gale, and therefore has made that great Run in two Months. Nearer the Land, along the Coaſts, where the Vapours of the Iſland and Continent reach, there are many and very dead Calms, both within and without the Torrid Zone. In the ſame manner the ſudden Squals, or ſtrong Guſts of Wind, and heavy Rains are more frequent and uſual on the Coaſts, and where the Vapours of the Land extend, than in the Ocean; and this is to be underſtood in the Torrid Zone, for without it, there are both Calms and Squals of Wind in the open Sea. However there are ſometimes great and ſudden heavy Rains between the Tropicks and the Line, tho' far out at Sea, becauſe it has ſufficient Exhalations and Vapours of its own, which ſometimes have a rapid Motion in the Air and occaſion Thunder and Guſts of Wind, but this is much more frequent near the Land. In ſailing along the Coaſt of *Peru* for *New Spain*, the Voyage is always eaſy and ſerene, by Reaſon of the South Wind which prevails there, and is right a Stern towards *Spain*; and when they croſs the Gulph, being far out at Sea, and almoſt under the Line, the Weather is pleaſant, and the Wind freſh and right a Stern; but when they come near the Province of *Nicaragua*, and all along that Coaſt, there are always contrary Winds, many Clouds, and heavy Rains, and ſometimes dreadful Storms; and yet all this Voyage is within the Torrid Zone, for it is from eleven Degrees and a Half of South Latitude, in which *Lima* lies, to ſeventeen North, where is *Acapulco*, the Port of *New Spain*. Thus much concerning the Torrid Zone, which and the other four Zones *Columbus*, before he begun his Diſcovery, poſitively believ'd to be habitable.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

Of the Difference between our Hemiſphere and the other, and of the Qualities of the Latter.

OUR Hemiſphere is ſuperiour to the New with Reſpect to Heaven. Our Pole is better adorn'd with Stars than the other; for there are many bright Stars within three Degrees and an half of the North Point; but the *Antartick* has few Stars nearer than thirty Degrees from it, within which Diſtance is the Cock's-Foot, being the loweſt of four Stars that compoſe the Crozier.

OUR Land extends farther from Eaſt to Weſt, and therefore is better adapted to human Life than the other, which growing narrow at Eaſt and Weſt, ſtretches out farther from Pole to Pole; becauſe the Land which extends from Eaſt to Weſt keeps more Equality, with regard to the Cold of the North, and the Heat of the South, and of the diurnal and nocturnal Arches. Our Continent is more favour'd in regard of the *Mediterranean*, which in ſeveral Parts touches upon *Europe*, *Aſia* and *Africk*, and ſpreading into many Bays, is more commodious for ſailing than the Ocean, and there is a Communication between Mankind, with leſs Danger, and Expence of Time, and therefore it is eaſier of Acceſs both by Sea and Land. In the other Hemiſphere there were no Dogs, Aſſes, Sheep, Goats, Swine, Cats, Horſes, Mules, Camels, nor Elephants. They had no Orange, Lemmon, Pomgranate, Fig, Quince, nor Olive Trees, no Melons, Vines, nor Sugar. They had neither Wheat nor Rice, and we exceeded them much in Induſtry, they having no uſe of Iron, and very little of

Fire, which is of ſo great Advantage. They knew nothing of Fire-Arms, Printing, or Learning. Their Navigation extended not beyond their Sight. Their Government and Politicks were barbarous, as will appear hereafter. Their Mountains, and vaſt Woods were not habitable; the Part inhabited was not ſo populous as our Parts, becauſe this our Hemiſphere was peopled before that begun to be ſo, and that was inhabited by what was here to ſpare. In many of thoſe Mountains the People live like Savages, and the *Chichimecas*, a Nation in *New Spain*, poſſeſs much Land, living without any Sovereign, Laws, or ſettled Habitation, feeding on ſuch Fruit, and other Things as the Earth produces, and ſo they do in *Florida*, and *Paraguay*. When the *Spaniards* came into *Peru*, there was no Place but *Cuzco* that was any thing like a City; and as tame Creatures are more numerous than the wild, and thoſe that live in Companies more than the ſolitary; ſo the People that live neighbourly in Towns, and Cities, are more political than thoſe that dwell like wild Beaſts in the Woods and Mountains. An *Indian* of good natural Parts being ask'd, what was the beſt they had got by the *Spaniards* in thoſe Parts? anſwer'd, That the *Spaniſh* Hens Eggs, and the Plenty there is of them was a great Support of Life, being new every Day, and good for Children, and old People, either raw, or dreſs'd; becauſe the Hen muſt be either boil'd, or roaſted, and does not always prove tender, and the Egg is good every Way. He added, the Horſe and Light, becauſe the firſt carries Men with Eaſe, and bears their Burthens; and the latter, becauſe the *Indians* having learnt to light themſelves with Wax and Tallow Candles, and to burn Oyl, he ſaid, by means thereof they liv'd ſome Part of the Night, and this he thought the moſt valuable they had got.

THE People are now leſs numerous for the Reaſons that ſhall be hereafter obſerv'd, and becauſe the Chriſtian Religion has depriv'd them of the Uſe of Plurality

lity of Wives; as alſo by reaſon of the Diſorders committed in the Beginning, removing them from their native Air, contrary to the Command of the Catholick Queen *Elizabeth*, of glorious Memory; the *Spaniards* believing that the *Indians* had been like themſelves, of a robuſt Conſtitution, to endure Hardſhips at all Times, and in any Country, and through the Uſe of Proviſions carry'd from *Europe*, for they were not us'd to eat ſo much Fleſh, nor other Sorts of ſuch nouriſhing Food; nor did they drink our Wine; and in regard that their native Princes kept them to much Labour and Toil, employing them in making Roads and other Structures, and enuring them to much Fatigue and Subjection, they had not ſo much Liberty, nor Leiſure to be drunk, and gorge themſelves with eating, as they do now, when abuſing the Liberty they enjoy, Idleneſs makes them fall into the Sins of the Fleſh, and Uncleanneſs, which occaſion thoſe many, and univerſal Diſeaſes, that have deſtroy'd great Numbers, ſo that they are ſhort liv'd, and the Small-Pox carries off many, eſpecially Women, and none born in *Europe* were at firſt ſickly. For theſe Reaſons, and becauſe the Country is unwholſome, all that Part of *New Spain* next the Sea is almoſt deſert, and there is no Native in the Iſlands of the Bay of *Mexico*, and the ſame on the Coaſt of *Paria*; and the Kings of *Mexico* every now and then ſent Colonies to keep that Country inhabited. In ſeveral Parts of the new Hemiſphere, neither Heat, nor Cold prevails, as happens in ſeveral Parts of ours, that are towards the Equinoctial, as in *Ethiopia*, and the *Eaſt-Indies*. The Golden *Cherſoneſus* has more Plenty of Water, and Paſture, and the Rivers of *Plate* and *Orellana* are the greateſt in the World. There are larger Woods, and more Variety of Trees and Roots, which are a great Support to the Gold and Silver Mines, and our tame and wild Cattle having been carry'd over thither, they have greater Plenty of them than we, and more Variety, and

New Spain is look'd upon as the fineſt Country in the World.

CHAP. VI.

From whence the West-Indies *were firſt peopled, and why call'd* Indies.

MANY have deſir'd to know from whence the firſt Inhabitants of the other Hemiſphere went over to it, which it is moſt certain muſt have been from ours, ſince there was but one *Noah*'s Ark, and the *Indians* went not to *Peru* in the regular Way of Navigation, and deſignedly; the Antients having been unskill'd in the Art of ſailing, and not knowing the Uſe of the Loadſtone, and without the Compaſs there is no navigating on the Ocean. The Needle, or Compaſs was firſt found out by *Flavius*, a Native of the Coaſt of *Amalfi*, in the Kingdom of *Naples*. The Natives of the Vale of *Xauxa*, in the Kingdom of *Peru*, ſay, they were inform'd by their Anceſtors, that they were deſcended from a Man and a Woman, that came out of the Spring of *Guaribalia*. Thoſe of the Vale of *Andabayla* ſay, they came out of the Lake *Socdococa*; thoſe of *Cuzco* out of the Lake *Titicaca*. Others ſay, that after a Flood, ſix Perſons, who came out of a Cave, reſtor'd human Race. Leaving theſe and other ignorant Stories they tell, ſince we are all deſcended from *Adam* and *Eve*, it is a clear Caſe, that they are deſcended from us; and that which gives us the more Light in this Particular is the Nearneſs of the Lands; but we are ſo little acquainted with the Extremity of the Land, that nothing farther can be affirm'd.

THERE

THERE are ſome who aſſert, that in the North, *Groenland* and *Eſtotiland* are one continu'd Continent, and if ſo, it is likely, that the People of *Aſia* and *Norway*, ſtill propagating, and continuing to extend themſelves, by Degrees proceeded to thoſe new Countries, of which we have ſome Demonſtration in the Cuſtoms that are common to the People of *Japan*, *Eſtotiland*, *Norway*, and *Bacallaos*, for they all live in Foreſts, and Caves, and in hollow Trees, cloathing themſelves in the Skins of Beaſts, and Creatures breeding in the Sea, and feeding on Fiſh, and wild Fruit the Earth produces; beſides, that they differ little in Colour.

MANY believe that the new World is not quite divided from ours, and that the two Lands meet ſomewhere. As to the *Artick* Pole, the Extent of the Earth towards it is not fully diſcover'd, tho' they ſay it ſtretches out immenſely above *Florida* to the Northward, and extends as far as the *German* Ocean. Others ſay, a Ship ſailing that Way, the Sailors affirm'd that the Coaſt of *Bacallaos* runs almoſt as far as the Bounds of *Europe*; and beyond *Cabo Mendozino* in the *South Sea*, it is not known how far the Land reaches. Others there are, who pretend, that as the Commander *Ferdinand de Magallaens* found the Streight of his Name to the Southward, ſo there muſt be another in the North, which they will have to be above the Land adjoyning to *Florida*, and to prove this, they alledge, that it is agreeable to the Order of Nature, that as there is a Paſſage between the two Seas towards the *Antarctick* Pole, ſo there ſhould be one towards the *Arctick*, which is the chief of them. But to return to the other Pole, many are of Opinion, that there is a Continent beyond the Streights of *Magellan*, and if ſo, that Way the People went who firſt inhabited that Country, becauſe of the Eaſineſs of the Paſſage, which is narrow in ſome Places; the *Engliſh* who have paſs'd that Way into the South Sea, are of another Opinion. The Men of the Ship belonging to Don *Gutierre de Vargas*, Biſhop

Biſhop of *Plaſencia*, which paſs'd the Streight of *Magellan* after the Commander Don *Garcia de Loayſa*, ſaid they ſaw Land all the Way. Many others who have gone far beyond the Streight, affirm the ſame, ſo that it is likely the Land there either meets, or is very cloſe together, and therefore it may be believ'd, that the firſt Inhabitants paſs'd over by Land; becauſe there were never any Tokens of great Ships, and therefore the *Indians* were aſtoniſh'd, when they firſt ſaw them with their Sails ſpread abroad, becauſe they had none but Piraguas, Floats, and Canoes, like Trays, to row a ſmall Way, and eſpecially having no Compaſs. Nothing more likely than what has been ſaid appears concerning the Eaſtern and Weſtern Extremities, only it is known that the People of the *New World* are in Colour like the Eaſtern, and there is not the leaſt Appearance of any having paſs'd thither from the politer Parts of *Europe*, before the *Spaniards*. To imagine that the *New World* began to be peopled by Perſons drove thither by Streſs of Weather, is unreaſonable; as it is to regard any Antiquities of the *Indians* relating to it; for they deliver nothing certain, and worth crediting, having for a long Time had no King, nor any orderly Life, but they rang'd about as thoſe of *Florida* now do. The *Cheriguanaes*, the *Chichimecas*, the *Braſilians*, and other Nations liv'd without any King, or Sovereign, chooſing their Leaders as Occaſion offer'd, either for War, or Peace; and ſome having ſurpaſs'd the reſt in Policy, or Power, they began to ſubdue the others, and by Degrees eſtabliſh'd the Kingdoms of *Mexico* and *Peru*, and tho' they alſo were barbarous, they far excell'd the reſt of the *Indians*; and thus it is more likely to conclude, that the Race, or Progeny of the *Indians*, deſcended from Men that paſs'd into the *Weſt-Indies* by the Nearneſs of the Land, and ſo extended themſelves by little and little.

THERE was no other Ground for calling this New World by the Name of *Indies*, than the Deſign of the Admiral

Admiral *Chriſtopher Columbus* to excite the Princes he was treating with the more, and to authorize his Enterprize by that Title, on Account of the Gold, Silver, Pearls, and aromatick Growth he urg'd were to be found there, quite different from that of our Hemiſphere, which might vie with the *Eaſt-Indies*, and was a great Reputation to the Undertaking; beſides, that his Intention being to find out the Eaſt by Way of the Weſt, and the *Eaſt-Indies* being at the Extremity of the Eaſt, and the Weſtern which he was about to find at the fartheſt Part of the Weſt, it might as well be call'd *India* as the other, and *Peru* having been diſcover'd after *New Spain*, they were in the Plural Number call'd *Indies*.

CHAP. VII.

Of the Admiral Don CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS's *coming into* Spain, *and to whom he propos'd the Enterprize of his Diſcovery.*

THESE *Indies* are the Lands compriz'd within the Boundaries belonging to the Crown of *Caſtile* and *Leon*, being an Hemiſphere, or one Half of the World, containing 180 Degrees, beginning to be reckoned Weſtward from a Meridian Line at 39 or 40 Degrees of Weſtern Longitude from the Meridian of *Toledo*. So that allowing 17 Leagues and an Half to a Degree, this Diviſion extends from one Side to the other 3700 *Spaniſh* Leagues, Eaſt and Weſt, as the Sailors expreſs it. This may ſuffice here as to the Deſcription and Navigation of the *Weſt-Indies*, which ſhall be amply treated of in its proper place, becauſe being of ſo great an Extent, it would be too great a Clog upon the Hiſtory to place it here. For the better Underſtanding hereof it is requiſite

ſite to obſerve, that *Don Chriſtopher Columbus*, whom the *Spaniards* for the more eaſy Pronunciation call'd *Colon*, was born in the City of *Genoa*, in which Particular, as alſo that his Father's Name was *Dominick*, all that write, or treat of him do agree, and he himſelf owns it; and as for his Original, ſome ſay it was from *Plaſencia*, and others from *Cucureo*, on the Coaſt, near the ſame City; but ſome ſay he was deſcended from the Lords of the Caſtle of *Cucaro*, which is in that Part of *Italy*, formerly call'd *Liguria*, now the Dukedom of *Montferrat*, ſo near *Alexandria de la Palla*, that the Bells are heard from the one to the other; but which was the moſt certain Deſcent was left to be decided by the ſupream Council of the *Indies*. It appears, that the Emperor *Otho* the Second, in the Year 940, confirm'd to the Earls, *Peter*, *John*, and *Alexander Columbus*, the Lands they held as Feofs, and in Fee-ſimple within the Liberties of the Cities of *Acqui*, *Savona*, *Aſte*, *Montferrat*, *Turin*, *Vercelli*, *Parma*, *Cremona* and *Bergamo*, and all their other Poſſeſſions in *Italy*; and it farther appears by other Deeds, that the *Columbi* of *Cucaro*, *Cucureo* and *Plaſencia* were the ſame, and that the aforeſaid Emperor, the ſame Year 940, granted to the ſaid Brothers of the Houſe of *Columbus*, *Peter*, *John*, and *Alexander*, the Caſtles of *Cucaro*, *Conzano*, *Roſignano*, and others, and the fourth Part of *Biſtagno*, all which belong'd to the Empire, which is a Teſtimony of the Antiquity of this Houſe.

HE came into *Spain*, and more particularly into *Portugal*, when he was very Young, like other Men, to improve his Fortune, and marry'd *Dona Philippa Muniz de Pereſtrelo*, by whom he had *Don James Columbus*; and afterwards by *Dona Beatrix Enriquez*, a Native of *Cordova*, he had *Don Ferdinand*, a Gentleman of much Virtue and Learning; and being very poſitive in the Notion he had long conceiv'd, that there were new Lands undiſcover'd, he reſolv'd to make the ſame publick; but being ſenſible that ſuch an Enterprize was only fit for great

great Princes, he firſt propos'd it to the Republick of *Genoa*, which look'd upon it as a Dream; and after that to King *John* of *Portugal*, who, though he gave him a favourable Hearing, being then taken up with the Diſcovery of the Coaſt of *Africk* on the Ocean, did not think fit to undertake ſo many Things at once; and yet referr'd it to Doctor *Calzadilla*, call'd *Don Diego Ortiz*, Biſhop of *Ceuta*, who was a *Caſtilian*, born at *Calzadilla*, in the Maſterſhip of *Santiago*, and to maſter *Rodrigo* and Maſter *Joſepe*, *Jewiſh* Phyſicians, to whom he gave Credit in Affairs of Diſcoveries and Coſmography; and though they affirm'd they look'd upon it as a fabulous Notion, having heard *Don Chriſtopher Columbus*, and underſtood the Motives he had, and what Courſe he deſign'd to ſteer, not altogether rejecting the Project, they adviſ'd him to ſend a Caravel, upon pretence of Sailing for *Cabo Verde*, to endeavour by that Courſe *Don Chriſtopher* propos'd to diſcover the Secret; but that Veſſel having been many Days out at Sea, and in great Storms, return'd without finding any Thing, making a Jeſt of *Columbus*'s Project, who was not ignorant of this Attempt.

THIS Action very much troubled *Columbus*, and he took ſuch an Averſion to *Portugal*, that being rid of his Wife, who was dead, he reſolv'd to go away into *Spain*, and for fear of being ſerv'd as he had been in *Portugal*, he reſolv'd to ſend his Brother *Don Bartholomew Columbus*, at the ſame Time into *England*, where *Henry* the Seventh then Reign'd. He was a long Time on his Way, having been taken by Pyrates, and ſtay'd there to be acquainted with the Humours of the Court, and the Method of managing Affairs. *Don Chriſtopher* deſigning to propoſe that Affair to their Catholick Majeſties *Ferdinand* and *Elizabeth*, in the Year 1484, privately made his Way out of *Portugal* by Sea, towards *Andaluzia*, being ſatisfy'd that the King was convinc'd that his Project was well grounded, and that thoſe who went in

the Caravel had not perform'd what he expected of them, and therefore design'd to attempt that Affair again. He arriv'd at *Palos de Moguer*, whence he went away to the Court, which was then at *Cordova*, leaving his Son in the Monastery of *Rabida*, half a League from *Palos*, under the Charge of Father *John Perez de Marchena*, Guardian of that House, somewhat vers'd in Cosmography, and Learned in Human Literature.

HE began to propose his Affair at *Cordova*, where the most Encouragement he found was in *Alonso de Quintanilla*, Controuller of the Revenue of *Castile*, a very discreet Man, and who delighted in great Undertakings, who looking upon *Columbus* as a Man of Worth, gave him his Maintenance, without which he could not have subsisted so long in that tedious Suit, which was so home press'd, that their Catholick Majesties giving some Attention to the Affair, referr'd it to Father *Ferdinand de Talavera* of the Order of St. *Jerome*, Prior of *Prado*, and the Queen's Confessor, who was afterwards the first Archbishop of *Granada*: He held an Assembly of Cosmographers, who debated about it; but there being few then of that Profession in *Castile*, and those none of the best in the World, and besides *Columbus* would not altogether explain himself, lest he should be serv'd as he had been in *Portugal*, they came to a Resolution nothing answerable to what he had expected; some alledging, that since during so many Ages as there were from the Creation of the World, Men so well vers'd in Marine Affairs had known nothing of those Countries *Columbus* persuaded them that must be found; it was not to be imagin'd, that he could know more than all of them. Others, adhering more to Cosmographical Reasons, urg'd, that the World was so large that there would be no coming to the utmost Extent of the East in three Years Sail, whither *Columbus* said he intended his Voyage; and in Confirmation thereof they alledg'd, that *Seneca* by Way of Dispute said, that many discreet Men did not agree

agree upon the Queſtion, whether the Ocean was infinite, and doubted whether it could be ſail'd, and ſuppoſing it to be navigable, whether there was any Country inhabited on the other Side, and whether it was poſſible to go to it, they added, that no Part of this inferior Sphere was inhabited, except only a ſmall Compaſs, which was left in our Hemiſphere above the Water, and that all the reſt was Sea; and that notwithſtanding it were ſo, that it were poſſible to arrive at the extreme Part of the Eaſt, it would be alſo granted, that from *Spain* they might go to the extreme Part of the Weſt.

CHAP. VIII.

CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS *treats with other Princes about his intended Diſcovery, and at length is admitted by* Elizabeth *Queen of* Spain.

THERE were ſtill others who affirm'd, that if *Columbus* ſhould ſail away directly Weſtward, he would not be able to return to *Spain*, by Reaſon of the Roundneſs of the Globe; becauſe whoſoever ſhould go beyond the Hemiſphere known by *Ptolomy*, would fall down ſo low that it would be impoſſible ever to return, by reaſon it would be like climbing up a Hill; and tho' *Columbus* fully anſwer'd theſe Arguments, they could not comprehend him; for which Reaſon thoſe of the Aſſembly judg'd the Enterprize to be vain and impracticable, and that it was not becoming the Grandeur of ſuch mighty Princes to proceed upon ſo imperfect an Account.

AFTER much Delay their Catholick Majeſties, order'd this Anſwer to be given to *Columbus*, That being engag'd in ſeveral Wars, and particularly in the Conqueſt

of *Granada*, they could not enter upon freſh Expences; but when that was over they would cauſe farther Enquiry to be made into his Propoſals, and ſo they diſmiſs'd him. Thoſe who look upon it as an Invention that *Columbus* learnt this Secret of a *Portugueſe* Pilot, who in a Storm diſcover'd thoſe Countries; alledge to this Purpoſe, that if *Columbus* had been ſo ſure of it, he would not have expos'd it to be controverted, nor have waited to be ſo put off by their Catholick Majeſties, but would by ſome other Means have made out his Affirmative.

HAVING receiv'd the Anſwer above, *Columbus* went away to *Sevil*, very melancholy and diſcontented, after having been five Years at Court to no Effect. He caus'd the Affair to be propos'd to the Duke *de Medina Sidonia*, and ſome ſay to the Duke *de Medina Celi*, at the ſame Time; and they alſo rejecting him, he writ to the King of *France*, deſigning to go over into *England*, to look for his Brother, of whom he had heard nothing for a long Time, in caſe the *French* would not employ him. With this Deſign he went to the Monaſtery for his Son *Don Diego*, or *James*, in order to leave him at *Cordova*; and communicating his Deſign with Father *John Perez de Marchena*, God having reſerv'd this Diſcovery for the Crown of *Caſtile* and *Leon*, and *Columbus* going unwillingly to treat with other Princes, becauſe by reaſon of the long Time he had liv'd in *Spain*, he look'd upon himſelf as a *Spaniard*, he put off his Journey, at the Requeſt of Father *John Perez*, who to be the better inform'd of the Grounds *Columbus* went upon, ſent for *Garci Hernandez*, a Phyſician, and they three conferr'd together upon what *Columbus* propos'd, which gave *Garci Hernandez*, as being a Philoſopher, much Satisfaction; whereupon Father *John Perez*, who was known to the Queen, as having confeſs'd her ſometimes, writ to her, and ſhe order'd him to come to the Court, which was then in the Town of *Santa Fe*, at the Siege of *Granada*, and to leave *Columbus* at *Palos*, giving him Hopes of Succeſs

ceſs in his Buſineſs. Father *John Perez* having been with the Queen, ſhe order'd 20000 Maravedies in Florins, to be ſent *Columbus*, by *James Prieto*, an Inhabitant of *Palos*, for him to go to Court, where he being come, the Affair began to be canvaſs'd again. But the Prior of *Prado*, and others who follow'd them, being of a contrary Opinion, and *Columbus* demanding very high Terms, and among the reſt to have the Title of Admiral and Vice-Roy, they thought he demanded too much if the Enterprize ſucceeded, and look'd upon it as a Diſcredit if it did not, whereupon the Treaty entirely ceas'd, and *Columbus* reſolv'd to go away to *Cordova*, in order to proceed from thence to *France*, being poſitive not to go to *Portugal* upon any Account.

Alonſo de Quintanilla and *Lewis de Santangel*, a Clerk of the Revenue of the Crown of *Aragon*, were much concern'd to think that this Enterprize ſhould be diſappointed. Now, at the Requeſt of Father *John Perez*, and *Alonſo de Quintanilla*, the Cardinal Don *Pedro Gonzalez de Mendoza* had heard *Columbus*, and looking upon him as a grave Man, he had an eſteem for him. Beſides, the adverſe Party objecting, that as *Columbus* ventur'd nothing himſelf in the Diſcovery, and made himſelf Admiral of a Fleet of their Catholick Majeſties, he would not value being diſappointed in his Enterprize, he offer'd in Anſwer to them, to lay down the eighth Part of the Expence, provided he ſhould be paid, and have his Quota of the Return that ſhould be made, and yet nothing came of it. In *January* 1692, he ſet out from *Santa Fe* for *Cordova*, in great Anguiſh, the City of *Granada* being then in the Poſſeſſion of their Catholick Majeſties. The ſame Day *Lewis de Santangel* told the Queen, He wonder'd, that ſhe who had never wanted a Spirit for the greateſt Undertakings, ſhould now fail where ſo little could be loſt, and ſo much might be gain'd; for in caſe the Affair ſucceeded, and fell into the Hands of another Prince, as *Columbus* affirm'd it was like to do, in caſe

Spain

Spain would not accept of it; ſhe might gueſs how prejudicial it would be to her Crown; and ſince *Columbus* appear'd to be a diſcreet Man, and demanded no Reward but out of what he ſhould find, and was willing to defray a Part of the Charge, venturing his own Perſon alſo, the Thing ought not to be look'd upon as altogether ſo impracticable as the Coſmographers ſaid, nor be reckned a Lightneſs to have attempted ſuch a mighty Enterprize, tho' it ſhould prove unſucceſsful, in as much as it became great and generous Monarchs to be acquainted with the Wonders and Secrets of the World, by which other Princes have gain'd everlaſting Renown; beſides that *Columbus* demanded only a Million of Maravedies to fit himſelf out; and therefore he intreated her not to ſuffer the Apprehenſion of ſo ſmall an Expence to diſappoint ſo great an Enterprize.

THE Queen finding herſelf importun'd on the ſame Account by *Alonſo de Quintanilla*, who was in much Credit with her, thank'd them for their Advice, and ſaid, ſhe accepted of it, provided they would ſtay till ſhe could a little recover after the Expences of the War, however, if they thought fit it ſhould be immediately put in Execution, ſhe would conſent, that they ſhould borrow what Money was requiſite, upon ſome of her Jewels. *Quintanilla*, and *Santangel* kiſs'd her Hands, for that ſhe had, at their Requeſt reſolv'd to do what ſhe had refus'd ſo many others, and *Lewis de Santangel* offer'd to lend as much of his own as was neceſſary. Upon this Reſolution, the Queen order'd an Alguazil of the Court to go poſt after *Columbus*, and to tell him from her, that ſhe commanded him to return, and to bring him away. The Alguazil overtook him two Leagues from *Granada*, at the Bridge of *Pinos*, and tho' much concern'd for the ſmall Regard that had been ſhewn him, he return'd to *Santa Fe*, where he was well receiv'd, and the Secretary *John Coloma* was order'd to draw up the Conditions, and Diſpatches,

Diſpatches, after he had ſpent eight Years inculcating the Enterprize, and enduring many Croſſes and Hardſhips.

CHAP. IX.

The Terms agreed on between their Catholick Majeſties, and Don CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS. *He ſets out on his Voyage, arrives at the* Canary *Iſlands, and what hapned till the* 18*th of* September 1492.

WHEN *Columbus* and the Secretary *Coloma* had conferr'd together about the Terms he had at firſt demanded, they agreed upon the following Conditions, on the 17th of *April*, in the Year 1492.

" FIRST, their Highneſſes, as Sovereigns of the Ocean, conſtitute *Don Chriſtopher Columbus* their Admiral in all thoſe Iſlands, and Continents, that by his Induſtry ſhall be diſcover'd, or conquer'd in the ſaid Ocean, during his own Life, and after his Death to his Heirs and Succeſſors, one by one for ever, with all the Preheminencies, and Prerogatives to that Office appertaining, and in the ſame Manner as Don *Alonſo Henriquez*, their great Admiral of *Caſtile*, and his Predeceſſors in the ſaid Office had enjoy'd the ſame within their Diſtricts.

" ITEM, Their Highneſſes appoint the ſaid Don *Chriſtopher Columbus* their Viceroy, and Governour General, of all the Iſlands and Continents, which (as has been ſaid) he ſhall diſcover or conquer in the ſaid Ocean, and that he chooſe three Perſons for the

" Government

" Government of each of them, for each Office; and " that their Highneſſes take and make Choice of one of " them, as ſhall be moſt for their Service, and ſo the " Lands will be the better govern'd, which our Lord " ſhall permit him to diſcover, or conquer for the Service " of their Highneſſes.

" ITEM, That all, and whatſoever Commodities, " whether Pearls, precious Stones, Gold, Silver, Spice, " or other Things whatſoever; or Merchandize of any " Kind, Name, or Manner whatſoever they may be, " that ſhall be bought, exchang'd, found, won, or had " within the Limits of the ſaid Admiralſhip, their High- " neſſes from this Time grant to the ſaid Don *Chriſtopher*, " and it is their Will, that he have and enjoy the tenth " Part of it for himſelf, deducting the Charges that ſhall " be made towards the ſame; ſo that of what ſhall re- " main clear and free, he have and take the tenth Part " for himſelf, and diſpoſe of it at his own Will, the other " nine Parts remaining for their Highneſſes.

" ITEM, In caſe that on Account of the ſaid Mer- " chandize, which he ſhall bring from the ſaid Iſlands, " or Lands, which ſhall (as has been ſaid) be diſcover'd " or conquer'd, or of thoſe that ſhall be taken in Ex- " change of them of other Merchants, any Law Suit " ſhould happen to ariſe, in the Place where the ſaid " Commerce and Trade ſhall be made, and carry'd on, " if by reaſon of his ſaid Office of Admiral it ſhall be- " long to him to take Cogniſance of ſuch Controverſy, " it may pleaſe their Highneſſes, that he, or his Deputy, " and no other Judge ſhall try the ſaid Cauſe, if it ap- " pertains to the ſaid Office of Admiral, as the ſame " has been enjoy'd by the Admiral Don *Alonſo Henri-* " *quez*, or his Predeceſſors in their Diſtricts, and accor- " ding to Juſtice.

" ITEM,

" ITEM, That all the Ships which ſhall be fitted out " for the ſaid Trade, and Commerce whenſoever, and " as often as they ſhall be fitted, ſhall be liable to the " ſaid Don *Chriſtopher Columbus*, if he ſhall think fit, " to lay out the eighth Part of what ſhall be expended, " in fitting them out, and that he accordingly have, " and receive the eighth Part of the Profits of ſuch " Ships.

THE aforeſaid Articles were granted in the Town of *Santa Fe*, in the Plain of *Granada*, with which Diſpatch, and the aforeſaid Money, Don *Chriſtopher Columbus* ſet out from *Granada* on the 12th of *May*, and leaving his Sons at their Studies in *Cordova*, he went away to the Town of *Palos* to undertake his Voyage, few at Court expecting that he would perform what he had promis'd. Their Catholick Majeſties ſtrictly enjoyn'd him, not to touch at the Mine in *Guinea*, nor come within an hundred Leagues of the *Portugueſe* Conqueſts. They gave him their Letters Patents, to all Kings, and Princes in the World, for them to give him a favourable, and honourable Reception, as their Officer, and Commander. He repair'd to *Palos*, becauſe there were able Seamen in that Place, and he had many Friends there, and on Account of his Friendſhip with the Guardian, Father *John Perez de Marchena*, who help'd him very much in the Diſpatch of his Affairs, perſwading the Sailors, who were very backward to engage in an unknown Voyage. He carry'd with him Orders for that Town to furniſh him with two Caravels, which it was oblig'd to find for the Service of the Crown during three Months every Year. He fitted out another Ship to be Admiral, and call'd it *St. Mary*; the ſecond was call'd *Pinta*, of which *Martin Alonſo Pinzon* was Captain, and his Brother *Francis Martinez Pinzon*, Maſter. The third was nam'd *Nina*, carrying ſquare Sails, whoſe Captain and Maſter was *Vincent Yaez Pinzon*, who was very help-

ſul in this Affair, and laid down half a Million of Maravedies for the eighth Part of the Expence. He made uſe of the *Pinzones*, becauſe they were prime Men in that Town, wealthy, and skilful Mariners, and all the Men ſeeing them approve of the Voyage were willing to undertake it.

THE Ships being provided for a Year, having on Board ninety Men, moſt of them Natives of *Palos*, and among them ſome Friends of *Columbus*, and ſome of the Kings Servants, they ſet ſail on *Friday* the third of *Auguſt* the aforeſaid Year, half an Hour before Sun Riſing, and got over the Bar of *Saltes*, ſo the River of *Palos* is call'd, directing their Courſe for the *Canary* Iſlands, after they had all, following the Example of *Columbus* made their Confeſſion, and receiv'd the Holy Communion. As they held on their Voyage, on the fourth of *Auguſt*, the Rudder of the Caravel *Pinta*, in which *Martin Alonſo Pinzon* commanded, broke looſe, as was ſuſpected, by the Contrivance of *Gomez Raſcon*, and *Chriſtopher Quintero*, Mariners, to whom the Caravel belong'd, becauſe they went the Voyage againſt their Will, and therefore they had endeavour'd to diſappoint it before their Departure. It was hereupon neceſſary to lie by, and the Admiral drew near to the Caravel, (tho' he could give it no Aſſiſtance) it being uſual for Admirals ſo to encourage others. But *Martin Alonſo Pinzon* being an able Sailor, the Rudder was faſtned with Cables in ſuch manner that they were able to ſail till the *Tueſday* following, when it again broke looſe, by reaſon of the high Wind, and they were all forc'd to lie by.

THIS Miſchance hapning to the Caravel *Pinta* at their firſt ſetting out, would have ſtartled any ſuperſtitious Perſon, eſpecially conſidering how diſobedient *Martin Alonſo* afterwards prov'd to *Columbus*. Having mended the Rudder the beſt they could, on the 11th of *Auguſt*, by Break of Day, they diſcover'd the *Canaries*, and not being able in two Days to put into *Grand Canaria*,

naria, becauſe the Wind was contrary, *Columbus* order'd *Martin Alonſo* to procure ſome other Veſſel, as ſoon as he could get aſhore, and he with the other two made for the Iſland *Gomera* to endeavour the ſame; but finding none, he return'd to *Grand Canaria*, and reſolv'd to make a new Rudder for the Caravel *Pinta*, and to change the Sails of the Caravel *Niña*, which were ſquare into thoſe call'd Shoulder of Mutton Sails, that ſhe might follow the other Ships more ſteadily, and with leſs Danger. The fifth of *September* in the Afternoon, he ſail'd, and arriving at the Iſland *Gomera*, ſpent four Days there, taking in Fleſh, Water and Fuel, with the utmoſt Diligence; becauſe being inform'd, that three *Portugueſe* Caravels were hovering about thoſe Iſlands to ſeize him, he fear'd ſome Trouble, by reaſon of the King of *Portugal*'s Concern, when he underſtood that Don *Chriſtopher Columbus* had Articled with their Catholick Majeſties, being apprehenſive that God had taken that good Fortune out of his Hands. *Thurſday* the 6th which may be reckned the Entring upon the Undertaking, he ſail'd away to the Weſtward, making little Way by reaſon of the Want of Wind, and Calm. But the next Day they loſt Sight of Land, and many ſigh'd and wept, believing they ſhould never ſee it again; but *Columbus* encourag'd and comforted them with great Hopes of Wealth, and good Fortune. That Day they run eighteen Leagues; but the Admiral deſignedly reckned only fifteen, thinking it convenient to ſhorten their Run, that the Men might fear leſs. On the 11th of *September*, being 150 Leagues from the Iſland *Ferro*, they ſpy'd a Piece of a Maſt, which ſeem'd to have been carry'd away by the Current. In the ſame Latitude ſomewhat farther on, the Currents ſate ſtrong to the Northward, and 50 Leagues farther Weſtward, on the 14th of *September*, *Columbus* about Night fall obſerv'd that the Needle vary'd to the North-Weſt about half a Point, and that at Break of Day it did the like ſomewhat above half a Point, by which he

perceiv'd, that the Needle did not point directly at the Star call'd the North, but at another fix'd and inviſible Point, and to vary North-Weſt is the ſame as for the Flowerdeluce that points at the North, to ſtray from it towards the left Hand.

THIS Variation had not till then been obſerv'd by any Perſon whatſoever, which was much admir'd, and much more the third Day after, when he had advanc'd 100 Leagues farther holding the ſame Courſe, becauſe the Needles then at Night fall vary'd to the North-Weſt as before, and in the Morning again pointed upon the very Star. *Saturday* the 15th of *September*, being near 300 Leagues to the Weſtward of the Iſland *Ferro*, a Flame of Fire was ſeen to fall into the Sea, in the Night, four or five Leagues from the Ships, towards the South-Weſt the Weather being calm, and the Sea ſmooth, the Currents ſtill ſetting to the North-Eaſt, and the Crew of the Caravel *Niña* ſaid, they had the Day before ſeen a Bird call'd a Waterwagtail, which they admir'd, that being the firſt, and a Bird which they ſay never flies above 15 or 20 Leagues from Land. The next Day, being *Sunday*, they were more ſurpriz'd to ſee Spots of green and yellow Weeds on the Surface of the Water, which ſeem'd to have been waſh'd away from ſome Iſland, or Rocks, and they ſaw much more on *Monday*, which made them conclude that they were near Land, and they were confirm'd in it, becauſe they ſaw a little Locuſt, or Graſshopper alive upon the Weeds. Others fancy'd they might be Rocks, or Lands under Water, and being afraid mutter'd againſt the Voyage. It was alſo obſerv'd, that the Sea Water was not half ſo ſalt as that they were paſs'd, and that Night they ſaw many Tunny Fiſhes, following the Ships ſo cloſe, that the Men in the Caravel *Niña* kill'd one of them with an harping Iron, and in the Morning they found the Air very temperate, which was extreamly agreeable, the Weather being as it is in *Andaluzia* in *April*. Being 370 Leagues

Leagues to the Weſtward of the Iſland *Ferro*, they ſaw another Waterwagtail; and on *Tueſday* the 18th of *September*, *Martin Alonſo Pinzon*, who had ſlip'd before with the Caravel *Pinta*, which was a very good Sailor, lay by for the Admiral, and told him, he had ſeen a Multitude of Birds, making to the Weſtward, which made him believe he ſhould ſee Land that Night, and find it to the Northward, 15 Leagues from thence, nay he fancy'd he had ſeen it; but the Admiral judging it was not ſo, would not loſe Time to go in Queſt of it, tho' all were for it; becauſe he did not think himſelf to be in the Place where according to his Notions he expected to diſcover it. That Night the Wind freſhned, after they had ſail'd eleven Days without handing their Sails, ſtill ſailing right before the Wind to the Weſtward, the Admiral continually noting down every thing that hapned, obſerving what Winds blew, what his Courſe was, what Fiſhes and Birds were ſeen, and all other Tokens, making Obſervations, and ſounding very frequently.

CHAP. X.

The Admiral holding on his Voyage, the Men were for returning into Spain. *How diligently he obſerv'd all the Tokens that appear'd.*

THE Men being all unacquainted with that Voyage, and ſeeing no Hopes of any Comfort, nothing appearing but Sky and Water for ſo many Days, all of them carefully obſerv'd every Token they ſaw, being then farther from Land than any Men had ever been before. The 19th of

of *September*, a Sea-Gull went to the Admiral's Ship, and others came near in the Afternoon, which put them in Hopes, that ſome Land was near, as believing that thoſe Birds went not far from it, and with this Hope, the Weather being calm, they ſounded with 200 Fathoms of Line, and tho' they found no Ground, they perceiv'd that the Currents ſate to the South-Weſt. *Thurſday*, the 20th, two Hours before Noon, they ſaw two other Gulls near the Admiral, and ſome Time after they took a Black Bird, with a white Spot on his Head, the Feet like a Duck's; they alſo kill'd a ſmall Fiſh, and ſaw Abundance of Weeds, like what they had ſeen before, and the Ships making Way through them, they ceas'd to be afraid. The next Morning at Break of Day three other little Land Birds came on Board the Admiral ſinging, and at Sun Riſing they flew away, which was ſome Comfort to the Men, as believing that the other Sea Fowls might eaſily go farther from the Land, but that the little Birds could not come from ſo great a Diſtance. Some Time after, they ſaw another Gull coming from the Weſt-North-Weſt; and the next Day in the Afternoon they ſaw another Waterwagtail, and a Gull, and ſpy'd more Weeds to the Northward, which was ſome Satisfaction to them, believing the Land was near.

THE Weeds at the ſame Time perplex'd them, ſome Spots of them being ſo thick that they hindred the Ship's Way, and therefore they kept as clear of them as they could. The next Day they ſaw a Whale, and the 22d of *September* they ſpy'd ſome Birds, and thoſe three Days the Wind was at South-Weſt, and tho' it was contrary, the Admiral ſaid it was good, becauſe the Men muttering, and refuſing to obey, and alledging among other Things, that ſince they had ſo long run before the Wind, it would be hard for them to return to *Spain*, by reaſon, that tho' it had ſometimes prov'd contrary, it had held but a ſhort Time, and was not ſteady. And tho' the Admiral anſwer'd, that it was occaſion'd by their being

being near Land, and urg'd ſome Reaſons for it, he ſtood in need of God's ſpecial Aſſiſtance, becauſe the Diſcontents increas'd, the Men grew mutinous, and by Degrees paid him no Reſpect, reflecting on the King for having given orders for that Voyage, and almoſt all of them agreed not to proceed on it. The Admiral manag'd himſelf dextrouſly, ſometimes encouraging the Men, and aſſuring them of the Shortneſs and good Succeſs of their Voyage; otherwhiles threatning them with the King's Authority; but it pleas'd God, that the 23d the Wind came up at Weſt-North-Weſt, the Sea indifferent rough, as they all wiſh'd; and three Hours before Noon a Turtle Dove flew over the Admiral, and in the Afternoon a Gull, and other white Birds, and among the Weeds they found little Graſshoppers. The next Day came a Gull, and ſome Turtle Doves from the Weſtward, and ſome ſmall Fiſhes, which they ſtruck with harping Irons, becauſe they would not take the Bait.

As the aforeſaid Tokens prov'd of no Effect, the Men's Fear increas'd, and they took Occaſion to Mutter, gathering in Parcels aboard the Ships, ſaying, that the Admiral in a mad Humour had thought to make himſelf great, at the Expence of their Lives; and tho' they had done their Duty, and Sail'd farther from Land than ever any Men had done before, they ought not to contribute to their own Deſtruction, ſtill proceeding without any Reaſon, till their Proviſions fail'd them, which though they were ever ſo ſparing would not ſuffice to carry them back; no more than the Ships, which were already very crazy; ſo that no Body would think they had done amiſs; and that ſo many having oppos'd the Admiral's Project, the more Credit would be given to them. Nay, there wanted not ſome who ſaid, that to put an end to all Debates, the beſt Way would be ſlily to throw him into the Sea, and ſay he had unfortunately fallen in, as he was attentively gazing on the Stars; and ſince no Body would go about to enquire

enquire into the Truth of it, that was the beſt Means for them to return, and ſave themſelves. Thus the mutinous Temper went on from Day to Day, and the evil Deſigns of the Men, which very much perplex'd *Columbus*; but ſometimes giving good Words, and at other Times putting them in Mind of the Puniſhment they would incur, if they obſtructed the Voyage, he curb'd their Inſolence with Fear; and as a Confirmation of the Hopes he gave them of ſoon concluding the Voyage ſucceſsfully, he often put them in Mind of the above-mention'd Signs and Tokens, promiſing they would ſoon find a vaſt rich Country, where they would all conclude their Labour well beſtow'd. The Men were ſo anxious, and diſconſolate, that every Hour ſeem'd a Year, till on *Tueſday* the 25th of *September* at Sun ſetting, whilſt *Columbus* was talking to *Vincent Yañez Pinzon*, he cry'd out, *Land, Land*, Sir, *Let me not looſe my Reward for the good News*; and ſhow'd towards the South-Weſt a Body, that look'd like an Iſland, about twenty-five Leagues from the Ships. This, which was look'd upon as an Invention concerted between them two, ſo much chear'd up the Men, that they return'd Thanks to God, and the Admiral till Night made as if he had believ'd it to be ſo, ſteering his Courſe that Way a great part of the Night to Humour the Men.

THE next Morning they all perceiv'd they were Clouds, which often look like Land, and to the great Regret of the greater Part, they held on their Courſe Weſtward, as long as the Wind did not hinder them. But to return to the Tokens, they ſaw a Gull, and a Waterwagtail, and other Birds; and on *Thurſday* Morning they ſaw another Waterwagtail, coming from the Weſt-Eaſtward, and many gilt Fiſhes appear'd, which they kill'd with harping Irons, and a Waterwagtail flew very near the Ship, and they perceiv'd that the Currents ran not ſo ſtrong as before, but turn'd back with the Tides, and there were fewer Weeds. The next *Friday* they

they took many gilt Fiſhes. On *Saturday* they ſaw a Waterwagtail, which is a Sea Fowl, that never reſts, and purſues the Gulls, till they empty their Bellies for Fear, and catching their Dung in the Air, feeds on it; and of theſe Birds there are very many in the Iſlands of *Cabo Verde*. Soon after two Waterwagtails appear'd, and many flying Fiſhes, which having two little Wings, ſometimes fly a Musket-ſhot, a few Yards above the Water, being about a Span in Length, and ſometimes fell into the Ships. After Noon they met with a great Quantity of Weeds in a Line from North to South, and three Gulls, and a Waterwagtail purſuing them; the Men ſtill fancying that the Weeds were a Token that there was Ground near under Water, and that they ſhould periſh. On *Sunday* four Waterwagtails flew near the Admiral, and by their being together they gueſs'd that they were near Land; as alſo becauſe four more came ſoon after, and they ſaw many Weeds in a Line from Weſt-North-Weſt to Eaſt-South-Eaſt; and many Fiſhes call'd Emperors, which have a very hard Skin, and are not good to eat. Though the Admiral took Notice of theſe Tokens, not forgetting thoſe in the Sky, he obſerv'd there, that the Polar Stars were at Night on the Weſt Quarter, and when Day came on they were at the North-Eaſt Quarter, by which he concluded, that during the Night they advanc'd but three Lines, which are nine Hours, and this he found every Night. He alſo perceiv'd, that at Night fall the Needles vary'd one whole Degree, and in the Morning they were right with the Star; which very much troubled and confounded the Pilots, till he told them, that the Occaſion of it was the Compaſs the North Star takes about the Pole, and that gave them ſome Satisfaction, for in Reality, that Variation made them apprehenſive of Danger, as being ſo far from Land.

CHAP. XI.

The Men began to mutiny again, the Admiral continu'd his Voyage, and the Tokens that were ſeen.

ON *Monday* the firſt of *October*, at Break of Day a Waterwagtail came to the Admiral, which ſome ſay is like a Bittern, as did others, two or three Hours before Noon, and the Weeds came from Eaſt to Weſt, ſome believing they ſhould fall in ſo near the Land, that the Ships would be aground, and periſh. That ſame Day in the Morning the Pilot told the Admiral, that they were then 588 Leagues to the Weſtward of the Iſland *Ferro*, The Admiral told the Pilot, that by his Reckning, it was 584, but in his own Thoughts, and according to his true Reckning it was 607. The Pilot of the Caravel *Niña*, the next *Wedneſday* in the Afternoon ſaid, he found they had ſail'd 650 Leagues, and the Pilot of the *Pinta* ſaid 634, wherein they were miſtaken, for they had always ſail'd before the Wind. But *Columbus* ſtill took no notice, leſt the Men ſhould be diſmay'd at that vaſt Run, for the greateſt Sea till then known did not exceed 200 Leagues. The 2d of *October* they kill'd a Tunny Fiſh, and ſaw much other Fiſh, and a white Bird, and many grey, and the Weeds were very much wither'd, and almoſt rotted to Duſt; and having ſeen no Birds the third Day, they fear'd they had miſs'd ſome Iſland on either Side, believing that the many Birds they had ſeen went over from one Iſland to another, and the Men being deſirous to turn to one Side or other to ſeek for thoſe Lands, *Columbus* did not think fit to let ſlip the fair Weather

Weather that favour'd him, ſo that he kept on due Weſt, which was what he deſir'd, becauſe he thought he ſhould loſe the Credit of his Undertaking if they ſaw him turning at Random from one Side to the other, to find out that which he always affirm'd he knew. For this Reaſon the Men began again to mutiny, which none will wonder at, who ſhall conſider ſo many Men led by one, of whom few of them had any Knowledge, expos'd to ſo many Dangers, without ſeeing any thing for ſo many Days, but the Sky and Water, or knowing what would be the End of ſuch a long Voyage. But it pleas'd God to ſend new Tokens, which in ſome meaſure quieted their Minds, for on the 4th of *October*, after Noon, they ſaw above forty Sparrows, and two Gulls, which came ſo near to the Ships, that a Sailor kill'd one of them with a Stone, and ſeveral Flying Fiſhes fell into the Ship, all which Things, and the good Words the Admiral gave them, pacify'd them. The next Day there flew near the Ships a Waterwagtail, and a Gull, and ſeveral Sparrows, from the Weſtward. *Sunday* the 7th, ſome Sign of Land appear'd to the Weſtward; but no Man durſt ſpeak of it becauſe of the Thickneſs of the Weather, tho' they all wiſh'd for it, to gain the Reward of an Annuity of 10000 Maravedies their Catholick Majeſties had promis'd for Life to the firſt that ſhould diſcover Land, and to prevent their crying Land at every Foot, in Hopes of that Annuity, it was ordain'd, that whoſoever ſaid it, if the ſame were not made good in three Days, ſhould be for ever excluded from that Reward, tho' he ſhould afterwards really diſcover it. However thoſe aboard the Caravel *Niña*, which was much ahead, being ſo good a Sailer, concluding that it was certainly Land, fir'd their Guns, and put out their Colours; but the farther they ſail'd, the more their Joy abated, till it quite vaniſh'd. In the Midſt of this Anguiſh, it pleas'd God to comfort them again with the Sight of great Numbers of Birds, and among them many that were Land Fowl, flying from

the West to the South-West, and *Columbus* considering, after he had sail'd so vast a Length, that such small Birds could not be far from Land, he concluded it must certainly be near, and therefore he alter'd the Course he then held due West, and steer'd South-West, alledging, that tho' he alter'd his Course, he deviated but little from his first Design, and did it to follow the Rule and Method of the *Portugueses*, who had discover'd most of the Islands by following the Flight of such Birds; besides that those they then saw took the same Way, he also concluded he should find Land; for as they well knew, he had often told them he did not expect to find it till he had sail'd 750 Leagues from the *Canaries* Westward, at which Distance he had also told them he should discover the Island *Espanola*, which he then call'd *Cipango*, (in *English* we call it *Hispaniola*) and that he should certainly have found it, had he not known it was said to lie North and South, and that he had not turn'd to the Southward, to avoid falling on it, and that he believ'd it lay among other Islands on the Left-hand, and which Way those Birds flew; and that by reason they were so near Land, so many and such various Sorts of them appear'd; for on *Monday* the 8th about a Dozen small Birds of several Colours came up close by the Admiral, and having hover'd about the Ship awhile, they held on their Way, and many more made towards the South-West. That same Night they saw many large Birds, and Swarms of small ones, which came from the Northward. Some Tunny Fishes were seen, and the next Morning a Gull, Ducks, and small Birds that flew the same Way the other had gone before. The Air blew fresh, and sweet, as it is at *Sevil* about *April*; but they were so eager to see Land, that they regarded no Tokens; tho' on *Wednesday* the Tenth they saw many Birds fly by Night as well as by Day. Neither the Admiral's Encouragement, nor his reproaching them with Faintheartedness were of Force to satisfy those Men.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

They diſcover Land, and which was the firſt ſo diſcover'd.

IT pleas'd God in his Mercy, at the Time when Don *Chriſtopher Columbus* could no longer withſtand ſo much Muttering, Contradiction, and Contempt, that on *Thurſday* the 11th of *October* of the aforeſaid Year 1492, in the Afternoon, he receiv'd ſome Comfort, by the manifeſt Tokens they perceiv'd of their being near Land; for the Men aboard the Admiral ſaw a green Ruſh near the Ship, and next a large green Fiſh, of thoſe that keep cloſe about the Rocks. Thoſe aboard the Caravel *Pinta* ſaw a Cane, and a Staff, and took up one that was artificially wrought, and a little Board, and ſaw abundance of Weeds, freſh torn off from the Shoar. Thoſe aboard the Caravel *Niña* ſaw other ſuch like Tokens, and a Branch of a Thorn with the Berries on it, which appear'd to be newly broke off, for which Reaſons, and becauſe they brought up Sand upon Sounding there was a Certainty of their being near Land, which was confirm'd by the ſhifting of the Wind, which ſeem'd to come from the Shore. *Columbus* being ſatisfy'd that he was near Land, after Night fall, when they had ſaid the *Antiphon Salve Regina*, as is uſual among the Sailors every Night, he diſcours'd the Men, telling them how merciful God had been to them, carrying them ſafe ſo long a Voyage; and that ſince the Tokens were hourly more manifeſt, he deſir'd them to watch all Night, ſince they knew that in the firſt Article of the

Inſtructions

Inſtructions he had given them when they came out of *Spain*, he told them, that when they had run 700 Leagues without diſcovering Land, they were to lie by after Midnight till Day, and be upon the Watch, for he firmly confided they would find Land that Night, and that beſides the 10000 Maravedies Annuity their Highneſſes had promis'd the Perſon that ſhould firſt diſcover it, he would give a Velvet Doublet. Two Hours before Midnight, *Columbus* ſtanding on the Poop, he ſaw a Light, and privately call'd *Peter Gutierres*, Groom of the Privy-Chamber to the King, and bid him look at it, and he anſwer'd, he ſaw it. Then they call'd *Roderick Sanchez* of *Segovia*, Purſer of the Fleet, who could not diſcern it; but afterwards it was ſeen twice, and look'd like a little Candle rais'd up, and then taken down; and *Columbus* did not queſtion but it was a true Light, and that they were near Land, and ſo it prov'd, and it was of People paſſing from one Houſe to another. Two Hours after Midnight, the Caravel *Pinta* being always a Head, it made Signs of Land, which was firſt diſcover'd by a Sailor, whoſe Name was *Roderick de Triana*, but two Leagues diſtant. But their Catholick Majeſties declar'd, that the Reward of 10000 Maravedies Annuity belong'd to the Admiral, and it was always paid him at the Shambles of *Sevil*, becauſe he ſaw the Light amidſt Darkneſs, meaning the Spiritual Light that was then coming in to thoſe barbarous People: God ſo ordering it, that when the War with the *Moors* was ended, after they had been 720 Years in *Spain*, this Work ſhould be taken in Hand, to the end that the Kings of *Caſtile* and *Leon* ſhould be always employ'd in bringing Infidels over to the Light of the Catholick Faith.

When Day appear'd, they perceiv'd it was an Iſland fifteen Leagues in Length, Plain, much Wooded, well Water'd, and having a Lake of freſh Water in the middle of it, well ſtor'd with People, who ſtood full of

Admi-

Admiration on the Shore, imagining the Ships to be ſome Monſters, and with the utmoſt Impatience to know what they were, and the *Spaniards* were no leſs eager to be upon Land. The Admiral went aſhore in his Boat arm'd, and the Royal Colours flying, as did the Captains *Martin Alonſo Pinzon*, and *Vincent Yanez Pinzon*, carrying the Colours of their Enterprize, being a green Croſs with ſome Crowns, and the Names of their Catholick Majeſties. Having all of them kiſs'd the Ground, and on their Knees with Tears given Thanks to God for the Goodneſs he had ſhown them, the Admiral ſtood up and gave that Iſland the Name of *San Salvador*, or St. *Saviour*, which the Natives call'd *Guanahan*, being one of thoſe afterwards call'd the *Lucayo* Iſlands, 950 Leagues from the *Canaries*, diſcover'd after they had Sail'd thirty-three Days. Then with the proper Solemnity and Expreſſions he took Poſſeſſion of it, in the Name of their Catholick Majeſties, for the Crowns of *Caſtile* and *Leon*, teſtify'd by *Roderick de Eſcovedo*, Notary of the Fleet, a great Multitude of the Natives looking on. The *Spaniards* immediately own'd him as their Admiral and Viceroy, and ſwore Obedience to him, as repreſenting the King's Perſon in that Country, with all the Joy and Satisfaction that ſo great an Event deſerv'd, all of them begging his Pardon for the Trouble and Uneaſineſs they had given him by Inconſtancy and Faintheartedneſs. The Admiral believing thoſe *Indians* to be a gentle and ſimple People, and ſeeing them ſtand gazing on the Chriſtians, aſtoniſh'd at their Beards, white Faces, and Cloaths, he gave them ſome red Caps, glaſs Beads, and ſuch like Things, which they highly valu'd; the *Spaniards* no leſs admiring thoſe People, their Mien and Shape.

THE Admiral return'd Aboard, the *Indians* following him, ſome Swimming, and others in their Boats, call'd *Canoes*, made of one Piece of Wood, like Trays. They carry'd along with them Skeins, and Bottoms of Cotton,

Cotton, Parrots, and Javelins, the ends whereof were arm'd with Fiſh-bones inſtead of Iron, and ſome other Things to truck for Glaſs Toys, Hawksbels, and the like, which they were ſo fond of, that they receiv'd the broken Pieces of earthern Plates and Porringers as precious Relicks. Being a People in their Original Simplicity, they were all ſtark Naked as they were born, Men and Women; and moſt of them were young, not above thirty Years of Age. They wore their Hair down to their Ears, and ſome few to their Necks, ty'd to the Head with a String, like Treſſes. They had good Faces, and Features, though their extraordinary high Foreheads ſomewhat diſguis'd them. They were of a middle Stature, well ſhap'd, Fleſhy, and their Skins of an Olive Colour, like the Natives of the *Canaries.* Some of them were painted with Black, others White, and others Red, moſt of them on their Bodies, and ſome on their Faces, and Eyes, or only the Noſe. They were not acquainted with our Weapons, for when they ſhow'd them naked Swords, they ſimply laid hold of them by the Edges. They knew nothing of Iron, and to work Wood they made uſe of hard and ſharp Stones found in Rivers. Some of them having Scars about them, and being ask'd by Signs, anſwer'd; that People from other Iſlands went to make them Priſoners, and they receiv'd thoſe Wounds ſtanding upon their Defence. They ſeem'd to be ready of Tongue and Ingenious, for they eaſily pronounc'd the Words they once heard. No other ſort of Creatures were ſeen there but Parrots. The next Day being the 13th of *October*, many *Indians* came Aboard the Ships, in their Canoes, moſt of which carry'd forty-five Perſons; yet ſome were ſo ſmall that they held but one. They row'd with an Oar like the Peel of an Oven, as if they had dug with a Spade; and their Boats are ſo artificially made, that tho' they overſet, the *Indians* ſwimming turn them up again, and empty the Water with dry'd Calabaſhes or Gourds

they

they had for that purpoſe. They carry'd Cotton to Barter, and ſome *Indians* for three *Ceutis* of *Portugal* (worth about a Farthing) gave as many Bottoms of Cotton as weigh'd a quarter of an Hundred Weight. No Jewels, or other Things of value were ſeen, except ſome little Plates of Gold they wore hanging at their Noſes. They were never ſatisfy'd with gazing at the *Spaniards*, they knelt down, lifted up their Hands, and gave Thanks to God, inviting one another to go ſee the Heavenly Men.

THEY were ask'd, whence that Gold came? and anſwer'd, It came from the Southward, where a King had very much of it, making Signs with their Hands. The Admiral underſtanding, that there were other Lands, reſolv'd to go in queſt of them. The Ships were never clear of *Indians*, and as ſoon as they could lay hold of any trivial Thing, though it were a bit of a broken Earthern Plate, they leap'd over-board with much Joy, and Swam aſhore; giving what they had for any Thing that was offer'd them. The whole Day was ſpent in this ſort of Bartering, their Generoſity not extending to give what they had, but for the Value they put upon what they receiv'd in return, looking upon the *Spaniards* as Men come from Heaven, and therefore they would have ſome Thing to keep as a Memorial.

CHAP. XIII.

The Admiral diſcovers the Iſlands Conception, Fernandina, *and* Iſabela.

THE 14th of *October* in the Morning, the Admiral with the Boats took a view of the Coaſts to the North-Weſt. The Natives follow'd by Land, promiſing Proviſions, and calling others to ſee the People come from Heaven, and wondering lifted up their Hands, and ſome Swimming,

and others in Canoes, went to ask them by Signs, whether they came from Heaven, and praying them to go reſt in their Country. The Admiral gave them all Glaſs Toys, Pins, and other Baubles, being very well pleas'd to ſee ſo much Simplicity, till he came to a Ridge of Rocks, where there was a ſafe and ſpacious Harbour, and where a ſtrong Caſtle might have been erected, becauſe it was almoſt encompaſs'd with the Sea. In that Place were ſix Houſes, with many Trees about them, which look'd like Gardens; and becauſe the Men were tir'd with Rowing, and he perceiv'd the Country was not proper to make any long Stay in it, he took ſeven *Indians* to learn the *Spaniſh* Tongue, and returning to the Caravels, ſet out in Queſt of the other Iſlands, above an Hundred appearing, plain, green, and inhabited, the *Indians* telling the Names of them. *Monday* the 15th he came to one that was ſeven Leagues from the firſt, which he call'd *St. Mary of the Conception*, the Side whereof next to *St. Saviour*, extends 50 Leagues along the Coaſt, but the Admiral took the Coaſt that lies Eaſt and Weſt, being 18 Leagues in Length, anchor'd on the Weſt, and went aſhore. The Natives immediately flock'd thither, in great Numbers, with much Amazement; and he perceiving that all was alike, thought fit to proceed farther. A Canoe being aboard the Caravel *Nina*, one of the ſeven *Indians* of *St. Salvador*, or *St. Saviour*, threw himſelf overboard, and went his Way, and tho' the Boat purſu'd they could not overtake him. The Night before another made his Eſcape. Another *Indian* came in a Canoe to exchange Cotton; the Admiral order'd a red Cap to be put upon his Head, and Hawkſ-bells on his Arms and Legs, and ſo ſent him away very joyful, without taking his Cotton.

THE next Day, being *Tueſday*, he ſail'd away Weſtward to another Iſland, the Coaſt whereof ſtretch'd along 18 Leagues North-Weſt, and South-Eaſt; where he arriv'd on *Wedneſday* the 17th of *October* in the Afternoon,

ternoon, by Reaſon of the Calm. On their Way they met an *Indian* in a Canoe, carrying a Piece of ſuch Bread as they eat, and a Calabaſh or Gourd with Water, a little black Earth with which they paint themſelves, and dry Leaves of an Herb they very much value, becauſe it is wholſome, and has a ſweet Scent, and in a little Basket a String of Glaſs Beads, and two Vinteins, a ſmall *Portugueſe* Coin, by which they knew he came from *San Salvador*, had paſs'd by the *Conception*, and was going to this Iſland, which the Admiral nam'd *Fernandina*, in Memory of the King. They underſtood that the ſaid *Indian* was going to carry Advice of the *Spaniards*, but the Way being very long, and he tir'd with Rowing, he went aboard the Ships, where the Admiral order'd him Bread and Honey to eat, and Wine to drink; and as ſoon as he arriv'd at the Iſland, he order'd him to be ſet aſhore, with ſome Toys he gave him. The good Account he gave, caus'd the People to go aboard to barter for ſuch Things as they had met with in the other Iſlands, the Inhabitants of them being all of a Sort. When the Boat went aſhore for Water, the *Indians* readily ſhow'd it, and carry'd the little Tubs to fill the Pipes; but they ſeem'd to be a more underſtanding People than the former, for they manag'd better in the Exchange of Commodities, they had Cotton Cloths in their Houſes, and the Women cover'd their Privities with a little Cotton Clout, from the Waſte half way their Thighs, and others with a Swath of the ſame; and thoſe who had no better, cover'd themſelves with Leaves, which the Maids did not.

THIS Iſland appear'd to abound in Water, having many Meadows, and Groves, and ſome agreeable little Hills, which there was not in the others, with an infinite Variety of Birds, that ſung ſweetly, and flew in Flocks, moſt of them different from what *Spain* affords. There were alſo many Lakes, and near one of them they ſaw a Creature like a Crocodile, ſeven Foot long, and

they throwing Stones at him, he ran into the Water, where they kill'd him with their Spears, admiring its Largeneſs, and frightful Shape, but Time afterwards made it appear, that thoſe Animals being ſcal'd and flea'd, are good Meat, the Fleſh of it being white, and moſt valu'd by the *Indians*, and in the Iſland *Hiſpaniola* they call them *Yvanas*. In that Iſland they ſaw Trees that look'd as if they had been graſted, as having Leaves and Branches of four or five different Sorts, and yet they were natural. They alſo ſaw Fiſhes of fine Colours, but no Land Creatures appear'd except large, thick, and tame Snakes, and Parrots, the Alligators afore ſpoken off, and a Sort of little Rabbits, in Shape like Mice, but bigger, which they call *Utias*. Proceeding towards the North-Weſt, taking a View of this Iſland, they anchor'd in the Mouth of a fine Harbour, that had an Iſland before it, but they went not in, becauſe it had not Water enough, nor would the Admiral go far from a Town that cover'd them, whereas they had not yet ſeen in any other Iſlands any bigger than of ten or twelve Houſes, like Tents, ſome round, and others long, with an open Portal before them, as is uſual in the low Countries, cover'd with Leaves of Trees, well fitted for the Rain, and Weather, with Vents for the Smoak, and Ridges at the Top, handſomly made, and within them there was no other Houſehold-Stuff, or Ornament, than what they carry'd aboard the Ships to barter, but their Beds were a Net, made faſt to two Poſts, which are call'd Hamacks. They alſo ſaw ſome little dumb Dogs. They found an *Indian*, who had a Bit of Gold in his Noſe, with ſome Characters on it, that look'd like Letters, and the Admiral would have it taken from him believing it had been a Coin, but it afterwards appear'd that there had never been any in the *Weſt-Indies*.

FINDING nothing more in *Fernandina* than in *San Salvador*, and the *Conception*, he proceeded to the others that were neareſt. The fourth Iſland he came to was call'd

call'd *Saomoto*, and he nam'd it *Iſabela*, in Honour of the Catholick Queen, and took Poſſeſſion of it, before Witneſſes, and the Notary, as he had done in the others. He perceiv'd the Land was as beautiful as the reſt, as it is in *Spain* about *April*, and the People like the former. They kill'd another Alligator, and as they were going towards a Town, the *Indians* fled, carrying away what they had; but the Admiral having forbid medling with any Thing, they ſoon came to the Ships to barter like the reſt, and the Admiral gave them ſome Toys, and to qualify them ask'd for Water, which they carry'd to him in Calabaſhes or Gourds. He would not loſe Time at the Iſland *Iſabela*, or others, that were many; but reſolv'd to go in Queſt of another, which they told him was very large, and call'd *Cuba*, pointing to the South; he believing it had been *Sucipango*, by reaſon of the Signs they gave of it, and the extraordinary Way of crying it up. He ſteer'd Weſt-South-Weſt, making little Way on *Wedneſday* and *Thurſday* by reaſon of the Rain, and at nine in the Morning he alter'd his Courſe to South-Eaſt, holding it 11 Leagues, and diſcover'd eight Iſlands, lying North and South, which he call'd *del Arena*, of Sand, becauſe there was Shoul Water about them. They told him, it was a Day and an Halfs Sail from thence to *Cuba*. He ſail'd from thoſe Iſlands on *Saturday* the 27th of *October*, ſtanding South-South-Weſt, and before Night ſaw the Land of *Cuba*, and by reaſon of the Darkneſs, and that it was Night, would not draw near, but lay by all Night.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIV.

The Admiral arrives at the Iſland of Cuba, *and takes a View of it.*

SUNDAY the 28th of *October* he drew near the Coaſt, gave it the Name of *Juana* or *Johanna*, and it ſeem'd to be a better Country than the others, by Reaſon of the Hills, riſing Grounds, and Variety of Tree, Plains, and Shores that appear'd. He Anchor'd in a great River he call'd *San Salvador*, to begin with ſo good a Name. The Woods look'd very thick, the Trees tall, with Bloſſoms and Fruit different from ours, and Abundance of Birds. The Admiral deſiring to have ſome Information, ſent to two Houſes they ſpy'd, the People whereof fled, leaving Nets, and fiſhing Tackle behind them, and a Dog that did not bark. He would not allow any Thing to be touch'd; but ſail'd to another great River which he call'd *de la Luna*, or of the Moon. Another he ſaw which he call'd *de Mares*, or of the Seas, the Banks of it well inhabited. The *Indians* fled to the Mountains, which were cover'd with large and tall Trees of ſeveral Sorts. The *Indians* he carry'd with him ſignify'd to him that there was Gold, and Pearls in *Cuba*, and he thought the ſame likely, becauſe he ſaw Muſſles, and ſaid it was not ten Days ſail from thence to the Continent, according to the Notion he had conceiv'd, *Paul* a Phyſician of *Florence* having writ about it; and tho' he was in the right, it was not the Land he imagin'd. Believing that if many Men went aſhore it would add to the Fear of the *Indians*, he ſent two *Spaniards*, with one *Indian* of *San Salvador*, and one of *Cuba*, who came

to

to the Ships in a Canoe; the *Spaniards* being *Rodrigo de Xeres*, an Inhabitant of *Ayamonte*, and *Lewis de Torres*, who had been a *Jew*, and ſpoke *Hebrew* and *Chaldaic*, and ſome ſay *Arabick*. He gave them Things to Barter, and ſet them ſix Days to return in, with Inſtructions how to ſpeak in the Name of their Catholick Majeſties. He order'd them to go up the Country, and enquire into all Affairs, without doing Harm to any Body. In the mean time he refitted the Ship, and they obſerv'd that from all the Wood they burnt there came a Sort of Gum, like Maſtick, being in the Leaf and Fruit much like the Maſtick Tree, but that it is much bigger. In this River of *Mares*, the Ships had room to wind. It has 7 or 8 Fathom Water at the Mouth, and 5 within, with two Ridges of high Ground on the South-Eaſt, and a fine Cape to the Weſt-North-Weſt, plain, and running out, and this was afterwards the Port of *Baracoa*, which the *Adelantado*, or Lord Lieutenant *Diego Velaſquez* call'd of the *Aſſumption*.

WHEN the Ship was ready to Sail, the *Spaniards* return'd on the 5th of *November*, with three of the Native *Indians*, ſaying, they had travelled twenty-two Leagues, and found a Village of fifty Houſes, built like thoſe before ſpoken of, and that they contain'd about One Thouſand Perſons, becauſe a whole Generation liv'd in a Houſe, and that the prime Men came out to meet them, led them by the Arms, and lodg'd them in one of thoſe new Houſes, cauſing them to ſit down on Seats, made of one ſolid Piece of Wood, in the Shape of a Beaſt with very ſhort Legs, and the Tail held up, the Head before, with Eyes, and Ears of Gold, and that all the *Indians* ſate about them on the Ground, and one after another went to kiſs their Feet and Hands, believing they came from Heaven, and gave them boil'd Roots to eat, which taſted like Cheſnuts, and intreated them to ſtay there, or at leaſt to reſt them five or ſix Days, becauſe the *Indians* that went with them ſaid many kind

kind Things. That abundance of Women ſoon after coming in to ſee them, all the Men went out, and they with the ſame Admiration kiſs'd their Feet and Hands, touching them as if they had been ſome Holy Things; offering what they brought, and that many Men would have come away with them, but that they would admit of none but the Lord, and his Son, with one Servant.

THEY added, that both coming and going they found many Villages, where the ſame Reſpect was paid them, but that none of them had above five or ſix Houſes together; and that by the Way they met many People, each of them carrying a Firebrand in his Hand to light Fire, and perfume themſelves with ſome Herbs they carry'd along with them, and to roaſt their Roots, that being their principal Food; and the Fire was eaſily kindled, becauſe they had a ſort of Wood, which if they work'd one Piece againſt another, as if they had been boring a Hole, took Fire. They alſo ſaw a Multitude of ſeveral ſorts of Trees, ſuch as they had not ſeen on the Sea-Coaſt, and great Variety of Birds, much different from ours, and among them Partridges and Nightingales; but that they had met with no four footed Creature, beſides the little Cur Dogs that do not Bark. They had much Ground ſow'd with their Roots, and that ſort of Corn call'd *Mayz*, well taſted, either boil'd or ground into Flower. They ſaw a vaſt Quantity of ſpun Cotton, in Bottoms, and in only one Houſe they believ'd there was above 12000 Pound Weight of it, the ſame growing in the Fields, without being planted; and as the Roſes blow of themſelves, ſo does that when Ripe, though not all at the ſame time; for upon the ſame Plant ſome were open, and others ſtill clos'd, and for a Leathern Thong, or a Piece of glaz'd Ware, or a Bit of a Looking-glaſs, they would give a little Basket full of Cotton; which they did not make uſe of to cloath themſelves, for they all went naked; but in making Nets for their Beds, and little Clouts to cover their Privi-

Privities; and that being ask'd about Gold, and Pearls, they ſaid there was abundance at *Bohio*, pointing to the Eaſtward.

CHAP. XV.

Martin Alonzo Pinzon *forſakes the Admiral, who Sails in queſt of the Iſland* Hiſpaniola.

THE *Spaniards* ſtill enquiring of the *Indians* they had aboard the Ships for Gold, they anſwer'd *Cubanacan*, which they thought had meant the *Great Cham*, and that the Country of *Cathay* was not far off; becauſe they alſo pointed out four Day's Journey. *Martin Alonzo Pinzon* ſaid, it muſt be ſome great City, that was four Day's Journey from thence; but it was not long before they underſtood that *Cubanacan* was a Province in the midſt of the Iſland of *Cuba*, for *Nacan*, ſignifies in the middle, and that there were Mines of Gold. Having heard thus much, the Admiral would not loſe any more time, but order'd ſome *Indians* to be taken to be carry'd into *Spain*, from ſeveral Parts, that every one might give an Account of his own Country, as Witneſſes of the Diſcovery. Twelve were taken, Men, Women, and Children, without giving Offence; and as they were ready to Sail, an *Indian*, who was Husband to one of the Women, and Father to two Boys that were Aboard, came to the Ship, and deſir'd they would take him along with his Wife and Children. The Admiral order'd him to be taken Aboard, and all of them to be well us'd, and becauſe of the North Winds he was oblig'd to return to a Port, which he call'd *Del Principe*, or the Prince's, in the ſame Iſland, but without it there were many Iſlands

near, and this Place he call'd *The Sea of our Lady*, and the Channels between the ſeveral Iſlands were ſo deep, and ſo ſet off with Greens, and Trees, that it was delightful to paſs along them. The Trees were different from ours, ſome looking like Maſtick, and ſome like Lignum Aloes Trees, and Palm Trees with the ſtock green, and ſmooth, and ſeveral other Sorts. And tho' thoſe little Iſlands among which they paſs'd along in their little Boats, were not inhabited, there were ſeveral Fires of Fiſhermen, for the People of *Cuba* were wont to go a fiſhing in their Canoes, and to get whatſoever they could to eat, for they devour'd many filthy Things, as large Spiders, Worms breeding in rotten Wood, and other naſty Places, and Fiſh half raw, for as ſoon as taken, before boiling, they pull'd out their Eyes, and eat them, which Things any *Spaniard* would loath. This Fiſhing, and Seeking of Vermin were their Employment at ſeveral Times of the Year, ſometimes in one Iſland, and ſometimes in another, like People that being weary of one Sort of Food look for another. In one of the Iſlands they kill'd with their Swords, a Beaſt that was like a wild Boar, and in the Sea they found many Beads of Mother of Pearl, and among many other Fiſhes they took in the Net, there was one like a Swine, with a very hard Skin, and nothing tender but the Tail. They obſerv'd, that the Sea ebb'd and flow'd much more than in any other Port they had ſeen thereabouts; which the Admiral aſcrib'd to the many Iſlands, and the Tide was the reverſe of what it is in *Spain*, and the Reaſon thereof he thought to be becauſe the low Water was there, when the Moon was at South-Weſt and by South.

Sunday the 13th of *November*, he return'd to *Puerto del Principe*, or the Prince's Port, and erected a Croſs at the Mouth of it, made of two large Pieces of Timber. On *Monday* he ſtood to the Eaſtward, in Queſt of the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*, which the *Indians* call'd *Bohio*, and ſome of them *Babeque*; but it afterwards appear'd *Babeque* was

was not the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*, but the Continent, for they call'd it by another Name *Caribana*. The Wind being contrary he ſpent three or four Days plying up and down about the Iſland *Iſabela*, but would not go up to it for Fear leſt the *Indians* ſhould make their Eſcape. There they found ſome of the Weeds they had met with during their Voyage through the Ocean, and perceiv'd they were carry'd by the Currents. *Martin Alonſo Pinzon* underſtanding now, that the *Indians* ſaid there was much Gold in *Bohio*, being covetous to enrich himſelf, he left the Admiral on *Wedneſday* the 21ſt without any Streſs of Weather, or other lawful Cauſe, and his Ship being a very good Sailer, made the beſt of his Way, till at Night he quite vaniſh'd. By the Name of *Bohio*, which was the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*, it ſeem'd the *Indians* would ſignify that it was a Land full of *Bohios*, that is, Cottages. The Admiral ſeeing, that notwithſtanding all the Signals he had made, *Martin Alonſo* was not to be found, with the two Ships, and the Wind being ſtill contrary, he return'd to *Cuba*, to a large and ſafe Harbour, which he call'd *St. Catherine*'s, becauſe that Day was her Eve. There he woodded and water'd; ſaw ſome Stones with Tokens of Gold in them; on the Land there were tall Firr Trees, fit to make Maſts, and perceiving that all the *Indians* directed him to *Hiſpaniola*, he ſail'd along the Coaſt more to the South-Eaſt 12 Leagues, where he found large and ſafe Harbours, and among them a River, up the Mouth whereof a Galley could eaſily paſs, tho' the Entrance could not be perceiv'd unleſs it were near. The Conveniency of the River invited him to go in the Length of the Boat, where he found 8 Fathom Water; and proceeding ſtill farther, being allur'd by the Clearneſs of the Water, the Delightfulneſs of the Banks, and the great Variety of Birds, he ſaw a Foiſt of twelve Oars on the Land, under a Sort of Arbour; and in ſome Houſes cloſe by, they found a Maſs of Wax, and a Man's Head hanging in a little Basket at a Poſt, the

which Wax they carry'd to their Catholick Majeſties, none being ever after found in *Cuba*, whence it was concluded to have been brought from *Yucatan*, either by Streſs of Weather in a Canoe, or ſome other Way. They found no People to make any Enquiry among, becauſe they all fled, but ſaw another Canoe ninety-five Spans in Length, which could carry fifty Perſons, made of one entire Tree, like the reſt, and tho' they had no Iron Tools to work them, the Inſtruments they made for that Purpoſe of Flints, were uſeful, becauſe the Trees were very large, and the Heart of them ſoft and ſpungy, ſo that they eaſily hollow'd them with Flints.

THE Admiral having ſail'd 107 Leagues to the Eaſtward along the Coaſt of *Cuba*, arriv'd at the Eaſtern Point of it, and ſet out from thence on the 5th of *December* for *Hiſpaniola*, being 18 Leagues over to the Eaſtward, but could not reach it till the next Day, by reaſon of the Currents, when he enter'd the Port he call'd *St. Nicholas*, becauſe it was that Saint's Day, and found it ſafe, ſpacious, and deep, encompaſs'd with thick Woods, tho' the Land is hilly, and the Trees not very large like thoſe in *Spain*, for they ſaw Firrs and Myrtles, and a pleaſant River ran into the Harbour, and on the Shore there were many Canoes as big as Brigantines of twenty-five Oars; however finding no People, he proceeded farther to the Northward, to the Port he call'd of the *Conception*, to the Southward of an Iſland he call'd *Tortuga*, 10 Leagues from *Hiſpaniola*, and finding that this Iſland of *Bohio* was very large, and that the Soil and the Trees were like thoſe of *Spain*; as alſo that at one Draught of a Net, among other Sorts of Fiſh, they had taken Skates, Soles, and other Fiſhes known in *Spain*, which till then they had not ſeen in thoſe Parts, and that they had heard the Nightingale ſing, with other *European* Birds, which they admir'd about *December*, he call'd the Iſland *la Eſpanola* (that is, the *Spaniſh* Iſland, by

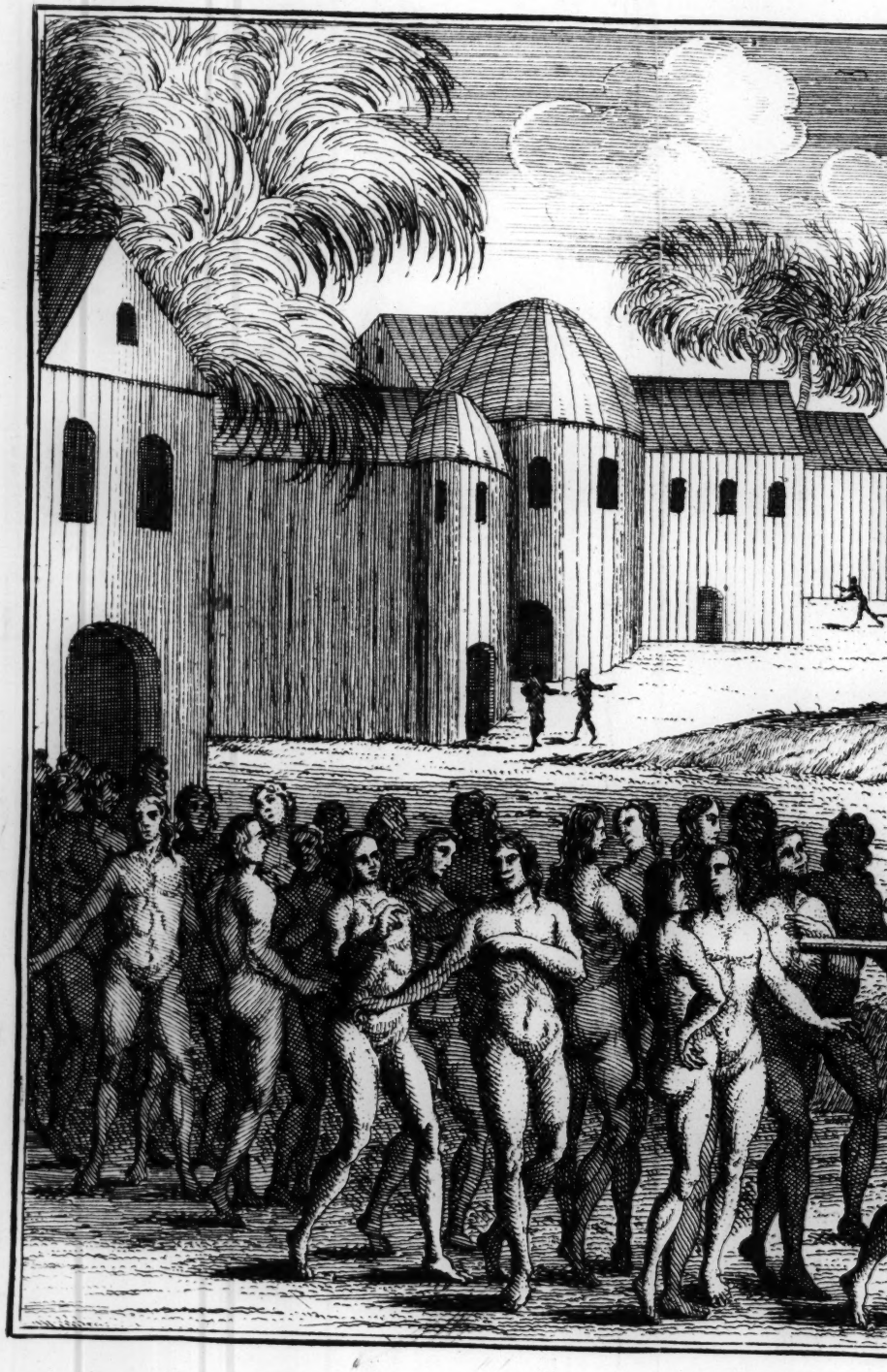
by us corruptly call'd *Hiſpaniola*) for having call'd the firſt Iſland *San Salvador*, or *St. Saviour*, in Honour of God; the ſecond the *Conception*, with reſpect to our Lady the Mother of God; the third *Fernandina* for King *Ferdinand*; the fourth *Iſabela* for Queen *Elizabeth* of *Caſtile*; and the fifth *Juana* for the Prince their Son, he thought fit the Name of *Spain* ſhould have the ſixth Place; tho' ſome told him, it would be more proper to call it *Caſtellana*, becauſe only the Kingdoms of *Caſtile* and *Leon* were concern'd in that Conqueſt. In regard that the *Indians* he had aboard gave him ſo good an Account, he was earneſt to ſee what Truth there was as to the Wealth of that Country, and to take a View of it; but the *Indians* flying, and giving one another notice by Fires, he thought fit to ſend out ſix arm'd *Spaniards*, who having travell'd far, return'd without finding any People, ſaying wonderful Things of the Delightfulneſs of the Land. Having order'd a great Croſs to be erected near the Mouth of the Harbour, on the Weſt Side; as three Sailors were in the Wood ſeeking for proper Trees for that Effect, they ſpy'd abundance of naked People, who fled as ſoon as they ſaw the *Spaniards*. The Sailors running after them, took a Woman, who had a little Plate of Gold hanging at her Noſe. The Admiral gave her Hawk's-bells, Strings of Glaſs Beads, and caus'd a Shirt to be put upon her, and ſo ſent her away, with three of the *Indians* he had brought with him, and three *Spaniards* to bear her Company to her Habitation.

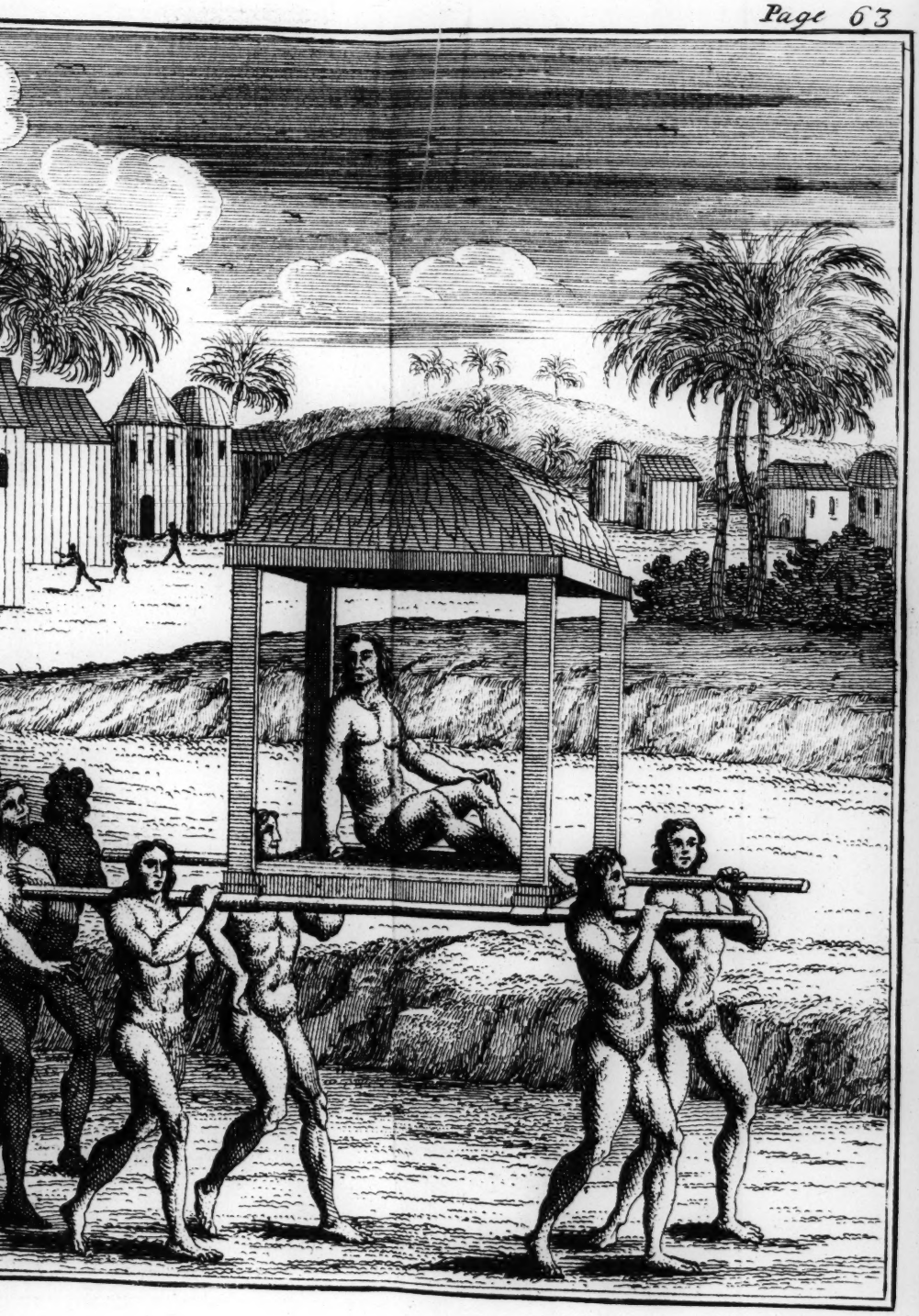
CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

The Admiral continues his Diſcovery of the Iſland Hiſpaniola.

THE next Day he ſent nine *Spaniards* well arm'd, with an *Indian* of *San Salvador*, to the Woman's Village, which was four Leagues diſtant, to the South-Eaſt. They found a Town, or Village of 1000 Houſes, ſcatter'd about, and abandon'd, the Inhabitants being fled. The *Indian* went after them and call'd, ſo much extolling the *Spaniards*, that they return'd, and being aſtoniſh'd, and trembling, laid their Hands on the Heads of the *Spaniards*, by Way of Honour and Reſpect, and carry'd them Proviſions, deſiring they would ſtay that Night among them. Abundance of People then came up, carrying on their Shoulders the Woman to whom the Admiral had given the Shirt, with her Husband, who was going to return them Thanks. The *Spaniards* return'd with an Account that the Country abounded in Proviſions, the People whiter, and of better Countenances than thoſe of the other Iſlands, more tractable, and that the Country which produc'd Gold was more to the Eaſtward; that the Men were not ſo large, but ſtrong bon'd and groſs, without Beards, their Noſtrils very wide, and their Foreheads ſmooth and high, diſagreeable, and they made them ſo at their Birth, reckning it graceful; for which Reaſon, and becauſe they always went bare-headed, their Skulls were ſo hard, that ſometimes a *Spaniſh* Sword would break





rp®
research
publications

break upon their Heads. Here the Admiral obſerv'd the Hours of the Day and the Night, and found that twenty Half Hour Glaſſes were run between Sun and Sun; but he believ'd there was ſome Miſtake, through the Neglect of the Sailors, and judg'd the Day was ſomewhat above eleven Hours. Having receiv'd the aforeſaid Relation, tho' the Wind was contrary, he reſolv'd to depart from thence, and turning it between *Hiſpaniola* and *Tortuga*, he found an *Indian* in a Canoe, and admir'd, that being in a rough Sea it had not ſwallow'd him up. He took him and his Canoe into the Ship, and when come to Land, he ſent him out with ſome Toys, and he ſo much commended the *Spaniards*, that many came aboard the Ships; but they only brought ſome ſmall Grains of pure Gold, hanging at their Noſes, which they freely gave; and being ask'd, where they had that Gold, they anſwer'd by Signs, that there was much of it farther on. The Admiral enquiring for his Iſland of *Cipango*, they thought he had meant *Cibao*, and pointed where it lay, being the Place where moſt Gold was found in that Iſland.

THE Admiral was inform'd, that the Lord of that Territory, whom they call'd a *Cazique*, was coming, with above two Hundred Men to ſee the Ships; and though Young, they carry'd him on a Bier on their Shoulders, and he had a Tutor and Counſellors. When he came Aboard, it was obſerv'd with Admiration, how great Reſpect they paid him, and how gravely he behav'd himſelf. An *Indian* of the Iſland *Iſabela* went and talk'd to him, telling him the *Spaniards* were Heavenly Men. He went Aboard, and when he came to the Quarter Deck, he made Signs for thoſe that were with him to ſtay behind, excepting two Men ſomewhat advanc'd in Years, who ſate down at his Feet, and were his Counſellors. The Admiral order'd to give him to eat; he took a little of every Thing, and having taſted

it,

it, gave it to the other two, and afterwards carry'd it to the reſt. They gave him to drink, and he only put it to his Mouth. They all behav'd themſelves very gravely, ſaid little; his Men look'd at his Mouth, and ſpoke to him; and the Admiral by means of the *Indian* Interpreter gave him to underſtand, that he was Commander for their Majeſties of *Caſtile* and *Leon*, the greateſt Sovereigns in the World; but neither the *Cazique* nor the reſt would believe any other than that they liv'd in Heaven. They ſeem'd to the Admiral to be a more rational People than thoſe of the other Iſlands; and becauſe it grew late, the King, or *Cazique* return'd aſhore.

THE next Day, though the Wind was contrary, and blew hard, the Sea did not ſwell, by Reaſon of the Shelter the Iſland *Tortuga* affords that Coaſt, and ſome Seamen went a Fiſhing, with whom the *Indians* were well pleas'd. Some Men went to the Town, and barter'd little Plates of Gold, for Glaſs Beads, which much pleas'd the Admiral, becauſe he was very deſirous that ſome Gold might be found upon that Diſcovery, to ſhow that his Promiſes were not vain. The King came again to the Shore in the Afternoon, and then a Canoe arriv'd from the Iſland *Tortuga* with forty Men, to ſee the *Spaniards*, at which the *Cazique* appear'd to be concern'd; but all the *Indians* of *Hiſpaniola* ſate down on the Ground, in Token of Peace, and thoſe in the Canoe went aſhore; but the King ſtood up, and threatning them, they went Aboard their Canoe again, and he threw Water, and ſome Stones at them, which was all his Anger, and he gave the Admiral's *Alguazil*, who ſtood by him a Stone to throw at them; but he laugh'd, and did not throw it. Thoſe of the Canoe very ſubmiſſively return'd to *Tortuga*, and the Admiral diligently endeavour'd to learn, where that Place was, which they ſaid had much Gold.

THIS

THIS Day, in Honour of the *Conception* of the Bleſſed Virgin, the Admiral order'd the Ships to be trimm'd, all their Colours flying, and firing the great Guns, and the King came Aboard at the Time that the Admiral was Dining. He went and ſate down by him, without permitting him to riſe, though it was wonderful with what Reſpect thoſe People behav'd themſelves before their Lord. The Admiral invited him to eat, and he took the Meat as he had done the time before; and after Dinner they laid before the Admiral a Gold Girdle, that look'd like thoſe in *Spain*, though the Workmanſhip was different, and ſome Plates of Gold. The Admiral gave the King a Piece of Cloth that hung at his Bed's Head, and ſome Amber Beads he had about his Neck, a Pair of Red Shoes, and a Glaſs Bottle of Orange Flower Water, with which he was much pleas'd. He and his Followers expreſs'd much Concern for that they could not underſtand one another, and offer'd him any Thing in his Country. The Admiral ſhew'd him a Piece of *Spaniſh* Coin, which they call'd *Excellent*, with the Faces of their Catholick Majeſties, which he much admir'd, as alſo the Colours, with the Croſs, and the Royal Arms. He then return'd to Land, the Admiral paying him much Honour, and he went away to his Town in his Chair. There alſo went a Son of his, attended by many People, and before him were carry'd the Things the Admiral had given him, one after another, that they might be ſeen by all the People. Afterwards a Brother of the King went aboard the Ship, whom the Admiral treated with much Courteſy, and Generoſity, and the next Day he order'd a Croſs to be Erected in the Square of the Town or Village that was next the Sea, which the *Indians* honour'd, as they ſaw the Chriſtians do; becauſe the Town where the King liv'd was four Leagues from thence.

CHAP. XVII.

The Admiral repairs to King Guacanagari's *Lands, and reſolves to ſettle a Colony there.*

ON *Tueſday* Night, the Admiral being reſolv'd to diſcover the Secrets of the Country, ſet ſail, and during all *Wedneſday* the 19th of *December* could not get out of that little Bay, between the two Iſlands, nor put into a Harbour there was. He ſaw many Mountains, Woods, and Groves, and a little Iſland, which he call'd *St. Thomas.* He judg'd that *Hiſpaniola* had many Capes, and Harbours, and he thought the Temperature of the Air moſt pleaſing, and the Soil delightful. *Thurſday* the 20th he put into an Harbour, between the little Iſland of *St. Thomas*, and a Cape. Several Towns appear'd, as alſo Fires, becauſe the Seaſon being dry, and the Graſs there growing high, they burnt it, to make Ways, by reaſon that being naked the dry Weeds did hurt them, and alſo to hunt the *Utias*, which they took with Fire. The Admiral enter'd the Port in the Boats, and having view'd it, ſaid, it was a very good one. He ſent out to ſee whether there was any Town near, and they found one at a little Diſtance from the Sea. They ſaw *Indians*, who kept aloof from the *Spaniards*; but the *Indians* that came aboard the Ships bid them not to fear, and immediately ſo many Men, Women, and Children came, that there was no ſeeing through the Throng. They carry'd Meat, Calabaſhes with Water, and good Bread made of *Mayz*, or *Indian* Wheat. They did not hide the Women, as had been done in other

other Parts, but all admir'd to ſee the Chriſtians, and ſtanding amaz'd glorify'd God. They were whiter, and better ſhap'd, better natur'd, and more generous, and the Admiral took ſpecial Care that no Offence ſhould be given them. He ſent ſix Men to ſee the Town, where they entertain'd them as believing they came from Heaven. In the mean time, there came ſome Canoes with Men ſent by a King, who deſir'd the Admiral to go to his Town, and was waiting for him with many People on a Point of Land. He went in the Boats, tho' many had intreated him not to go, but to ſtay with them. As ſoon as the Boats came, the King ſent the *Spaniards* Proviſions, and ſeeing they accepted of them, they went to the Town for more, and for Parrots. The Admiral gave the *Indians* Hawkſbells, and Glaſs Baubles, and ſome of Tin. He return'd to the Ships, the Women and Children crying out, that he ſhould not go away. Some that follow'd him in Canoes he gave Victuals to, as he did to others that ſwam aboard from half a League Diſtance. Tho' the Shore was cover'd with People, they could ſee Abundance going and coming acroſs a large Plain, which was afterwards call'd *la Vega Real*, or the Royal Plain. The Admiral again commended the Harbour, and gave it the Name of *St. Thomas*, becauſe he had found it on his Day.

Saturday the 22d in the Morning he was for going in Queſt of the Iſlands which the *Indians* ſaid had much Gold; but was hinder'd by the Weather. and ſent the Boats a fiſhing, and then one came from King *Guacanagari*, to deſire him to go to his Country, and he would give him all he had, he being one of the five Sovereigns of the Iſland, poſſeſſing the greateſt Part of it, on the North Side, where the Admiral then was. He ſent him a Girdle he wore inſtead of a Purſe, and a Vizor with Ears, Tongue, and Noſe of beaten Gold. The Girdle was adorn'd with ſmall Fiſh-Bones, like

Seed Pearl, curiouſly wrought, four Fingers broad. The Admiral reſolv'd to go thither on the 23d, tho' to pleaſe others there went before ſix *Spaniards* with the Notary, becauſe the *Indians* were ſo much delighted every where to ſee them. They gave them plentifully to eat, and they brought back ſome Things made of Cotton, and Grains of Gold they had barter'd for. Above an hundred and twenty Canoes came to the Ships, with Proviſions, and earthern Ware Pitchers, handſomely made, and painted, full of freſh Water. They alſo gave their Sort of Spice, which they call *Axi*, which they put into Diſhes of Water, and drank it up, to ſhew it was good. The foul Weather detaining the Admiral, he ſent the Notary to King *Guacanagari* to acquaint him with it. He alſo ſent two of his *Indians* to a Town, to ſee whether there was any Gold, gueſſing by the Quantity he had got by bartering thoſe Days, that there was Plenty of it, and it was believ'd for certain that this Day above a Thouſand went aboard the Ships, every one of them gave ſomething, and thoſe who went not aboard from their Canoes, cry'd, take, take. The Notary went to *Guacanagari*, who came out to meet him. He thought that Town more regular than any he had ſeen before. All the People gaz'd on the Chriſtians with Joy and Admiration. The King gave them Cotton Cloths, Parrots, and ſome Pieces of Gold, and the People what they had, valuing the Toys the *Spaniards* gave them like Relicks. Thus the Notary and his Companions return'd to the Ships, attended by *Indians*. *Monday* the 24th, the Admiral went to viſit King *Guacanagari*, the Diſtance from Port *St. Thomas* to the Place where the King was being about four or five Leagues, and there he ſtay'd till ſeeing the Sea calm, he return'd aboard, and went to Bed, for he had not ſlept in two Days and a Night. The Weather being ſo calm, the Sailor that was at the Helm, left it to a Grummet, tho' the Admiral had during

ring the whole Voyage forbid the Steerſ-man, whether the Wind blew or not, ever to quit the Helm; and in Reality they were out of Danger of Shoals, or Rocks, for on *Sunday* when the Boats went to carry the Notary to the *Cazique*, they had ſurvey'd all the Coaſt, and the Shoals there are from the Point of Land to the Eaſt-South-Eaſt, for above three Leagues, and they had alſo obſerv'd which Way they might paſs, and finding themſelves in a dead Calm, they all went to ſleep, and it hapned that the Current carry'd the Ship along very gently, till it ſtruck on a Rock, with ſuch a dreadful Noiſe, that it could be heard a League off, and the Fellow that was at the Helm finding the Rudder ſtrike, cry'd out.

CHAP. XVIII.

The Admiral loſes his Ship, and reſolves to ſettle a Colony in King Guacanagari's *Country.*

THE Admiral hearing the Cry, was firſt up, and then came out the Maſter, whoſe Watch it was, and he order'd him, ſince the Boat was out, to let fall an Anchor at the Stern, for by that Means they might with the Help of the Capſtain work out the Ship, and when he thought they were doing what he had order'd, he perceiv'd that ſome were making away in the Boat to the Caravel that lay to the Windward, half a League from thence. Obſerving that the Water ebb'd, and the Ship was in Danger, he order'd to cut down the Maſt, and lighten it to ſee whether it might be ſav'd; but it could not be done, becauſe the Water falling away all at once, the Ship

Ship was every Moment left dryer, and lay athwart the Sea, and tho' it was not rough by reaſon of the Calm, the Ship ſprung a Leak between the Ribs, and lay down on a Side, open'd near the Heel, and was ſoon full of Water, and if the Wind had blown, or the Sea been rough, not a Man had eſcap'd; but had the Maſter done as the Admiral order'd him, the Ship had got off ſafe. The Boat came again to their Aſſiſtance, for thoſe in the other Ship underſtanding how the Caſe ſtood, not only refus'd to receive thoſe that had fled, but were coming with them to the Relief of the diſtreſs'd. There being no Poſſibility of ſaving the Ship, order was taken for ſaving the Men, to which Purpoſe the Admiral ſent *James de Arana*, and *Peter Gutierrez*, to acquaint *Guacanagari*, that by going to viſit him he had loſt his Ship, a League and an Half from Land, *Guacanagari* lamented this Misfortune, and immediately ſent the Canoes, which in a Moment carry'd off all that was upon Decks, and he came himſelf with his Brothers, and took particular Care that nothing ſhould be touch'd, ſtaying in Perſon to guard the Goods, and ſent Word to the Admiral not to be concern'd, for he would give him all he had, and the Goods were carry'd to two Houſes he appointed to lay them up in. The *Indians* ſo affectionately gave their Help in this Diſtreſs that it could not have been better done in *Spain*, for the People were gentle, and loving, and their Language was eaſy to be pronounc'd, and learnt; and tho' they went naked, they had ſome commendable Cuſtoms, and the King was ſerv'd with much State, and he was very ſedate, and the People were ſo curious in asking, that they would know a Reaſon for every Thing. They knelt down at the Time of the *Ave Maria*, as the *Spaniards* did, and at that Time it did not appear that they had any other Religion beſides adoring the Heaven, the Sun and the Moon.

On *Wedneſday* the 26th of *December*, *Guacanagari* went aboard the Caravel *Niña*, where the Admiral was, in great Affliction for the Loſs of his Ship. He comforted him, and offer'd him all he had. Two *Indians* came from another Town, bringing Plates of Gold to exchange for Hawkſ-bells, which was what they moſt valu'd, and the Admiral had a Stock of thoſe Baubles by reaſon of the Experience he had learnt of the *Portugueſes* in *Guinea*. The Sailors alſo gave Notice, that others carry'd Gold, and gave it for Ribbons, and other Trifles. *Guacanagari* obſerving what the Admiral valu'd, ſaid, he would cauſe ſome to be brought him from *Cibao*, and going aſhore, he invited the Admiral to go eat *Axis* and *Cazabi*, which was their chief Diet; and gave him ſome Vizors, with Gold Eyes, Noſes, and Ears, and ſome other ſmall Things they wore about their Necks. He alſo complain'd to him of the *Caribes*, who carry'd away his People, which was the Reaſon of his Flying at firſt, ſuppoſing that the *Spaniards* had been *Caribes*. The Admiral ſhew'd him his Arms, and a *Turkiſh* Bow, with which a *Spaniard* ſhot very dextrouſly, offering to defend him; but what he moſt admir d was the Cannon, for when they were fir'd the *Indians* fell down as if they had been dead. The Admiral having found ſo much Affection, and ſuch Tokens of Gold, and believing the Country was fruitful, and wholſome, judg'd that God had permitted the Ship to be caſt away, to the End that a Settlement might be made there, and that the Preaching and Knowledge of his moſt Holy Name might begin in that Iſland, which it is often his divine Will ſhould not only be extended out of Zeal to his Service, and in Charity to our Neighbours, but alſo for the Sake of the Reward Men expect in this World, and in the next; for it is not to be believ'd, that any Nation in the World, would have undertaken the Hardſhips the Admiral and his *Spaniards* expos'd themſelves to, in ſo uncertain and dangerous an

Enterprize,

Enterprize, had it not been in Hopes of ſome Reward, which has ſince continu'd the carrying on of this holy Work; and it pleas'd God to deal with the *Indians*, and the *Spaniards*, like a Father that is about to marry a very unſeemly Daughter, and therefore makes amends for that Defect with the Portion; for had not the *Indies* been ſuch wealthy Lands, none would have ventur'd to endure all the Hardſhips that ſhall be hereafter ſpoken off, being ſuch as no Nation could have endur'd, tho' the Hopes of the Reward had been greater. The *Indians* went and came for Hawkſ-bells, which was the Thing they moſt delighted in, and as ſoon as they came near the Caravel, they held up the Pieces of Gold, crying *Chuque*, *Chuque*, that is, take, take. An *Indian* came to the Shore with a Piece of Gold, weighing half a Mark, (that is, four Ounces) and holding it in his left Hand, ſtretch'd out the right, and an Hawkſ-bell being put into it, he let go the Gold, and ran away, thinking he had cheated the *Spaniard*.

THE Admiral reſolv'd to leave ſome Men in that Country, to trade with the People, and acquaint themſelves with the Country, and learn the Language, to the End, that when he return'd from *Spain*, there might be ſome capable to give Directions for making of the Settlements there, and many offer'd themſelves for that Purpoſe. He order'd a Sort of Tower to be built with the Timber of the Ship that had periſh'd; and at this Time Advice came, that the Caravel *Pinta* was in the River towards the Eaſtern Point; and *Guacanagari* ſent to enquire into it. The Admiral carefully attended the Building, and the more for that there were daily greater Inducements to it; and becauſe *Guacanagari* always ſhow'd himſelf fearful of the *Caribes*, the more to encourage, and to ſhew him the Effect of the *Spaniſh* Arms, the Admiral order'd a great Gun to be fir'd againſt the Side of the Ship that had been caſt away, and the Ball paſſing clear through, fell into the Water.

He

He ſhow'd him what Harm our Weapons did, and told him, that with them, thoſe he deſign'd to leave in his Country would defend him, becauſe he deſign'd to return into *Spain*, to bring ſome Preſents for him; but ſo fond were they of the Hawks-bells, that being afraid they would not hold out, an *Indian* has come at Night to the Caravel to beg they would ſave him one till Morning.

CHAP. XIX.

The Admiral gives the Name of Navidad, *or the Nativity to the firſt* Spaniſh *Colony in the* Weſt-Indies, *and what Care he took to diſcover the Gold Mines.*

A Canoe that had gone in Queſt of the Caravel *Pinta*, carrying a *Spaniſh* Seaman, with a Letter from the Admiral for *Martin Alonſo Pinzon*, affectionately entreating him to come and join him, without taking notice of his having forſaken him, return'd, with an Account, that they had gone above twenty Leagues, without finding him; but if they had advanc'd five or ſix farther, they had ſucceeded. Afterwards an *Indian* ſaid, he had ſeen the Caravel at Anchor in a River, but they did not regard him, thinking he had impos'd upon them, becauſe the others had not found it; and the *Indian* ſpoke the Truth, as it afterwards appear'd, for he might ſee it from ſome high Place, and it was likely he made haſte to acquaint his Lord. The Sailor that went in the Canoe, ſaid, he had twenty Leagues from thence ſeen a

King, that had two great Plates of Gold on his Head, as had many others that were with him, and that as ſoon as the *Indians* of the Canoe ſpoke to him, he took them off. The Admiral fancy'd, that *Guacanagari* had forbid all others ſelling Gold to the *Spaniards*, that it might all paſs through his Hands. He haſtned the building of the Fort, and to that Purpoſe, went aſhore from the Caravel, aboard which he always lay, on *Thurſday* the 18th of *December*, and as he was going in the Boat, he thought he had ſeen *Guacanagari*, who went into his Houſe, perhaps for the more State, becauſe he had contriv'd to perform the Ceremony he afterwards did, which was ſending one of his Brothers, who receiv'd the Admiral with much Joy and Courteſy, and led him by the Hand to one of the Houſes that had been given to the Chriſtians, being the largeſt and beſt in the Town. In it they had provided for him a rais'd Seat made of the inward Barks of Palm-Trees, which were as large as a great Calfs-Skin, ſhap'd ſomething like it, very clean and freſh, with one of which a Man covers himſelf, to keep him from the Rain, as if he was cover'd with a Calfs-Skin, or Cow's-Hide; they ſerve for many Uſes, and they call them *Yaguas*.

THEY made the Admiral ſit on a Chair with a low Back, the *Indians* us'd, and they were very neat, poliſhed, and bright, as if they had been made of Jet. As ſoon as the Admiral was ſeated, the Brother ſent to acquaint the King, who preſently came, and very joyfully hung a great Plate of Gold about his Neck, and ſtay'd with him till it grew late, and the Admiral went to lie aboard the Caravel. He had ſeveral Motives for leaving a Colony in that Place; the chief whereof were to the End that when it was known in *Spain* that Men had been left there to ſettle, the People might be more inclinable to go over thither; and becauſe they could not all be contain'd in the only Caravel he had, without much Uneaſineſs; as alſo becauſe he found

thoſe

thoſe that were to ſtay very inclinable to it, to which they were much encourag'd by the Gentleneſs and Affability of the People; and becauſe tho' he had deſign'd to carry to their Catholick Majeſties ſome Natives of that Country, and other moſt valuable Things there were in it, in Token of the Diſcovery, and for the more Reputation of the Enterprize, it was convenient it ſhould be known that Men had ſtay'd there of their own Free-Will. The Fort had a Ditch round it, and though made of Wood, it was very ſtrong againſt the Natives, there being People to defend it. It was finiſh'd in ten Days, becauſe a vaſt Number of Men work'd at it, and he call'd it the Town of the *Nativity*, becauſe on that Day he came into the Port. The next Day in the Morning, being the 29th of *December*, a Nephew of the King's, very young, and of good Senſe went aboard the Caravel, and the Admiral being always ſollicitous to know where the Gold was found, he ask'd all People by Signs, and began to underſtand ſome Words. Accordingly he ask'd the Youth about the Mines, and underſtood, that four Day's Journey from thence, there was an Iſland, to the Eaſtward, which he call'd *Guarinoex*, and others *Macorix*, *Mayonis*, *Fumay*, *Cibao* and *Coray*, in which there was a vaſt Quantity of Gold. The Admiral immediately writ down thoſe Names, and by this it appear'd that he underſtood nothing of the *Indian* Language; for theſe Places were not Iſlands, but Provinces in that Iſland, and Lands belonging to ſeveral Kings, or Lords, *Guarinoex* was the King of that great Royal Plain, one of the Wonders of Nature; and the Youth meant to tell him, that in *Guarinoex*'s Country was the Province of *Cibao*, abounding in Gold. *Macorix* was another Province, which afforded little Gold, and the other Names were as has been ſaid Provinces, which either want or have too many Letters, the Admiral not knowing how to write them, becauſe he did not underſtand them, and

he thought the King's Brother who was preſent had reprov'd his Nephew for having told him thoſe Names. At Night the King ſent him a great Gold Vizor, deſiring he would ſend him a Baſon and an Ewer, which it is likely were of Braſs, or Tin. He immediately ſent them, and believ'd he ask'd for them, to have the like made of Gold.

Sunday the 30th of *December*, the Admiral went to dine aſhore, and it hapned to be at the Time when five *Caziques*, Subjects to *Guacanagari* were come, all of them with Crowns of Gold on their Heads, and with great State, and as ſoon as he landed, *Guacanagari* came to meet him, and led him by the Arm to the ſame Houſe where he had been before, where the rais'd Place, and the Chairs were. He caus'd the Admiral to ſit down with great Courteſy and Reſpect, and then took off the Crown from his own Head, and ſet it on the Admiral's, who took off a Collar he had on, of fine Beads of ſeveral beautiful Colours, which would have made a good Show any where, and put it about the King's Neck; and took off an Hood of fine Cloth, which he had put on that Day, and put it upon the King, and ſent for a Pair of colour'd Buskins, which he alſo drew on. He alſo put a great Silver Ring upon his Finger, becauſe the Admiral had been told, that they had ſeen one a Sailor had, and did all they could to get it of him; for it is certain that they put a great Value on any Thing that was made of white Metal, whether it were Silver, or Tin. With theſe Gifts the King thought himſelf much enrich'd, and was highly pleas'd. Two of thoſe *Caziques*, bore the Admiral company to the Place where he took Boat, and each of them gave him a great Plate of Gold, and theſe were not caſt, but made of many Grains beaten together, for the *Indians* of this Iſland had not the Art of Caſting, but beat the Grains of Gold they found between two Stones, and ſpread them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

The Admiral goes back to lye aboard the Caravel, and provides to return into Spain.

THE Admiral return'd to lie aboard the Caravel, and found that *Vincent Yañez*, the Commander of it affirm'd he had ſeen Reubarb, and knew the Sprigs of it, and the Root; which they ſay ſhoots out little Branches above the Earth, and the Fruit of it is like green Mulberries, almoſt wither'd, and the little Stalk near the Root is perfect Yellow; the Root under Ground grows like a great Pear. The Admiral ſent for ſome Reubarb, and they brought one Frail full of it, and no more, becauſe they had no Spades to dig it up with, which was carry'd for a Pattern to their Catholick Majeſties, but it did not prove to be Reubarb. The Admiral look'd upon the Pepper of this Iſland, which they call *Axi*, as good Spice, ſaying it was better than the Pepper, and Manegueta that they carry'd from the Eaſtern Parts; for which Reaſon they fancy'd there were other Sorts of it.

THE Admiral being now ſenſible of God's great Goodneſs to him, in diſcovering ſo many, and ſuch good Lands, and ſuch Multitudes of People, and Tokens of Gold, which ſeem'd to promiſe immenſe Wealth; and that Affair now appearing conſiderable, and of great Conſequence, he coveted nothing ſo much as to acquaint all the World with the Mercies God had ſhown to him, and eſpecially to their Catholick Majeſties. The Fort being therefore finiſh'd, he order'd all to be provided for ſailing, Wood and Water to be taken in, and

and all other Preparations made. The King order'd as much as he would have of the Country Bread call'd *Cazabi* to be given him, as alſo of the Spice call'd *Axi*, Salt-Fiſh, and whatſoever he had beſides. Tho' he would not willingly have gone away for *Spain*, without coaſting all that Country, which he thought extended very far towards the Eaſt, that he might have diſcover'd its Secrets, and find the beſt Paſſage from it to *Spain*, for the ſafer bringing over of Beaſts and Cattle, he durſt not then attempt it, as thinking he had but one Caravel, and might run himſelf into Danger, and therefore it was not reaſonable to venture farther in unknown Seas, and Lands. He complain'd very much of *Martin Alonſo*'s forſaking him, as being the Cauſe of thoſe Inconveniences. He made choice of thirty-nine Men to ſtay in the Fort, ſuch as were moſt willing, chearful, and of a good Diſpoſition, the ſtrongeſt and beſt able to endure Fatigues among all he had. He left with them for their Commander *James de Arana*, a Native of *Cordova*, Notary, and Alguazil, with full Power, as he had receiv'd it from their Majeſties; and in caſe he ſhould dye he appointed for his Succeſſor in that Poſt *Peter Gutierrez*, Groom of the Privy-Chamber to the King, and in caſe he dy'd the Place to fall to *Roderick de Eſcovedo*, born at *Sevil*. He left with them a Surgeon, whoſe Name was Maſter *John*. He alſo left a Ship Carpenter, a Caulker, a Cooper, and a good Gunner, who was very skilful in Fire-Works. There was alſo a Taylor left, the reſt were good Sailors, whom he furniſh'd with Bisket and Wine, and the other Proviſions he had for a Year, leaving Seeds to ſow, and all the Things he had brought to barter, being a great Quantity, as alſo all the great Guns and other Arms that were in the Ship, and the Boat that had belong'd to it.

WHEN

WHEN all Things were ready, and he was upon the Point of Departing, he call'd them together, and ſpoke to them to this Effect. "He bid them offer up "their Prayers to God, and return Thanks to him, for "having carry'd them to ſuch a Country to plant his "holy Faith, and not to forſake him, but to live like "goodChriſtians, and he would protect them. That "they ſhould pray to God to grant him a good Voyage, "that he might ſoon return to them with a greater "Power; that they ſhould love and obey their Captain, "becauſe it was requiſite for their own Preſervation, "and he charg'd them ſo to do in the Name of their "Highneſſes. That they ſhould reſpect *Guacanagari*, "and give no Offence to any of his People, nor offer "Violence to Man, or Woman, that the Opinion of "their coming from Heaven might be confirm'd. "That they ſhould not part, nor go up the Coun-"try, nor out of *Guacanagari*'s Dominions, ſince he "lov'd them ſo well; that with his Conſent they "ſhould ſurvey the Coaſt in Canoes, and their Boat, "endeavouring to diſcover the Gold Mines, and ſome "good Harbour, becauſe he was not well pleas'd with "that where they remain'd, which he call'd the *Na-*"*tivity*; that they ſhould endeavour to barter the moſt "they could fairly, without ſhowing Covetouſneſs; "and endeavour to learn the Language, ſince it would "be ſo uſeful to them to gain the Friendſhip of the "Natives, and very advantageous; and he promis'd to "entreat their Catholick Majeſties to reward them, "ſince they had open'd the Way to that New "World." They anſwer'd, they would punctually perform all he order'd them. *Wedneſday* the ſecond of *January* 1493, he went aſhore to take his Leave, din'd with *Guacanagari*, and his Caziques, recommended the Chriſtians to him, whom he had commanded to ſerve and defend him againſt the *Caribes*. He gave him

him a fine Shirt, and ſaid, he would ſoon return with Preſents from the King of *Spain*. He anſwer'd with great Tokens of Sorrow for his Departure. One of the King's Servants then ſaid, he had ſent Canoes along the Coaſt to ſeek for Gold, and the Admiral anſwer'd, That if *Martin Alonſo Pinzon* had not left him, he would have ventur'd to ſail round the Iſland, and have carry'd a Ton of Gold into *Spain*; and would ſtill do it nevertheleſs, were he not afraid that the Caravel *Pinta* would get home ſafe, and give ſome Information againſt him to conceal their own Crime.

The End of the firſt Book.

THE

THE General HISTORY

Of the vaſt CONTINENT and ISLANDS of *AMERICA*, &c.

DECAD. I. BOOK II.

CHAP. I.

The Admiral ſets out on his Return to Spain.

FRIDAY the fourth of *January* 1493, the Admiral left the Port he had call'd *Navidad*, or the *Nativity*, ſailing Eaſtward, toward a very high Mountain without Trees, but cover'd with Graſs, looking like a Tent, which he call'd *Monte Chriſto*, and lyes to the Eaſt, eighteen Leagues from the Cape he call'd *Santo*, that was behind, and four Leagues from

the Port call'd *Navidad.* That Night he anchor'd five Leagues from *Monte Chriſto.* *Saturday* the fifth of *January,* he proceeded to a little Iſland near by, where there were good Salt-Pits. He enter'd the Port, and was ſo much pleas'd with the Soil, the Plenty of the Woods, and of the Plains he ſaw, that he ſaid, that was likely the Iſland of *Cipango,* and had he thought he was ſo near the Mines of *Cibao,* whence ſo much Wealth was drawn, he would have affirm'd it more poſitively. *Sunday* the ſixth, he ſail'd from *Monte Chriſto,* and ſoon after diſcover'd the Caravel *Pinta,* ſailing toward him before the Wind. They thought fit to return to *Monte Chriſto,* where *Martin Alonſo Pinzon* gave his Excuſe, for having parted Company, and tho' there was no ſatisfactory Reaſon, for what he had done, the Admiral wink'd at it, and underſtood he had barter'd for much Gold, and that he had taken one Half for himſelf, and the other Half for the Seamen. A great River runs down into this Harbour, which he call'd *Rio de Oro,* that is, River of Gold, becauſe the Sand look'd like Gold, and there he water'd. *Wedneſday* the ninth of *January,* he hoiſed Sail, came to *Punta Roxa,* or Red Point, which is thirty-ſix Leagues Eaſt of *Monte Chriſto,* and there they took Tortoiſes as big as Bucklers, as they went to lay their Eggs aſhore. The Admiral affirm'd he had thereabouts ſeen three Mermaids, that rais'd themſelves far above the Water, and that they were not ſo handſome as they are painted, that they had ſomething like a human Face, and that he had ſeen others on the Coaſt of *Guinea.* He proceeded to the River *de Gracia,* or of Grace, where *Martin Alonſo* had been bartering, and was alſo call'd by his Name; and caus'd four *Indians Martin Alonſo* had taken away by Force, to be left there.

Friday the eleventh of *January,* he ſail'd to a Cape he call'd *Belprado,* from a Mountain appearing, which being

being cover'd with Snow, as if it had been Silver, he call'd *Monte de Plata*, or the Silver Mountain, and a Port that is at the Foot of it, *Puerto de Plata*, or Silver Harbour, which is like a Horſe-Shoe. And proceeding along the Coaſt with the Currents, and fair Weather, above ten Leagues, he diſcover'd ſeveral Capes, which he call'd *Angel*, *Punta del Hierro*, or Iron Point, *el Rodondo*, or the Round one, *el Frances*, the French, *el Cabo de buen Tiempo*, the fair Weather Cape, *el Tajado*, the craggy. *Saturday* the twelfth he advanc'd thirty Leagues farther, admiring the Bigneſs of the Iſland, and call'd one Cape *de Padre y Hijo*, of Father and Son, and gave Names to *Puerto ſacro*, or Holy Harbour, and *Cabo de los Enamorados*, or the Lover's Cape, and coming up with it, he diſcover'd a vaſt Bay, which was three Leagues in Breadth, and in the midſt of it a ſmall Iſland. He ſtay'd there to obſerve the Conjunction, which was to be on the ſeventeenth, and the Oppoſition of the Moon, and *Jupiter* with *Mercury*, and the Sun in Oppoſition with *Jupiter*, which occaſions high Winds. He ſent the Boat for Water, and they found ſome Men with Bows and Arrows. They bought a Bow, and ſome Arrows, and deſir'd one of the *Indians* to go ſpeak with the Admiral, which he conſented to. He ask'd him for the *Caribes*, and he pointed that they were to the Eaſtward; and for Gold, he pointed to the Iſland of *St. John*, ſaying, there was *Guanin*, that is, pale Gold with a purpleiſh Caſt, which the *Indians* valu'd very much. He order'd him ſomething to eat, and to give him two Bits of green and yellow Cloth, and ſome Glaſs Beads, and the Boat to ſet him aſhore. Fifty-five naked *Indians*, with long Hair, like the Women in *Spain*, Feathers, Bows and Arrows, and Swords made of hard Palm Wood, and heavy Spears, with which they gave heavy Blows, lay in the Wood. The *Indian* made them lay down their Arms, they came to the Boat,

where the *Spaniards* bought two Bows of them, by the Admiral's Order, and were ſo far from ſelling any more, that they began to lay about to ſeize the *Spaniards*, who being but ſeven fell upon them, gave one a great Cut upon the Buttocks, and another a Gaſh on the Breaſt, whereupon they fled, leaving their Arms behind, and many might have been kill'd, if they would have purſu'd them. This was the firſt Time that the *Spaniards* and *Indians* came to Blows in this Iſland. The Admiral was ſorry for it, tho' on the other Hand it pleas'd him that they might be ſenſible of the Weight of the *Spaniards* Hands.

Monday the fourteenth in the Morning, abundance of People appear'd on the Shore. The Admiral order'd the Boats Crew to be upon their Guard; but the *Indians* came as if nothing had hapned, and among them the King of that Country, and the *Indian* that had been aboard the Caravel, whither the King came with three *Indians*. The Admiral order'd them to have Biſket and Honey to eat, and gave them red Caps, Bits of Cloth, and Beads. The next Day the King ſent his Gold Crown, and Proviſions, the Men were arm'd with Bows and Arrows. Four Youths in Canoes came to the Caravel, and were Men of ſuch good Senſe, that the Admiral reſolv'd to carry them into *Spain*. They acquainted him with many Particulars, and from thence ſhow'd him the Iſland of *St. John*. He ſail'd from that Bay, which he call'd *de las Flechas*, or of Arrows, on *Wedneſday* the ſixteenth of *January*, and would not make any longer Stay, becauſe the Caravels were very leaky. He advanc'd with the Wind at Weſt-North-Weſt, and when he had ſail'd ſixteen Leagues, the *Indians* he had aboard pointed to the Iſland of *St. John*, that of *Martinino*, and the *Caribes*, where the *Indians* were that eat Men; and tho' he was willing to take a View of thoſe Iſlands, for fear of diſheartning the Men, the Wind freſhning, he order'd to ſteer directly

rectly for *Spain* during ſeveral Days, advancing ſucceſsfully. They ſaw many Tunny Fiſhes, and Sea-Gulls, and the Air was very drying, and they met with abundance of Weeds, but being acquainted with it they were not afraid. They kill'd a Tunny Fiſh, and a large Shark, which afforded them ſomething to eat, for they had nothing but Bread and Wine. The Caravel *Pinta* was no good Sailer upon a Bowling, becauſe ſhe had little Benefit of her Mizen, by reaſon that Maſt was not good, and the Admiral being forc'd to lye by for her, they made little Way. Sometimes when there were Calms, the *Indians* leap'd into the Water, ſwam about, and diverted themſelves. Having ſail'd ſeveral Days changing their Courſe according to the Winds, they endeavour'd to keep their Reckning, and fancy'd they were to the Eaſtward of the Iſlands *Azores*, becauſe they reckned more Leagues than they really ſail'd, being quite miſtaken in the Way they made to the Northward, ſo that inſtead of any of the *Azores*, they would more likely have fallen in with *Madera*, or *Puerto Santo*.

CHAP. II.

The Admiral holds on his Voyage for Spain, *and arrives at* Lisbon.

THE Admiral being more skilful at Reckning their Run, found one Hundred and Fifty Leagues leſs than the others. *Tueſday* the twelfth of *February* the Sea began to ſwell with great and dangerous Storms, and he drove moſt of the Night without any Sail, afterwards he put out a little Sail. The Waves broke, and

and wrack'd the Ships. The next Morning the Wind ſlackned, but on *Wedneſday* Night, it aroſe again, with dreadful Waves, which hinder'd the Ship's Way, ſo that he could not ſhift them. The Admiral kept under a Main-Top-ſail, reef'd, only to bear up the Ship againſt the Waves; but perceiving how great the Danger was, he let it run before the Wind, there being no other Remedy. Then the Caravel *Pinta* began to run, and vaniſh'd, tho' the Admiral kept his Light abroad the whole Night, and the *Pinta* anſwer'd. *Thurſday* the fourteenth of *February* after Sun-Riſing, the Wind blew fiercer; and they were more afraid of periſhing, with the Trouble of believing that the Caravel *Pinta* was already loſt. The Admiral finding himſelf near Death, to the End that ſome Knowledge might come to their Catholick Majeſties of what he had done in their Service, he writ as much as he could of what he had diſcover'd on a Skin of Parchment, and having wrap'd it up in a Piece of Seer-Cloth, he put it into a wooden Cask, and caſt it into the Sea, all the Men imagining it had been ſome Piece of Devotion, and preſently the Wind ſlackned. *Friday* the fifteenth of *February* they ſaw Land ahead, bearing from them Eaſt-North-Eaſt. Some ſaid it was the Iſland *Madera*, others that it was the Rock of *Cintra*, near *Lisbon*; but the Admiral always ſaid they were the Iſlands *Azores*, and they ply'd too and fro with much Labour, but could not come up with the Iſland of *St. Mary*. The Admiral's Legs being very uneaſy, becauſe he had been out in all the Rain and Cold, he ſlept a little, and on the eighteenth came to an Anchor on the North Side of the Iſland, which they found to be *St. Mary*'s. Preſently three Men made a Weſt to the Caravel, he ſent the Boat for them, they carry'd the Admiral Refreſhments of Bread and Fowl from the Governour, whoſe Name was Don *John de Caſtañeda*. *Tueſday* the nineteenth of *February*, he

he order'd one Half of the Men to go out in Proceſſion to an Hermitage there was near by, to perform their Vow, and that when they return'd, he would go out with the other Half, and deſir'd the *Portugueſes* to bring him a Clergy-man to ſay Maſs. Whilſt they were at Prayers in their Shirts, the whole Town a Horſeback and a Foot with their Commander fell upon and made them Priſoners. They ſtaying very long, the Admiral ſuſpected either that they were detain'd, or that the Boat was ſtav'd, becauſe the Iſland is enclos'd with Rocks, and becauſe he could not ſee the Hermitage, being cover'd by a Point of Land, that runs into the Sea. He therefore brought the Caravel right before the Hermitage, and ſaw abundance of People come into the Boat, and make towards the Caravel.

The Commander of the Iſland ſtood up, and demanded Hoſtages, and tho' they were offer'd him, the *Portugueſe* would not venture his Perſon. The Admiral ask'd, why he had ſent him Refreſhments, and thoſe *Portugueſes* to invite him aſhore, and afterwards notwithſtanding the two Nations of *Caſtile* and *Portugal* were at Peace, he had ſo baſely detained his Men; and that to convince him he was employ'd in the King of *Spain*'s Service, he would ſhew him his Commiſſion. The *Portugueſe* anſwer'd, *We here know nothing of their Majeſties of* Caſtile, *nor their Commiſſions, nor do we fear them.* Some other Words paſs'd between them, and the *Portugueſe* bid him carry his Caravel to the Harbour, for all he had done was by his King's Order. The Admiral took Witneſſes of what he ſaid, and anſwer'd, That, if he did not reſtore him his Men, and the Boat, he would carry away an hundred *Portugueſe* Priſoners into *Spain.* This ſaid, he return'd and anchor'd where he was before, becauſe the Wind blew freſh. He order'd the Casks to be fill'd with Sea Water, to ballaſt the Veſſel, and by reaſon of the foul Weather ſail'd towards the Iſland of *St. Michael,* becauſe there are no

good

good Harbours in thoſe Iſlands, and it is ſafeſt to keep out at Sea. He was in a great Storm all the Night, and having miſs'd of the Iſland of *St. Michael,* he return'd to that of *St. Mary,* and preſently the Boat came with two Clergy-men, a Notary, and five Sea-men, and upon Security given them, they came aboard the Caravel, and requir'd the Admiral to ſhew them the King of *Spain*'s Commiſſion, which he did, and they return'd, and releas d his Men, and the Boat, and the Commander ſaid, he had Orders from the King of *Portugal* to ſieze the Admiral, and would give any thing to have him.

HAVING recover'd his Men, and the Weather being fit to ſail for *Spain,* he order'd to ſteer their Courſe Eaſt. The next Day came to the Ship a large Bird, which the Admiral judg'd to be an Eagle. *Saturday* the ſecond of *March,* there was ſo great a Storm, that he order'd to caſt Lots for a Pilgrim to go to *St. Mary de Cinta en Guelva,* and the Lot fell upon the Admiral, ſo that it look'd as if God had follow'd him, that he might humble himſelf, and not grow proud, for the Mercies he had ſhown him. They drove with all their Sails furl'd, in the greateſt Danger, till *Monday,* without Hopes of eſcaping, but it pleas'd God that they diſcover'd the Land and Rock of *Cintra,* and to avoid the Storm, he reſolv'd to put into the Harbour, not being able to ſtay at *Caſcaes.* He return'd Thanks to God for his Delivery, and all admir'd how he had got into the Port, affirming, they had not ſeen ſuch dreadful Storms. The King of *Portugal* was then at *Valparayſo,* to whom he writ, ſignifying, that their Majeſties of *Spain,* his Sovereigns, had order'd him not to avoid entering his Highneſſes Ports, to get what he wanted for his Money, deſiring he would give him leave to go up to *Lisbon,* for the more Security, and that his Highneſs might know he came not from *Guinea,* but from the *Indies.* *Bartholomew Diaz de Lisboa,* Maſter of a Galeon

Galeon carrying many Guns, who was there in an arm'd Boat, went aboard the Caravel, and order'd the Admiral to go up with him, to give an Account of himſelf to the King's Officers, and the Captain of the Galeon. *Columbus* anſwer'd, that he was Admiral to their Majeſties of *Spain*, and was not oblig'd to give any Man an Account of himſelf, nor would he go out of his Ship, unleſs he were compell'd by Force. The *Portugueſe* anſwer'd, he might ſend the Maſter of his Ship; but the Admiral would not ſend him neither, ſaying he would not do it, unleſs compell'd, and could not reſiſt it, for he look'd upon it much alike to ſend another, or to go himſelf; and that it was the Practice of the Admirals of the Kings of *Caſtile*, rather to dye than deliver up themſelves, or their Men. The *Portugueſe* Maſter reply'd, that ſince he was ſo reſolv'd, he might do as he pleas'd; but that he deſir'd he would condeſcend to ſhow him his Commiſſion from their Majeſties of *Spain*, if he had any ſuch. As ſoon as he had ſeen it, he return'd to the Galeon, and reported what had paſs'd, and the Captain, whoſe Name was *Alvaro Daman*, went aboard the Admiral's Caravel, with Drums, Trumpets, and Hautboys, and offer'd to ſerve him in whatſoever he ſhould command.

CHAP. III.

What paſs'd between the King of Portugal, *and the Admiral, his Arrival at* Palos, *how earneſtly their Catholick Majeſties preſs'd him to go to* Barcelona, *the manner how they receiv'd, and the Honour they paid him.*

AS ſoon as it was publickly known at *Lisbon*, that the Admiral came from the *Indies*, ſo many flock'd to ſee him, and the *Indians*, that it was wonderful to behold, and to obſerve how they ſtood in Admiration. The next Day he receiv'd a Letter from the King of *Portugal*, by *Don Martin de Noronha* his Servant, by which he deſir'd him to come where he was, which he was oblig'd to do, to avoid ſhowing any Miſtruſt. He went and lay at *Sacavem*, where he was well entertain'd, and the King had given Orders that they ſhould give him all he had Occaſion for at *Lisbon*, without Money. The next Day he came to the place where the King was, and the Gentlemen of the Houſehold came out to receive, and bore him Company to the Palace. The King receiv'd him with much Honour, bid him ſit, and after having expreſs'd much Satisfaction for the Succeſs of his Voyage, and ask'd ſome Particulars about it, he ſaid, he was of Opinion, that according to the Articles ſtipulated with the Kings of *Caſtile*, that Conqueſt rather belong'd to the Kings of *Portugal* than to thoſe of *Caſtile*. He anſwer'd, he had

had not ſeen thoſe Articles, nor knew any more, than that their Highneſſes had commanded him not to go to the Gold Mine, nor to *Guinea*, and that the ſame had been proclaim'd in all the Ports of *Andaluzia*, before he ſet out upon his Voyage. The King graciouſly anſwer'd, he believ'd he would not ſtand in need of Vouchers in that Particular. He then order'd the Prior of *Crato* to entertain him, he being the principal Perſon preſent. The next Day the King told him that if he wanted any thing he ſhould have it, and making him ſit, ask'd him many Queſtions concerning the Voyage, the new Countries, the Latitudes, the People, and other Things relating to thoſe Parts; being much concern'd for having miſs'd of that good Fortune, and there wanted not ſomebody who offer'd the King to kill the Admiral, that what he had diſcover'd might not be known; but he would not conſent to it.

AT length, on *Monday* the eleventh of *March*, the Admiral took his Leave of the King, and all the Gentlemen of the Court attended him, and Don *Martin Alonſo de Noronha* was order'd to conduct him to *Liſbon*. He gave him a Mule, and another to his Pilot, and twenty *Eſpadines*, which were about as many Ducats. He paſs'd through *Villa Franca*, where the Queen was in the Monaſtery of *St. Anthony*. He kiſs'd her Hands, and having given her an Account of his Voyage, departed, and a Servant of the King's overtook him, and told him from his Majeſty, that if he would go into *Caſtile* by Land, he would order him to be attended, find him Carriage, and all that he had occaſion for. *Wedneſday* the thirteenth of *March*, he ſail'd with his Caravel for *Sevil*. *Thurſday* before Sun-Riſing, he found himſelf off Cape *St. Vincent*, and *Friday* the fifteenth off *Saltes*, and at Noon, he paſs'd over the Bar with the Flood into the Port from whence he had firſt departed, on *Friday* the third of *Auguſt* the

Year before, ſo that he ſpent ſix Months and an half upon the Voyage. Being inform'd that their Catholick Majeſties were at *Barcelona*, he had Thoughts of going to them by Sea in his Caravel. He landed at *Palos*, was receiv'd with a ſolemn Proceſſion, and much Rejoycing of the whole Town, all admiring ſo great an Action, which they never thought or imagin'd the Admiral could have perform'd.

THE Admiral having reſolv'd in concluſion, not to go by Sea to *Barcelona*, ſent Advice of his Arrival to their Catholick Majeſties, with a Summary of what had befallen him, reſerving it to give a more ample Relation by Word of Mouth. The Anſwer found him, at *Sevil*, the Purport whereof was, that they rejoyc'd at his ſafe Return and the Succeſs of his Voyage, and therefore order'd him to make haſte to *Barcelona*, there to confer about what was moſt convenient for advancing the Diſcovery thus begun; and that in the mean while he ſhould conſider whether it were proper to leave any Orders at *Sevil*, that no Time might be loſt. There was no expreſſing the Joy of their Catholick Majeſties, and the Satisfaction and Admiration of the whole Court, to ſee a Thing happily brought to paſs, of which moſt Men had entertain'd no Hopes.

The Superſcription of the Letter was, To Don *Chriſtopher Columbus*, our Admiral of the Ocean, Vice-Roy and Governour of the Iſlands that have been diſcover'd in the *Indies*. In his Anſwer, he ſent a Memorial of the Ships, Men, Ammunition, and Proviſions that were proper to return to the *Indies*; and then ſet out himſelf for *Barcelona*, with ſeven *Indians*, for the reſt dy'd by the Way. He carry'd with him Green and Red Parrots, and other Things to be admir'd, never before ſeen in *Spain*. He ſet out from *Sevil*, and the Fame of this Novelty being ſpread abroad, the People flock'd to the Roads to ſee the *Indians*, and the Admiral. Their Majeſties having receiv'd the Memorial, order'd

order'd *John Rodriguez de Fonſeca*, Arch-Deacon of *Seville*, Brother to Don *Alonſo de Fonſeca*, and to *Anthony de Fonſeca*, Lords of *Coca* and *Alaexos*, to apply himſelf out of Hand to furniſh what the Admiral thought fit, for the ſecond Voyage he was to make to the *Indies*.

THE Admiral arriv'd at *Barcelona* about the Middle of *April*, where a ſolemn Reception was made him, the whole Court and City flocking out in ſuch Numbers, that the Streets could not hold them, admiring to ſee the Admiral, the *Indians*, and the Things he brought which were carry'd uncover'd; and the more to honour the Admiral, their Majeſties order'd their Royal Throne to be plac'd in publick, where they ſate, and with them Prince *John*. The Admiral came in attended by a Multitude of Gentlemen, when he came near, the King ſtood up, gave him his Hand to kiſs, bid him riſe, order'd a Chair to be brought, and him to ſit down in the Royal Preſence, where he gave an Account in a very ſedate, and diſcreet Manner, of the Mercy God had ſhewn him in Favour of their Highneſſes, of his Voyage and Diſcovery, and the Hopes he had conceiv'd of diſcovering greater Countries, and ſhew'd him the *Indians*, as they went in their own native Places, and the other Things he had brought. Their Majeſties aroſe, and kneeling down, with their Hands lifted up, and Tears in their Eyes return'd Thanks to God, and then the Singers of the Chapel begun the *Te Deum*. For as much as the Articles concluded with the Admiral, were only in the Form of a Contract, and he had perform'd what he promis'd, their Majeſties alſo, in the uſual Form paſs'd Grants making good what they had offer'd him at the Town of *Santa Fe*, on the ſeventeenth of *April*, of the foregoing Year, and the Charters were paſs'd at *Barcelona* on the thirtieth of the ſame Month this ſame Year 1493, and ſign'd by their Highneſſes on the twenty-eighth of *May*. They alſo gave him the Royal Arms of *Caſtile*

and

and *Leon*, to bear together with thoſe of his Family, with other Additions, expreſſing his difficult and wonderful Diſcovery; and their Majeſties beſtow'd ſome Favours and Honours on his Brothers Don *Bartholomew*, and Don *James*, tho' they were not then at Court. The King took the Admiral by his Side when he went along the City of *Barcelona*, and did him much Honour other Ways, and therefore all the Grandees, and other Noblemen honour'd and invited him to Dinner, and the Cardinal of *Spain*, Don *Pedro Gonzalez de Mendoza*, a Prince of much Virtue, and a noble Spirit, was the firſt Grandee, that as they were going one Day from the Palace, carry'd the Admiral to dine with him, and ſeated him at the Head of his Table, and caus'd his Meat to be ſerv'd up cover'd, and the Eſſay to be taken, and from that Time forward he was ſerv'd in that Manner.

THE Admiral gain'd wonderful Reputation among the People, and it is to be obſerv'd that Reputation does not conſiſt in the Perſon reputed, but in the reputing, ſo that to repute is profoundly to weigh a Thing; and a Man of Reputation is one whoſe Virtue not being eaſily comprehended, is often reflected on and valu'd. Reputation is not the ſame as Credit, tho' they are much alike, becauſe Credit appertains to private Perſons, and Reputation to thoſe that are concern'd in the publick Good; and it likewiſe differs from Authority, which is as much as Eſteem, and for as much as only thoſe are reputed who have done ſomething above human Valour, Reputation is to be look'd upon as the Fruit of ſupereminent Virtue, and of all Perfection; for a ſmall Good that does not exceed the Bounds of Mediocrity, is proper to procure Love, but not to gain Reputation; for thoſe Virtues give Reputation that are excellent and admirable, and which raiſe a Man above the Number of common Men; and Man having nothing to lift up to ſuch an Height, but the Sharpneſs

of

of his Wit, and the Vigour of his Mind, his Reputation conſiſting in the Opinion the People have of him, and the Subject he is to employ himſelf upon, for acquiring of ſo great a Good being to be ſuch of Neceſſity that the People may reap the Benefit of it, the Admiral Don *Chriſtopher Columbus* acted accordingly, and deſervedly gain'd ſo much Reputation.

CHAP. IV.

Their Catholick Majeſties acquainted the Pope *with the new Diſcovery, the Grant he made to the Crown of* Caſtile *and* Leon, *and the Motives he had for ſo doing.*

SO great was the Reſpect and Deference their Catholick Majeſties paid to the See Apoſtolick, that notwithſtanding the Reſolution they had taken of ſending back the Admiral Don *Chriſtopher Columbus* to the *Indies*, to proceed in the Diſcovery he had begun, and to enter upon the Propagating of the Chriſtian Faith in thoſe Parts, they thought fit to acquaint the *Pope* with what had hapned, *Alexander* the 6th of the Houſe of *Borgia*, at that time ſitting in St. *Peter*'s Chair, that he might return Thanks to God for his Goodneſs to the Church, and Rejoice that in his Days there had hapned an Opportunity of ſpreading Abroad the Holy Goſpel. The Embaſſador was alſo directed to let him know, that the ſaid Diſcovery had been made, without incroaching upon the Crown of *Portugal*, the Admiral having been poſitively commanded by their Highneſſes, not to come within an hundred Leagues of the Mine, nor of *Guinea*,

Guinea, or any other Port belonging to the *Portugueſes*, which he had done accordingly. And though, by Reaſon of the Poſſeſſion the Admiral had taken of thoſe new Countries, and for many other Cauſes, ſome very learned Men were of Opinion, that there was no need of the *Pope*'s Confirmation, or Donation for juſtly poſſeſſing that new World; nevertheleſs their Catholick Majeſties, as moſt obedient Children to the Holy See, and pious Princes, directed the ſaid Embaſſador, to deſire his Holineſs to grant to the Kings of *Caſtile* and *Leon* the Lands already diſcover'd, or that ſhould be diſcover'd, and to expedite his Bulls accordingly.

The *Pope* was much rejoic'd at this Advice, and glorify'd God, for that it had pleas'd him to bring thoſe People from Infidelity by means of their Catholick Majeſties, through the Induſtry of the Admiral Don *Chriſtopher Columbus*, with the Aſſiſtance of the *Spaniſh* Nation, and the whole Court of *Rome* much admir'd that Novelty. Conſidering therefore the great Service their Catholick Majeſties had done God, and what he hop'd they might do for the future, as alſo their Power, and having warr'd ſo much againſt Infidels, the *Mahometans* having been juſt then expell'd *Spain* by their Catholick Majeſties, after having been there ſeven hundred and twenty Years, and for ſeveral other Reaſons, the Pope granted their Catholick Majeſties Requeſt, and gave them the ſovereign Dominion of the *Indies*, with ſupreme Juriſdiction over all that Hemiſphere. Accordingly with the Conſent and Approbation of the whole ſacred College, the Bull was paſs'd in the uſual Form, on the ſecond of *May* 1493, with all the ſame Formalities, Prerogatives, and Powers that had been before granted to the Kings of *Portugal* in relation to the *Eaſt-Indies*, *Guinea*, and Part of *Africk*, and by another Bull of the third of *May* of the ſame Year, he granted them all the Iſlands and Continents already

already diſcover'd, or that ſhould be diſcover'd, drawing a Line from Pole to Pole, at the Diſtance of an hundred Leagues to the Weſtward of the Iſlands *Azores*, and thoſe of *Cabo Verde*; and that all that ſhould be diſcover'd beyond that Line to the Weſt or South, ſhould appertain to the Navigation and Diſcovery of the Kings of *Caſtile* and *Leon*, provided it were not in the Poſſeſſion of any Chriſtian Prince, before *Chriſtmas-Day*, and that no Perſon ſhould paſs over into thoſe Parts under Penalties, and Cenſures. This Donation differ'd very much from what is uſually granted to other Princes, becauſe it was not in Prejudice of any Man, and becauſe their Catholick Majeſties had acquir'd a juſt Title by Temporal Power for the Promulgation of the Goſpel, and had at their own Coſt, and with their Subjects diſcover'd thoſe remote Parts, ſailing farther than any had done before, and found them inhabited by barbarous Nations, ignorant of the Chriſtian Faith, and having Gold, and aromatick Product; and by reaſon of the vaſt Extent of the ſaid Lands, it was neceſſary to give their Catholick Majeſties ſovereign Power; and to inveſt them with ſuch Authority as to make choice of powerful Miniſters to protect the Preachers, and ſend Fleets, without which the Goſpel could not have been preach'd, nor polite Government introduc'd.

CHAP. V.

The Admiral takes Leave of their Catholick Majesties, to return to the Indies, *and the King of* Portugal *pretends that what had been lately discover'd, appertain'd to him.*

THE Apostolick Bulls being come, at the Time when the Admiral had been order'd all he desir'd for his Voyage, a few Days before he set out from *Barcelona*, their Majesties order'd the *Indians* to be baptiz'd, they being already instructed in the Christian Doctrine, and because they themselves ask'd to be christned, their Catholick Majesties thought fit to offer up to God the first Fruits of those Gentiles, and the King, and his Son Prince *John*, were God-Fathers; and the Prince would have one of them to stay in his Service, who dy'd not long after. To the End that the Affair of the Conversion might be manag'd as it ought, their Highnesses sent with the Admiral a Monk of *St. Benedict*, whose Name was Father *Boyl*, a *Catalonian*, with Apostolical Authority, and other Religious Men, and particular Orders, that the *Indians* should be well us'd, and drawn over to Religion by Gifts, and good Behaviour, and that if the *Spaniards* abus'd them, they should be severely punish'd. They gave him Vestments, and other Things for the Worship of God. The Admiral was order'd to expedite his Departure, and to endeavour as soon as might be to discover whether *Cuba*, which he had call'd *Juana*,

ana, was a Continent, or an Iſland, and that he ſhould behave himſelf very diſcreetly towards the *Spaniards*, treating the good affectionately, and puniſhing the wicked. He took Leave of their Majeſties, and that Day all the Court waited on him from the Court to his own Houſe, and ſo they did when he ſet out from *Barcelona*.

WHEN he came to *Sevil*, the Arch-Deacon *John Rodriguez de Fonſeca*, had fitted ſeventeen Sail of Ships, Great and Small, well furniſh'd for the Voyage, with great Store of Proviſions, and ſpare Ammunition, Artillery, Corn, Seeds, Mares and Horſes, and Tools to work the Gold Mines, with Abundance of Merchandize to barter, and for the Admiral to give to whom he thought fit. The Fame of this Novelty and of the Gold, drew together one thouſand five hundred Men, and among them ſeveral Gentlemen, all of them in the King's Pay, for there were not above twenty that went without it, and they were Horſe. There was a great Number of labouring People to dig and cleanſe the Gold, and ſeveral Handicrafts of divers Sorts. Their Majeſties by a new Commiſſion appointed the Admiral to command the Fleet in chief, and to be Captain-General in the *Indies*, and *Antony de Torres* Brother to Prince *John*'s Nurſe, a diſcreet Man, and of known Ability to command the Ships that ſhould return, *Francis de Peñaloſa* the Queen's Servant was appointed Commander of the Land Soldiers, *Alonſo de Vallejo*, had the ſame Poſt, *Bernal Diaz de Piſa*, who was Alguazil of the Court, was made Accountant of the *Indies*, and *James Marques* Inſpector. The Perſons of beſt Quality and well known were, the Commendary *Gallegos*, *Sebaſtian de Campo*, both Natives of *Galizia*, the Commendary *Arroyo*, *Rodrigo Abarca*, *Micer Girao*, *John de Luxan*, *Peter Navarro*, *Peter Hernandez Coronel*, whom the Admiral made chief Alguazil of the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*, *Moſen Pedro Margarite*, a *Catalonian*

Gentleman, *Alonſo Sanchez de Carvajal*, Regidor of *Baeza*, *Gorbalan*, *Lewis de Arriaga*, *Alonſo Perez Martel*, *Francis de Zuniga*, *Alonſo Ortiz*, *Francis de Villalobos*, *Peraſan de Ribera*, *Melchor Maldonado*, *Alonſo Malaver*. There went over alſo at this Time *Alonſo de Ojeda*, Servant to the Duke *de Medina Celi*, a little Man, but well ſhap'd, and of a handſome Face, very ſtrong, and active; who when Queen *Elizabeth* was on the Steeple of the Cathedral Church of *Sevil*, went upon a Piece of Timber that runs out twenty Foot beyond that Steeple, and walk'd along it as faſt as if he had been going in a Chamber, and at the End of it, lifted up one Foot over it, and returning with the ſame Quickneſs, got again upon the Steeple, tho' it was thought impoſſible but that he muſt have fallen, and beaten himſelf to Pieces. All thoſe above-nam'd, and every individual Perſon that went aboard the Fleet took a ſolemn Oath to be obedient to their Majeſties, and to the Admiral in their Name, as alſo to his Juſtice, and to be careful of the Royal Revenue.

KING *John* of *Portugal* was ſo much concern'd, for having let this new Empire ſlip through his Fingers, that not being able to diſguiſe it, he pretended that the ſame belong'd to him, and gave Orders to fit out Ships to carry Men over to take Poſſeſſion of thoſe new Countries; and on the other Hand he ſent *Ruy de Sande* to their Catholick Majeſties with Credentials, who told them, how well he had treated the Admiral, and that he had rejoyc'd for that his Voyage had prov'd ſucceſsful; and that he confided, that ſince Lands and Iſlands had been diſcover'd, which belong'd to him, they would deal by him as he would do in the like Caſe; and for as much as he underſtood, that they deſign'd to continue the Diſcovery; from the *Canary* Iſlands directly Weſt, without turning to the Southward, he pray'd them to command the Admiral to obſerve that Order, and he would direct his Ships, when they went upon

upon Diſcovery, not to exceed to the Northward. A Report had reach'd the Court, before *Ruy de Sande* came to it, that the King of *Portugal* deſign'd to ſend his Fleet the ſame Way as the *Spaniſh* went, and as has been ſaid, take Poſſeſſion of thoſe Lands; as alſo there was Advice, that *Martin Alonſo Pinzon*, having met with prodigious Storms, was at length arriv'd in *Galicia* with his Caravel *Pinta*. He dy'd preſently, and ſome ſaid it was for Grief of a Reproof given him, for having been diſobedient to the Admiral, and parted from him, and becauſe their Catholick Majeſties would not ſee him, unleſs introduc'd at the Requeſt of the Admiral.

UPON the Advice receiv'd, of what was doing at *Lisbon*, and of the King of *Portugal*'s Intention, their Catholick Majeſties order'd *John Rodriguez de Fonſeca*, to furniſh the Fleet that was to carry over the Admiral in ſuch Manner, that it might defend itſelf, and offend in caſe the *Portugueſes* ſhould make any Attempt; and they ſent *Lope de Herrera*, a Servant of their Houſhold to *Lisbon*, to return the King Thanks for his Courteſy to the Admiral, and to adviſe him not to permit any of his Subjects to preſume to go or ſend to thoſe Iſlands, or Continents newly diſcover'd, becauſe that was his, and belong'd to him; wherein he would act as became the brotherly Affection that was between them, Troubles would be avoided, and the Advancement of the Holy Catholick Faith and the Preaching among thoſe new Nations would not be obſtructed. *Lope de Herrera*, was alſo inſtructed to repreſent how careful their Catholick Majeſties had been in charging the Admiral, not to touch at the Gold Mine, nor at *Guinea*, Lands diſcover'd by his Predeceſſors, nor any other Thing that belong'd to him. Beſides all this Courteſy, he order'd him in private, that in caſe he found the King had ſent his Fleet, or deſign'd to ſend it, he ſhould not follow the Method aforeſaid; but that he ſhould deliver the Credentials he carry'd, and require him to put a Stop

to it, till it were caus'd to be proclaim'd in his Kingdom. *Ruy de Sande*, having perform'd the aforeſaid Embaſſy, he ask'd leave for exporting of ſome Neceſſaries for an Expedition the King of *Portugal* intended to undertake into *Africk*, againſt the *Moors*, which was to palliate the Report of the Diſcovery he deſign'd to make to the Weſtward. He alſo requeſted that the *Spaniards* ſhould be forbid going a fiſhing about Cape *Bojador*, till it ſhould be decided by Equity whether they might juſtly do it; and their Majeſties anſwer'd, it ſhould be done.

Lope de Herrera being ſet out for the Court of *Portugal* before *Ruy de Sande* arriv'd at the Court of their Catholick Majeſties, the King of *Portugal* underſtanding the Purport of his Embaſſy, ſent *Duarte de Gama* to give Notice of the Commiſſion *Ruy de Sande* was charg'd with, in Relation to the Diſcovery made by *Columbus*, and without permitting *Lope de Herrera* to uſe of his Credentials, or to make his Demand, he anſwer'd him, that he would ſend no Ship out upon Diſcovery during the Term of ſixty Days, becauſe he deſign'd to ſend Embaſſadors about it to their Highneſſes. Whilſt this was in Agitation, he had complain'd at the Court of *Rome* againſt their Catholick Majeſties, ſaying, they did put a Stop to the Progreſs of his Diſcoveries, and excepted againſt the Bulls granted, alledging ſeveral Wrongs; as, that they broke in upon his Limits, and that it was requiſite to ſet Boundaries, to prevent the Troubles that might happen between the Subjects of the two Crowns. The Pope anſwer'd, that to prevent any Occaſion of Complaint, he had mark'd out what belong'd to each of them, ordering the Line to be drawn from Pole to Pole, as has been ſaid; and again granted to the Kings of *Caſtile* all that ſhould be conquer'd in the Iſlands to the Eaſt, Weſt and South, the ſame not being in the Poſſeſſion of any other Prince, and another Bull was paſs'd on the twenty-

ſixth

ſixth of *September*, that ſame Year 1493. However the *Portugueſes* did not reſt ſatify'd, pretending they were wrong'd, and that the Line of Partition ought to be drawn much farther on to the Weſtward.

CHAP. VI.

The Admiral undertakes his ſecond Voyage to the Indies.

THE Admiral being come to *Sevil* with his proper Diſpatches, his Commiſſion aſcertaining the Limits of his Admiralſhip, and Government, over all that the Apoſtolical Conceſſion extended to, and having left his two Sons Don *James* and Don *Ferdinand* to be Pages to Prince *John*, he apply'd himſelf to pick out the ableſt Pilots, and in muſtering the Men that had been rais'd, in the Preſence of Controller *Soria*. All Perſons were forbid carrying any Goods to Barter, and it was order'd, that all that belong'd to his Highneſs, and to private Men ſhould be enter'd before they left *Spain*, and the ſame to be done when they arriv'd in the *Indies*, and that all that ſhould appear not to have been ſo enter'd ſhould be confiſcated. The Admiral was order'd, as ſoon as he came to *Hiſpaniola*, to muſter the Men, and after that as often as he ſhould think fit, and that they ſhould be paid by his Direction, and that he ſhould appoint Alcaldes, and Alguaziles, in the Iſlands and other Parts, to try Civil and Criminal Cauſes, and the Appeals from them to be to him; and that in Caſe it were requiſite to appoint Regidores, Jurats, and Officers, for the Government of the

the People, or of any Colony that ſhould be planted, the Admiral ſhould nominate three Perſons to every Employment, for their Highneſſes to chooſe one of them, but that the firſt time he might Name them. That all Proclamations ſhould be in the Names of their Highneſſes. That all Patents, Orders, and Commiſſions ſhould alſo be in the Names of their Highneſſes, ſign'd by the Admiral, counterſign'd by the Notary that writ them, with their Highneſſes Seal upon the back. That upon his Arrival a Cuſtom-Houſe ſhould be built, where the Royal Stores ſhould be laid up, to be look'd after and accounted for by the Regal Officers, the Admiral ſtill preſiding every where, and he to manage the Bartering, or the Perſon he ſhould appoint, with the Aſſiſtance of their Highneſſes Controller and Inſpector. That he ſhould have the eighth Part of all that was gain'd, paying the eighth Part of all that was carry'd over to be exchang'd, firſt deducting the tenth Part he was to have of the whole, purſuant to the Contract made; and that if it were requiſite to ſend Ships and Men to any Parts, he might do it.

WHILST the Admiral was at *Sevil*, expediting his Affairs, he receiv'd a Letter from their Majeſties, dated at *Barcelona*, directing him before his Departure to cauſe a Sea-Chart to be drawn, with the Rumbs, and other Particulars requiſite for the Voyage to the *Indies*, and to haſten his Departure, ſtill promiſing him mighty Rewards, becauſe that Affair of the Diſcovery daily appear'd to be of greater Conſequence, acquainting him that nothing was yet concluded with the King of *Portugal*, tho' it was believ'd he would be brought to Reaſon. The Admiral caus'd many Plants and Trees to be put aboard, and as was ſaid before, Wheat, Barley, Oats, Rye, and all Sorts of Seeds; as alſo Cows, Lime, Bricks, and all Sorts of Materials, and having imbark'd the Men on *Wedneſday* the twenty-fifth of *September*, before Sun-Riſing, and ſate Sail in the

Bay

Bay of *Cadiz.* He order'd to ſteer South-Weſt for the *Canaries*, and arriv'd at *Grand Canaria* on *Wedneſday* the ſecond of *October*, and *Saturday* the fifth anchor'd at *Gomera*, where he ſtay'd two Days, taking in Water, Wood, and Cattle, as Calves, Goats, and Sheep, and eight Sows, at the Rate of Seventy Maravedies a Head, from which afterwards increas'd thoſe that have been ſince in the *Indies.* They alſo took in Hens, and other Creatures, as alſo Seeds for Greens. There each Pilot had his Inſtructions given him, ſeal'd up, how to ſteer his Courſe to the Dominions of King *Guacanagari*, which they were not to open unleſs forc'd to ſeparate from him by Streſs of Weather, for he would not have them know that Courſe without ſuch Neceſſity, leſt the King of *Portugal* ſhould be acquainted with it.

CHAP. VII.

The Admiral continues his Voyage, and diſcovers other Iſlands on his Way.

HE ſail'd from *Gomera* on *Monday* the ſeventh of *October*, paſs'd by the Iſland *Hierro*, the fartheſt of the *Canaries*, directed his Courſe more to the Southward than he had done the firſt Voyage, till the twenty-fourth of the ſame Month, when he reckned he had run four hundred and fifty Leagues, when he ſaw a Swallow come to the Ships, and at ſome Diſtance farther they met with heavy Rains, whereupon he gueſs'd the ſame might proceed from the Nearneſs of ſome Land, and therefore he order'd to ſlacken Sail, and to

look out ſharp at Night. *Sunday* the third of *November*, at Break of Day, all the Fleet ſaw Land, to their great Joy, and it prov'd to be an Iſland, which he nam'd *Dominica*, becauſe diſcover'd on *Sunday*, (in *Spaniſh* call'd *Domingo*.) Soon after they ſaw two more on the Star-board Side, and then ſeveral others. They began then to have the Scent of the Herbs and Flowers. They ſaw Swarms of Parrots. crying aloud, as they uſually do. There did not appear to be any convenient Place to the Eaſtward, and therefore he ſtruck over to the ſecond Iſland, which was call'd *Marigalante*, and he gave it that Name, becauſe the Ship he went in was ſo call'd. He ſent ſome Men aſhore, and took Poſſeſſion before a Notary, and Witneſſes. The next Day departing thence he ſaw another Iſland, which he nam'd *Guadalupe*. He ſent the Boats aſhore, and they found no People in a little Village there was on the Shore, and there they took the firſt Parrots, which they call'd *Guacamayas*, as big as Cocks, of various Colours. The Inhabitants were fled to the Mountains, and having ſearch'd the Houſes, they found that Piece of Timber belonging to a Ship, which Seamen call the Stern Poſt, which they much admir'd, not knowing which way it ſhould come thither, unleſs carry'd on by tempeſtuous Weather from the *Canaries*, or from the Iſland *Hiſpaniola* from the Admiral's Ship that was caſt away there. *Tueſday* he ſent Men aſhore again, who took two Youths, who by Signs gave to underſtand, that they belong'd to the Iſland of *Borriquen*, and ſignify'd that thoſe of *Guadalupe* were *Caribes*, and had them there to eat them. The Boats return'd for ſome *Spaniards* that had been left aſhore, and found them with ſix Women, who had fled to them from the *Caribes*. The Admiral not believing it, to avoid offending the People of the Iſland, gave them ſome Hawks-bells, and ſent them aſhore, and the *Caribes* took away the Bells, and other Baubles he had given them, and when the Boats

Boats return'd to Land, the Women, two Boys, and a Youth intreated the Seamen to carry them aboard the Ships. They gave to underſtand, that there was a Continent thereabouts, and many Iſlands, every one of which they call'd by its Name, being ask'd for the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*, which in their Language is call'd *Ayti*, they pointed towards that Part where it lay.

THE Admiral would have proceeded on his Voyage immediately, but was told, that the Inſpector *James Marquo*, was gone aſhore with eight Soldiers, at which he was diſpleas'd; and becauſe he had been long gone, and did not return, he ſent ſeveral Parcels of Men to look for him, who could not find him, by reaſon of the Thickneſs of the Woods, and therefore he reſolv'd to ſtay a Day for him. He ſent Men again, who fir'd ſome Shot, and ſounded a Trumpet, and hearing no News, every Day being an Age to him, he reſolv'd to leave them there; however, leſt they ſhould periſh, he arm'd himſelf with Patience, and order'd the Ships to Wood and Water; and reſolv'd to ſend *Alonſo de Ojeda*, who commanded a Caravel, to go ſeek him out with forty Men; and at the ſame Time take a View of the Country; but he return'd without them, and ſaid he he had ſeen much Cotton, Hawks, Haggards, Kites, Herons, Daws, Pigeons, Turtles, Geeſe, Nightingales, and Partridges, and that in the Space of ſix Leagues he had croſs'd twenty-ſix Rivers, and many of them up to his Middle. *Friday* the eighth of *November*, the Inſpector came with his Men, and ſaid he had loſt himſelf in the thick Woods, and Brambles, and could not find his Way back. The Admiral order'd him to be taken into Cuſtody, and went himſelf aſhore, and in ſome of the Houſes that were near, found ſome ſpun Cotton, and not ſpun, and a ſtrange Sort of Looms in which they wove it. They ſaw many Men's Heads hung up, and Baskets full of human Bones, and the Houſes were good, and better ſtor'd with Proviſions

than thoſe in the Iſlands he had diſcover'd the firſt Voyage.

THE tenth of *November*, coaſting along this ſame Iſland of *Guadalupe*, towards the North-Weſt, in Queſt of the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*, he found a very high Iſland, and becauſe it look'd like the Rocks of *Monſerrate*, he gave it that Name. Next he diſcover'd a very round Iſland, every Way upright, ſo that it look'd to be inacceſſible without Ladders, for which Reaſon he call'd it *Santa Maria la Redonda*, or *St. Mary the Round*. Another he call'd *Santa Maria la Antigua*, which extended fifteen or twenty Leagues along the Coaſt. Several other Iſlands appear'd to the Northward, very high, wooded, and agreeable. He came to an Anchor in one he call'd *St. Martin*. The fourteenth of *November* he anchor'd at *Santa Cruz*, where they took four Women, and two Boys, and the Boat returning met a Canoe with four *Indian* Men, and a Woman, who ſtood upon their Defence, and the Woman ſhot her Arrows as dextrouſly as the Men. They wounded two Soldiers, and the Woman ſhot through a Target. The *Spaniards* boarded the Canoe and overſet it, and one of the Men ſhot with his Bow ſmartly as he ſwam. Holding on their Way they diſcover'd many Iſlands together, which could not be number'd. The biggeſt of them he call'd *St. Urſula*, and the others the eleven thouſand Virgins. The Admiral coming up to another large one call'd *Borriquen*, he gave it the Name of *St. John Baptiſt*. In a Bay on the Weſt of it they found ſeveral Sorts of Fiſh, as Skates, Olave Fiſhes, and Pilchards. There were many good Houſes, tho' built with Timber and Thatch'd, and a Square in the Midſt of them, and a Way down to the Sea, very clean and plain, and the Walls of Canes interwoven, or wattled, with Greens artificially wrought, as is us'd in *Valencia*. Near the Sea was a Gallery, that would hold twelve Perſons, made after the ſame manner, but they ſaw no living

Creature;

Creature, and ſuſpected they were fled. *Friday* the twenty-ſecond of the ſame Month, the Admiral came up with the firſt Land of the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*, that is to the Northward, and the laſt of the Iſland of *St. John*, about fifteen Leagues diſtant.

CHAP. VIII.

The Embaſſies that paſs'd about the King of Portugal's *Pretenſions. The Admiral arrives at the Iſland* Hiſpaniola, *and finds the* Spaniards *dead.*

THE ſixty Days the King of *Portugal* had preſcrib'd being paſt, their Catholick Majeſties ſent *Garcia de Herrera*, a Gentleman of their Houſhold to adviſe and require him not to attempt any Thing; and ſoon after they ſent the Protonotary Don *Pedro de Ayala*, and *Garci Lopez de Carvajal*, Brother to the Cardinal *de Santa Cruz*, the Subſtance of whoſe Commiſſion was, to return Thanks to King *John* for his good Intention to maintain the Peace between them, and to remove the Cauſe that might obſtruct it, declaring that they were of the ſame Mind, and did again offer it to him; and that as for the Pretenſion that that Part of the Ocean belong'd to him, both by Apoſtolical Conceſſion, and by Poſſeſſion, and by the Articles of Peace; that they would be very ready to admit of any proper Method for preſerving the Brotherly Friendſhip that was between the two Crowns; but that their Highneſſes were aſſur'd, that nothing in the Ocean belong'd to King *John*, beſides

ſides the Iſland of *Madera*, thoſe of the *Azores* and of *Cabo Verde*, and what more he then poſſeſs'd, with all that had been diſcover'd from the *Canary* Iſlands to *Guinea*, with the Gold Mines, and Trade; and that this was all that belong'd to him by the Articles of Peace, wherein it was expreſsly declar'd, that they would not moleſt his Trade, Lands, and Commerce with *Guinea*, with his Gold Mines, and any other Iſlands, or Coaſts diſcover'd, or not diſcover'd, from the *Canary* Iſlands downward towards *Guinea*, this being what he could ſay he had poſſeſs'd, and no more. And that it evidently appear'd he had underſtood it ſo, when he was inform'd that their Highneſſes were ſending Don *Chriſtopher Columbus* upon Diſcovery, and he was ſatisfy'd that he ſhould ſail through all the Ocean, provided he did not paſs the *Canary* Iſlands towards *Guinea*, whither he us'd to ſend his Fleets; and that when Don *Chriſtopher* return'd, and went to viſit him at *Valparayſo*, he ſeem'd to be well pleas'd therewith.

THEIR Catholick Majeſties depended ſo much upon theſe their Allegations, as to ſay, that in Caſe King *John* was not ſatisfy'd with them, they would be content that ſome Perſons ſhould be nam'd on both ſides, who ſhould decide it, and if they could not agree, he ſhould himſelf name another Perſon, or authorize the Judges ſo to do, who ſhould be Umpire between them; and that if the King would have it try'd without their Kingdoms, in the Court of *Rome*, or in any other indifferent Place, they would conſent, or that any other Method might be found for deciding it ſpeedily according to Juſtice; for it was not their Deſign to poſſeſs themſelves of any Thing that belong'd to another. And they order'd *Lope de Herrera*'s Requiſition to be reiterated, that none ſhould Sail from *Portugal* to diſcover in thoſe Parts that belong'd to their Highneſſes, but where the *Portugueſes* had done ſo before, becauſe if they ſhould proceed into the

Parts

Parts of the Ocean they would come into that which did not belong to them; and therefore the King of *Portugal* ſhould ſo order it to be proclaim'd throughout his Dominions, under ſevere Penalties, ſince their Highneſſes were the firſt that had began to claim what they then poſſeſs'd, by their having been the firſt Diſcoverers. And the Kings of *Caſtile* and *Leon*, ever ſince the *Portugueſes* took that Way, had never hinder'd them; for which Reaſon he ought to follow the ſame Method that their Predeceſſors had obſerv'd towards one another; in regard that to do otherwiſe would be directly contrary to the Peace concluded between them, as much as if he would invade any Thing within their Kingdoms, and as much as King *John* himſelf would be offended if they ſhould go about to take from him any Thing of what he poſſeſs'd at *Mina*, or any other Lands, or Iſlands. When theſe Embaſſadors ſet out from the Court of their Catholick Majeſties, there were already come to it *Peter Diaz*, Deſembargador, or Judge of the King of *Portugal*, and a Gentleman of his Houſhold, whoſe Name was *Ruy de Pina*. They treating of this Affair, propos'd, that it would be a proper Method to divide the Ocean between the two Crowns, by a Line drawn directly from the *Canary* Iſlands to the Weſtward, and that all the Seas, Iſlands and Countries from that ſtraight Line to the Northward ſhould belong to the Kings of *Caſtile* and *Leon*, excepting the Iſlands the King of *Portugal* was then poſſeſs'd of in that Part; and that all the Seas, Iſlands, and Continents from that Line to the Southward ſhould belong to the King of *Portugal*, ſaving the *Canary* Iſlands, which belong'd to the Crown of *Caſtile*. To which their Catholick Majeſties anſwer'd, that what they propos'd was no Method, for as much as nothing in the Ocean belong'd to the King of *Portugal*, but what has been above-mention'd; and ſo the Affair remain'd at that time; the King of *Portugal* forbearing

forbearing to ſend upon Diſcovery to that Part which the King of *Caſtile* pretended did belong to him; but the King of *Portugal* contending to have theſe Differences adjuſted, they were agreed on as ſhall be ſaid hereafter.

THE Admiral being arriv'd at *Hiſpaniola*, as was ſaid before, he made up to the firſt Land on the North ſide, and there ſet aſhore one of the *Indians* he had brought back from *Spain*, who was of the Province of *Samona*, that he might tell the *Indians* what great Things he had ſeen in *Spain*, and induce them to be Friends with the *Spaniards*. He promis'd to do it with a good Will, but they never more heard of him; and it was thought he dy'd. Proceeding farther to Cape *Angel*, ſome *Indians* reſorted to the Ships in their Canoes, with Proviſions, and other Things to Barter with the Chriſtians. As they were about to Anchor at *Monte Chriſto*, a Boat went aſhore near a River, and they found two Men dead, one young, and the other old, who had a Rope made of the Weed, or Shrub us'd in *Spain*, call'd *Eſparto*, his Arms ſtretch'd out, and his Hands ty'd to a Stick a-croſs; but they could not diſcern whether they were *Spaniards*, or *Indians*, which troubled the Admiral, and gave him ſome Jealouſy. The next Day, being the 26th of *November*, he ſent more Men to ſeveral Parts, to hear what News there were of thoſe he had left in the Fort of the *Nativity*. Many *Indians* reſorted very freely to talk with the *Spaniards*. They came cloſe to them, touch'd their Doublet, and Shirt, ſaying, *Jubon*, *Camiſa*, (that is, Doublet, Shirt, in *Spaniſh*,) to ſhow that they knew the Names, which gave the Admiral ſome Satisfaction, believing that thoſe he had left at the Fort were not dead. *Wedneſday* the 27th of *November* he came to an Anchor with his Fleet at the Mouth of the Port of *Navidad*, or the *Nativity*. About Midnight a Canoe came aboard the Admiral, the *Indians* cry'd, *Almirante*, that is, Admi-

ral,

ral, they anſwer'd, and bid them come Aboard, for he was there. They would not till they ſaw, and knew him, and then gave him two Vizors, very well ſhap'd, and ſome Gold, as a Preſent from the Cazique *Guacanagari*. He enquiring of them after the *Spaniards*, they ſaid ſome had dy'd of Sickneſs, and that others were gone up the Country, with their Wives. The Admiral gueſs'd that they were all dead, but was oblig'd not to take Notice of it, and ſent them back with a Preſent of ſome Tin Toys, which they always valu'd very much, and ſome other Baubles for the Cazique.

CHAP. IX.

The Admiral Lands, finds the Spaniards *dead, and goes to viſit King* Guacanagari.

THE next *Monday* all the Fleet enter'd the Port, the Admiral ſaw the Fort burnt down, whence he concluded, that all the Chriſtians were dead, which troubled him very much, and the more, becauſe no *Indians* appear'd. The next Day he went aſhore very melancholly, finding no Body to enquire of. Some Things belonging to the *Spaniards* were found, the Sight whereof was grievous. He went up the River with the Boats, and in the mean Time gave Orders for cleanſing a Well, he had before made in the Fort, but nothing was found in it, and the *Indians* fled from their Houſes, ſo that they could learn nothing, tho' they found ſome Cloaths of *Spaniards*, and thus he return'd. Near the Fort they diſcover'd ſeven or eight Men bury'd, and others farther off, whom they knew to be Chriſtians by their

being clad, and it appear'd that they had not been bury'd above a Month. Whilſt they were Searching about, one of *Guacanagari*'s Brothers came with ſome *Indians*, who had learnt a little *Spaniſh*, and nam'd all thoſe that had been left in the Fort; and by their Means, with the Aſſiſtance of another *Indian* the Admiral brought with him from *Spain*, who was call'd *James Colon*, or *Columbus*, as we ſpeak it; they were inform'd of the Diſaſter. They ſaid, that as ſoon as the Admiral was gone, they began to fall out among themſelves, and to diſobey their Commander, going about in an inſolent Manner to take what Women and Gold they pleas'd; and that *Peter Gutierrez* and *Eſcovedo* kill'd one *Jacome*; and that they two, with nine others, went away with the Women they had taken, and their Baggage, to the Country of a Lord whoſe Name was *Caunabo*, and was Lord of the Mines, and he kill'd them all. That ſome Days after, *Caunabo* went to the Fort, with Abundance of Men, in which there were none at that Time but the Commander *James de Arana*, and five that thought fit to ſtay with him, to keep the Fort, which *Caunabo* ſet Fire to in the Night, and thoſe that were in it flying to the Sea, they were all drowned, the reſt being diſpers'd about the Iſland. That King *Guacanagari*, coming to fight *Caunabo* in Defence of the Chriſtians, had been wounded, and was not yet recover'd. All this agreed with the Account ſome *Spaniards* brought whom the Admiral had ſent to enquire into the Matter; and being come to *Guacanagari*'s Town, they found him ill of the Wounds, which were his excuſe for not going to ſee the Admiral.

FROM what has been ſaid above, and ſeveral other Relations it appear'd, that it was true that thoſe *Spaniards* had been at variance among themſelves, and that it was occaſion'd by the *Biſcainers*; and that if they had agreed together, and done as the Admiral directed them, they had not periſh'd. *Guacanagari* ſent to deſire

ſire the Admiral to go viſit him, becauſe he did not go Abroad by Reaſon of his Indiſpoſition. The Admiral did ſo, and the *Cazique* with a very melancholly Countenance told him all that has been ſaid, ſhewing him his own, and the Wounds of many of his People; and thoſe Wounds prov'd they were made with *Indian* Weapons, being a ſort of Darts, the ends of them arm'd with the Bones of Fiſhes. After diſcourſing together, he preſented the Admiral with eight hundred ſmall Beads made of Stone, which they highly valu'd, and call'd them *Cibas*, and one hundred of Gold, and a Crown of Gold, and three little Calabaſhes, or Gourds, which they call *Ybueras*, full of Grains of Gold, all weighing about two hundred *Peſos*. The Admiral gave him ſeveral Glaſs Trinkets, Knives, Sciſſors, Hawkſbells, Pins, Needles, and little Looking-Glaſſes, which the King thought a great Treaſure. He waited on the Admiral to his Quarters, admiring the Horſes, and how the Men manag'd them. The Admiral alſo gave him an Image of our Lady, which he caus'd him to wear about his Neck, and which before he had refus'd to receive. Many of the *Spaniards*, and particularly Father *Boyl*, advis'd the ſeizing of *Guacanagari*, becauſe the *Spaniards* had been left in his Charge, till he could better clear himſelf of their Death; but the Admiral did not think fit to follow their Advice, ſince there was no Remedy for what was done, and it was not proper for him to enter the Country puniſhing, and making War, if it could be avoided; and the rather for that he deſign'd to ſecure and fortify himſelf, and ſettle a Colony, and to enquire into that Affair at Leiſure, and in caſe he found the Cazique guilty, it would be always Time enough to chaſtiſe him.

CHAP. X.

The Difference with the King of Portugal *adjuſted; the Admiral ſettles the Colony call'd* Iſabela *in the Iſland* Hiſpaniola.

THEIR Catholick Majeſties were willing to put an end to the Difference, becauſe of the Importunity of the *Portugueſes*, and when they were at *Tordeſillas*, there came to them Embaſſadors from the King of *Portugal*, *Ruy de Souſa*, Lord of *Chagre*, and *Berengel*, Don *John de Souſa*, his Son, great *Almotacen*, and the Licenciate *Arias de Almada*, Deſembargador, or Judge, all of them of King *John*'s Council, who treated with Don *Henrique Henriques*, Great Steward to his Catholick Majeſty, and Don *Gutierre de Cardenas*, Chief Commendary of *Leon*, and their Controller, and Doctor *Rodrigo Maldonado*, all of the King's Council. Theſe Perſons had full Power to adjuſt this Difference, either by ſettling Boundaries North and South, or from Eaſt to Weſt, or ſuch other Limits, either by Sea or Land as they ſhould think fit. After many Conferences, and hearing of ſeveral Coſmographers, who were admitted into their Aſſemblies, on the ſeventh of *June* 1493, they agreed, that the Line for ſettling the Boundaries ſhould be drawn two hundred and ſeventy Leagues farther than that mention'd in the Pope's Bull, from the Iſlands of *Cabo Verde* Weſtward, and that all beyond that Meridian Weſtward ſhould belong to the Kings of *Caſtile* and *Leon*, and all to the Eaſtward ſhould

ſhould appertain to the Navigation, Conqueſt, and Diſcovery of the Kings of *Portugal*; but that their Catholick Majeſties might freely ſail through thoſe Seas belonging to the King of *Portugal*, they holding on their direct Courſe. Likewiſe, that whatſoever ſhould be diſcover'd before the twentieth Day of the ſaid Month of *June*, within the firſt two hundred and fifty Leagues of the ſaid three hundred and ſeventy, ſhould remain to the Kings of *Portugal*, and whatſoever ſhould be diſcover'd within the other one hundred and twenty Leagues ſhould appertain to the Kings of *Caſtile* for ever. Theſe Conditions being drawn up before *Hernandalvarez de Toledo*, Secretary to their Catholick Majeſties, and *Stephen Baez*, Secretary to the King of *Portugal*, their ſaid Catholick Majeſties ſign'd them at *Arevalo*, on the ſecond of *July*, and the King of *Portugal*, at *Ebora*, on the twenty-ſeventh of *February* the next Year. Tho' their Catholick Majeſties on the ſeventh of *May* that ſame Year, order'd the Coſmographers, and others that were to draw the Line to meet, and to do the ſame within ten Months, if requir'd, it does not appear to have been perform'd, tho' it is certain, their Catholick Majeſties endeavour'd it. The *Portugueſes*, who at this Time had diſcover'd very little beyond the Iſland of *San Tome*, or *St. Thomas*, under the Equinoctial, that they might not be behind hand with their Neighbours, exerted themſelves ſo vigorouſly, that they ſoon after paſs'd that Cape ſo dreadful among the Antients, now call'd *de buena Eſperanca*, or Cape of good Hope.

THE Admiral was now in the Port *de la Navidad*, or of the Nativity, very thoughtful how to behave himſelf to give a good Beginning to his Enterprize; and thinking that the Province of *Marien*, where his Ships were riding, was very low Land, and had no Stone, or other Materials for Building, tho' it had good Harbours, and freſh Water, he reſolv'd to turn back

back along the Coaſt to the Eaſtward, to find out a proper Place to build a Town. Accordingly on *Saturday* the ſeventh of *December* he ſail'd out with all the Fleet, and came to an Anchor that Evening near ſome ſmall Iſlands not far from *Monte Chriſto*, and the next Day being *Sunday*, cloſe under that Mount; and fancying that *Monte de Plata* was nearer to the Country of *Cibao*, where he had been inform'd the rich Gold Mines were, which he imagin'd to be *Cipango*, as has been ſaid before, he was deſirous to draw near that Place. The Wind prov'd ſo contrary after he departed from *Monte Chriſto*, that he was very much perplex'd, becauſe the Men and the Horſes were much fatigu'd, and he could not proceed to *Puerto de Gracia*, or Port Grace, where *Martin Alonſo Pinzon* had been, which is now call'd *Martin Alonſo*'s River, and is five or ſix Leagues from *Puerto de Plata*, or Port Plate; and he was forc'd to turn back three Leagues, where a great River falls into the Sea, and there is a good Harbour, tho' expos'd to the North-Weſt. He landed at an *Indian* Village there was in that Place, and diſcover'd a very delightful Plain up the River, and obſerv'd that there might be Trenches drawn from the River into the Town, for erecting Mills, and other Conveniences for Building. Reſolving to make a Settlement there, he order'd the Men and Horſes to be landed, the latter being almoſt ſpoil'd, and the former quite tir'd. In this Place he began to build a Town, which was the firſt in the *Indies*, which he thought fit to call *Iſabela*, in Honour of Queen *Elizabeth*, whom he highly reſpected; and having met with proper Neceſſaries of Lime and Stone, and all he could deſire, the Soil being extraordinary fruitful, he us'd the utmoſt Diligence in Building a Church, a Magazine, and an Houſe for himſelf. He mark'd out Plats for Houſes, with Streets and Squares. The publick Structures were built with Stone, the reſt of Timber thatch'd, as every one was able.

THE

THE Men being fatigu'd with ſo long a Voyage, moſt of them not us'd to the Sea, and the Toil of that Work enſuing upon it, being ſtinted in their Allowance, and none liking the Country Bread, they began to ſicken apace, the change of Air contributing to it, though the Country of it ſelf is very healthy, and they dy'd for want of Conveniencies, all being equally employ'd in the Work. Nor were they leſs afflicted for being ſo far from their Native Country, without any Hopes of Relief, or of that Gold, and immenſe Wealth they had conceited they ſhould meet with immediately. The Admiral did not eſcape, for as he had much Fatigue at Sea, the whole Fleet depending on his Care, ſo was his Toil no leſs aſhore, providing to order all Things in ſuch manner that they might anſwer the Hopes conceiv'd of him in that important Affair. And though he kept his Bed, he preſs'd on the Work of the new Town, and to the end that no Time might be loſt, nor the Proviſions conſum'd without any Advantage, he was deſirous to know the Secrets of the Country, and to find what his *Cipango* was, which ſo much miſled him, becauſe the *Indians* affirm'd that *Cibao* was near by. He therefore ſent *Ojeda* with fifteen Soldiers to view all Parts, and in the mean Time apply'd himſelf to ſend back twelve Ships into *Spain*, keeping with him five of the largeſt, being two Ships, and three Caravels.

Alonſo de Ojeda travell'd eight or ten Leagues over a deſert Country, and having gone thro' a Paſs, he came into a beautiful Plain, in which were ſeveral Towns, where he was well receiv'd and entertain'd. He arriv'd at *Cibao* in five or ſix Days, though it is but fifteen or twenty Leagues from the Place where he left the Admiral; but could not make more haſte becauſe the *Indians* entertain'd him, and there were many Rivers and Brooks in thoſe Parts. The Inhabitants and the *Indians* that went with *Ojeda* as Guides,

gather'd

gather'd Gold in the Preſence of *Ojeda*, and he return'd with ſuch Specimens as he thought ſufficient to prove the great Plenty there was of it, as afterwards appear'd, which highly pleas'd the Admiral, and all the reſt of his Men. This and what he had receiv'd from King *Guacanagari*, he ſent all away to their Catholick Majeſties, with a particular Relation of what he had found, in twelve Ships under the Command of *Antony de Torres*, and thus ended the Year 1493.

CHAP. XI.

The great Uneaſineſs the Admiral had with his Men, and how much the Spaniards *ſuffer'd for want of Proviſions.*

THE Ships being gone, and the Admiral recover'd of his Indiſpoſition, was inform'd, that ſome who repented of their undertaking that Voyage, taking *Bernal de Piſa* for their Chief, contriv'd to ſteal away, or take by force the five Ships that remain'd, or at leaſt part of them, to return into *Spain*. He order'd *Bernal de Piſa* to be ſecur'd, and having drawn up the Proceedings againſt him, to be put aboard a Ship to be ſent to the King. Some of the others he caus'd to be puniſh'd, and tho' he did it not with the Severity that the Caſe requir'd, his Enemies ſlander'd him as a cruel Man. For this Reaſon he order'd the great Guns, Ammunition, and Naval Stores belonging to the four Ships, to be all laid up Aboard the Admiral, under the Guard of ſuch Perſons

Persons as he confided in. This was the first Mutiny contriv'd in the *Indies*, and the Source of all the Opposition the Admiral and his Successors met withal in those Parts, in Relation to their Prerogative. As soon as *Bernal de Pisa* was secur'd, an Information drawn up against the Admiral was found in a Buoy of one of the Ships, which he also thought fit to send to their Majesties. This Affair being settled, he resolv'd to go with the best Men he had to Survey the Province of *Cibao*, and to carry Labourers, and Tools to dig for Gold, as also Materials to build a strong House, if requisite. He march'd with Colours flying, in Rank and File, Drums beating, and Trumpets sounding, and in that manner, to gain the more Reputation among the *Indians*, he went into and departed from their Towns; those People being astonish'd at it, and no less to see the Horses. He set out from the *Isabela* on the 12th of *March*, leaving his Brother Don *James Columbus*, whom he had carry'd over with him, to command in the Town, that being a Gentleman of a peaceable Temper, and exemplar Behaviour. That Day he advanc'd three Leagues, and at Night lay at the Foot of a craggy Pass on the Mountains; and the *Indian* Roads being only Paths, he sent Pioniers, under the Guard of some Gentlemen, to open the Pass, and therefore it was call'd the *Gentlemen's Pass*. On *Thursday* from the Eminence of the Pass, they discover'd the great Plain, which is one of the most wonderful Things in the World, for it extends eighty Leagues, and is five and twenty or thirty Leagues over, and the Prospect was so pleasant, green, and beautiful, that the Men thought they had been in Paradise, for which Reason the Admiral call'd it the *Royal Plain*. They went down the Mountain, travers'd five Leagues, which is the Breadth of it in that Part, passing through many Towns, where they were well receiv'd.

THEY came to the great River, which the *Indians* call'd *Yaqui*, as conſiderable as the *Ebro* at *Tortoſa*, and the Admiral call'd it *Rio de la Cañas*, or the River of Canes, not remembring that at his firſt Voyage, when he was at the Mouth of it, he call'd it *del Oro*, or of Gold, for it empties it ſelf at *Monte Chriſto*. They all lay joyfully on the Bank of that River. The *Indians* they carry'd with them from the Territory of *Iſabela*, went into the Houſes of the Towns they paſs'd through, and took what they found, as if it had been in common, with much Satisfaction of the Owners, who went to the Quarters of the *Spaniards*, and took what they lik'd, thinking that was the Cuſtom among them. Having the next Day paſs'd the River in Canoes, and on Floats, and the Horſes at the Ford, a League and an half from it they met with another River, which they call'd *del Oro*, or of Gold, becauſe they found ſome Grains of Gold in it, but the Natives call'd it *Nicayagua*, into which three other Brooks fell. The firſt of them *Buenicum*, which the Chriſtians call'd *Rio ſeco*, that is, dry River; the ſecond *Coatenicú*; the third *Cibú*, all which prov'd extraordinary rich, and yielded the greateſt Treaſure of *Cibao*. Having paſs'd this River, they proceeded to a great Town, moſt of the Inhabitants whereof fled, and thoſe that ſtay'd placing ſome Canes athwart their Doors, thought themſelves ſafe enough within. The Admiral ſeeing their Simplicity, order'd that no harm ſhould be done them, by which means they took Courage and came out. He advanc'd to another River, which for its Agreeableneſs he call'd *Rio Verde*, the Green River, the Bottom and Sides of it being full of ſmooth pebble Stones, almoſt round. *Saturday* the 15th of *March*, they paſs'd through other Towns, where they alſo thought it a ſufficient Defence to ſet Canes a-croſs the Doors. They came to a Paſs, which they call'd of *Cibao*, becauſe

at

at the Top of it the Province of *Cibao* begins on that Side.

CHAP. XII.

The Admiral continues his Journey; builds the Fort of St. Thomas, *and returns to* Iſabela.

PIONIERS were ſent before to clear the Paſs, and from thence the Admiral ſent Sumptures to the *Iſabela* for Proviſions, becauſe the Men could not yet accuſtom themſelves to thoſe of the Country. When they came up to the Top of the Paſs, they again had a full view of the moſt beautiful Plain, for above forty Leagues on both Sides. They enter'd upon *Cibao*, an uncooth Soil, full of high rocky Mountains, call'd *Cibao* from *Ciba* a Stone. In it are a vaſt Number of Rivers, and Brooks, and Gold is found in them all. There are few pleaſant Woods, the Country being very dry, except only in the Bottoms where the Rivers run. It abounds in tall ſpreading Pine Trees, which bear no Pine Apples, ſo orderly plac'd by Nature, that they look like the Olive Trees of *Axarafe* at *Sevil*. All the Province is healthy, the Air pleaſant, the Water ſweet and thin. In every Brook they found ſmall Grains of Gold, for the Gold of *Cibao* is ſmall, tho' ſome large Grains have alſo been found. At all the Towns they came out to receive the Admiral with Proviſions, and Gold Duſt, they had gather'd, when they underſtood that it was acceptable. The Admiral was then eighteen Leagues from the *Iſabela*, and diſcover'd ſeveral Mines of Gold, one of Copper, another of fine Blue, and

one of Amber, which prov'd but little, as was the Blue, for which Reaſon, and becauſe the Country is very uncooth, and the Horſes could not travel through it, he reſolv'd to build a ſtrong Houſe, for the Security of the Chriſtians, and that they might ſubdue the Province. He made choice of a Spot of Ground on an Eminency, almoſt encompaſs'd by a River call'd *Xanique*, and tho' that affords not much Gold, there are many about it that do. The Fort was built with Clay, and Timber, and they made a Ditch on the Side where the River did not encompaſs it. He call'd it the Fort of *St. Thomas*, becauſe the Men would not believe that there was Gold in the Iſland till they ſaw it.

IN the Foundations of this Fort, they found Neſts of Straw, which look'd as if they had been plac'd there a few Years before, and there were in them three or four round Stones like Oranges, as if they had been Eggs. It is poſſible that the mineral Virtue might have converted the Eggs into Stones, and that they might afterwards grow by the ſame Virtue. Don *Pedro Margarite*, a *Catalonian* Gentleman, was left Governour of that Fort, with fifty-ſix Men, and the Admiral return'd to the *Iſabela*, and arriv'd there the twenty-ninth of *March*. He found the Men much fatigu'd, many of them dead, and thoſe that were in Health very diſconſolate for Fear they ſhould not long ſurvive, and they ſickned the faſter as the Proviſions declin'd, and their Allowances were ſhortned, which was partly occaſion'd by much of it being ſpoilt, through the Fault of the Captains of the Ships, and thoſe that were landed ſound could not be long preſerv'd becauſe of the Dampneſs and Heat of the Country. The Flower being almoſt ſpent, it was requiſite to build a Mill to grind the Corn, and the labouring People being ſick, the better Sort were oblig'd to work, which was as bad as Death to them, eſpecially having little to eat. This Misfortune oblig'd the Admiral to have Recourſe to Force,

Force, that the Men might not periſh, for Want of doing the publick Work. This gain'd him Ill-Will, and from hence Father *Boyl* began to be incens'd, reproaching him with Cruelty, tho' others ſay his Averſion proceeded from the Admiral's not allowing him, and his Servants as much as he thought fit. Thus their Subſiſtence hourly fail'd not only thoſe that were in Health, but even the Sick, for among five that were under Cure, they ſometimes had not above an Egg apiece, and a Kettle of boil'd *Garvanços*, (a Sort of *Spaniſh* Peas much unlike the *Engliſh*) beſides which there was a Want of Medicines, for tho' ſome had been carry'd over, they did not agree with all Conſtitutions, and what was ſtill worſe they had no Body to help and nurſe them.

BEING thus out of Hopes of any Relief, ſtarving with Hunger, and Sick, many of them Perſons of Diſtinction, who had never undergone ſuch Hardſhips, they dy'd very impatient, and almoſt deſperate; and therefore after this Colony of *Iſabela* was abandon'd, it was reported that dreadful Cries were heard in that Place, ſo that People durſt not go that Way. It was poſitively affirm'd, that two Men paſſing along among the Buildings of the *Iſabela*, there appear'd to them in a Street two Ranks of Men very well clad, their Swords by their Sides, with Mufflers about their Faces, as Travellers us'd to wear them at that Time in *Spain*, and thoſe two Perſons wondering to ſee ſuch new Comers there ſo well dreſs'd, whereas there was no Knowledge of them in the Iſland, ſaluted them, and ask'd them when and from whence they came; the others return'd no Anſwer, but putting their Hands to their Hats, with them took off their Heads, and ſo vaniſh'd, which was ſuch a Surprize to the aforeſaid two Men, that they came not to themſelves in a long Time after. Whilſt the Admiral was under this Perplexity, Advice was brought from Fort *St. Thomas*, that the *Indians* abandon'd their

their Towns, and that the Lord of a certain Province, whoſe Name was *Caunabo*, was providing to go reduce the Fort. The Admiral immediately ſent thither ſixty of the moſt healthy Men, and the Horſes with Proviſions and Arms. He alſo ſent all the other Men that were able to go, leaving behind only the Mechanicks, and appointed *Alonſo de Ojeda* to command them, with Orders for him to go into the Fort, and Don *Pedro Margarite* to take the Field with the moſt of the Men, to range about the Country, and make the *Indians* acquainted with the Power of the *Spaniards*, that they might learn to fear and obey them, and particularly about the *Vega Real*, or Vale Royal, where there was an infinite Multitude of People, and many *Caziques*, or Lords, as alſo that the *Spaniards* might enure themſelves to feed upon the Proviſions of the Country, ſince thoſe that came from *Spain* were almoſt ſpent.

CHAP. XIII.

The Admiral ſails to diſcover the remaining Part of the Iſland of Cuba, *and meets with the Iſland of* Jamaica.

Alonſo de Ojeda ſet out from *Iſabela* with above four hundred Men, on the 9th of *April*, and as ſoon as he had paſs'd the River *del Oro*, or of Gold, ſecur'd the *Cazique* of a Town, with his Brother, and Nephew, and ſent them Priſoners to *Iſabela*, and caus'd the Ears of an *Indian* to be cut off in the Midſt of the publick Square. This he did becauſe three *Spaniards* going from Fort *St. Thomas* to *Iſabela*, the

the Cazique gave them five *Indians* to carry their Baggage over the River, and as ſoon as they were in the Middle, they left them, and return'd to the Town with their Baggage, and the Cazique was ſo far from puniſhing them, that he took and kept what they brought. The Cazique of another Town, ſeeing thoſe above-mention'd carry'd away Priſoners, went along with them flattering himſelf that becauſe he had done the *Spaniards* ſome Kindneſſes, his Interceſſion for them would prevail with the Admiral, who as ſoon as the Priſoners came, order'd their Heads to be ſtruck off, but at the Requeſt of the other Cazique he forgave them. That very Moment an Horſeman came from the Fort, with Advice, that in the Priſoner Cazique's Town they had hemm'd in five *Spaniards*, to kill them, and that he with his Horſe had reſcu'd them, above four hundred flying before him, whom he had purſu'd, and wounded ſeveral of them with his Spear. Thus the Troubles that were apprehended in the Iſland *Hiſpaniola* were quell'd for that Time, and the Admiral reſolv'd to go out upon Diſcovery, as their Catholick Majeſties had order'd, and becauſe his natural Inclination was not to be idle. To the End that the Government of the Iſland might be well ſetled, he reſolv'd to appoint a Council, of which his Brother Don *James Colon*, or *Columbus* was appointed Preſident, and the Counſellors were Father *Boyl*, *Peter Fernandez Colonel*, Head Alguazil, *Alonſo Sanchez de Carvajal*, and *John de Luxan*. He order'd Don *Pedro Margarite* to march about, with above four hundred Men he had under him, to ſurvey the whole Iſland. He gave them all ſuch Inſtructions as he thought moſt convenient, and leaving two Ships in the Harbour to ſerve upon any Occaſion that might offer, he ſail'd away to the Weſtward, with one large Ship and two Caravels, on *Thurſday* the twenty-fourth of *April*. He ſail'd to *Monte Chriſto*, and to the Port of the *Nativity*, where he inquir'd for *Guacanagari*, and

tho'

tho' they ſaid he would ſoon come to viſit him, he ſtay'd not for him. He ſail'd to *Tortuga*, and the Wind proving contrary came to an Anchor again in the River he call'd *Guadalquivir*. The 29th of *April* he arriv'd at Port St. *Nicholas*, from whence he deſcry'd the Point of the Iſland of *Cuba*, which he call'd *Alpha* and *Omega*, but the *Indians* call'd it *Bayatiquiri*.

HE croſs'd the Channel between *Hiſpaniola* and *Cuba*, the Diſtance between them from one Point to the other being eighteen Leagues, and beginning to Coaſt along *Cuba* on the South ſide, he ſaw a ſpacious Bay, which he call'd *Puerto Grande*, or Great Harbour, the Mouth of it being one hundred and fifty Paces over. He anchor'd there, and the *Indians* came in Canoes, with abundance of Fiſh. *Sunday* the 1ſt of *May* he proceeded farther, every now and then diſcovering excellent Harbours. He ſaw high Mountains, and Rivers running out into the Sea, and he keeping near the Shore an infinite Number of *Indians* came to the Ships in their Canoes, carrying Proviſions *gratis*, believing they were come down from Heaven, and the Admiral always order'd Toys to be given them, with which they were wonderfully pleas'd; becauſe the *Indians* he had Aboard, who had been in *Spain*, gave them a good Account. He reſolv'd to take a Turn to the South-Eaſt, becauſe he there ſpy'd an Iſland, which was *Jamaica*, and ſome are of Opinion it is that which the *Indians* of the *Lucayo* Iſlands ſo much talk'd of by the Name of *Babeche*, or *Bohio*. *Monday* the 14th of *May* he arriv'd at *Jamaica*, which he thought the moſt beautiful of all he had ſeen, and a prodigious Multitude of Canoes reſorted to the Ships. When he ſent the Boats to Sound, and find out ſome Harbour, many arm'd Canoes came out to hinder the *Spaniards* from Landing. The Admiral went on to another place, which he call'd *Puerto Bueno*, or Good Port, where they met with the ſame Oppoſition, for which

which Reaſon they gave them a Flight of Arrows out of their Croſs-Bows, and five or ſix of them being wounded, they return'd in peaceable Manner to the Ships. Next *Friday* he ſail'd along the Coaſt to the Weſtward, ſo near the Shore, that many Canoes follow'd the Ships, giving what they had, and receiving what the *Spaniards* gave them, with much Satisfaction. The Wind all the while proving contrary. he reſolv'd to return to *Cuba*, deſigning to be ſatisfy'd, whether it was an Iſland or Continent. This Day, being the eighteenth of *May*, an *Indian* Youth came to the Ships, who begg'd they would carry him along with them; and tho' his Parents and Kindred intreated him not to go away, they could not prevail, but to avoid ſeeing them weep, he hid himſelf in the privateſt Part of the Ship.

THE ſame eighteenth of *May*, he arriv'd at the Cape of the Iſland of *Cuba*, which he call'd *Cabo de Cruz*, or Cape Croſs, and holding on his Courſe along the Coaſt, with heavy Rains, Thunder and Lightning, he met with many Shoals, which brought him into much Danger and Trouble. The farther he proceeded along the Coaſt, the more little Iſlands he found, ſome all Sand, and cover'd with Trees, and the nearer he was to *Cuba*, the higher, greener, and more agreeable they appear'd, being a League, or two, or more in Compaſs. The firſt Day he diſcover'd them he ſaw many, and the next Day many more; in ſhort there was an infinite Number of them, and becauſe there was no giving each of them a particular Name, he call'd them *El Jardin de la Reyna*, the Queen's Garden. There were Channels between them that the Ships could ſail through. In ſome of them they found Birds, like Red Cranes, which are only to be found in *Cuba*, and theſe little Iſlands, and they feed on Salt Water, and ſomething they find in it; but when any one of them is kept in the Houſe it feeds on *Cazabi*, which

is the *Indian* Bread, put into a Pan with Water and Salt. There were Abundance of large Tortoiſes, as big as a Target. They ſaw Cranes like thoſe in *Spain*, and Crows, and ſeveral Sorts of ſinging Birds, and a very pleaſant Scent came from the Iſlands, and obſerv'd a Canoe of Fiſhermen, who ſtood ſtill, without ſhowing any Fear, waiting for the *Spaniards*. They fiſh'd on, and took ſome Fiſhes they call'd *Reves*, the biggeſt of them about the Size of a Pilchard, having a Roughneſs on the Belly, with which they cling ſo faſt, whereſoever they firſt take hold, that they muſt be torn in Pieces before they can be drawn off again. They ty'd theſe by the Tail with a ſmall Thread, about two hundred Fathoms more or leſs in Length, and the Fiſh ſwimming away on the Surface of the Water, or but little under it, when it came where the Tortoiſe was in the Water, it clung to the under Shell thereof, and then the *Indians* drawing the Thread, took a Tortoiſe that would weigh an hundred Weight, or upwards. After the ſame Manner they took Sharks, which are moſt cruel bloody Fiſhes, that devour Men. When they had done Fiſhing, the *Indians* went aboard the Ships, the Admiral order'd ſome Toys to be given them, and was inform'd, that there were many more Iſlands farther on. He held on his Way to the Weſtward, among the Iſlands, with heavy Rains, Thunder and Lightning every Evening till the Riſing of the Moon, and notwithſtanding the utmoſt Care he us'd, the Ship ſeveral Times touch'd, and ſtruck, and it was a prodigious Toil to get her off again. He found an Iſland larger than the reſt, which he call'd *Santa Marta*, and there was a Village in it, with much Fiſh, dumb Dogs, great Swarms of Red Cranes, Parrots, and other Birds, and the People fled for Fear.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIV.

The Admiral concluded that Cuba *was an Iſland, the great Fatigues he underwent during this Voyage.*

BEING in Want of Water, the Admiral reſolv'd to leave the little Iſlands, and draw near to *Cuba*; but by reaſon of the Thickneſs of the Woods, they could not ſee whether there were any Towns. A Sailor going aſhore with a Croſs-Bow, met thirty Men arm'd with Spears and *Maçanas*, which are the wooden Swords they uſe. The Sailor ſaid, he ſaw one among them with a white Tunick down to his Feet, but he could not be found, tho' they look'd for him, becauſe they all fled. Advancing ſtill about ten Leagues to the Weſtward, they ſpy'd Houſes, from the which People came in Canoes, bringing Proviſions, and Gourds full of Water, for which the Admiral gave them Toys. He deſir'd they would let him take an *Indian* along with him to ſhow him the Way, and ſome other Things; and tho' with ſome Reluctancy, they granted it. By this Man he was almoſt aſſur'd that *Cuba* was an Iſland, and that the King of that Part along the Weſtern Coaſt forward, did not ſpeak to his People any otherwiſe than by Signs, and was obey'd. Proceeding farther, the Ships came upon a Sand-Bank, where there was one Fathom Water, and about the Length of two Ships. Here they were in much Anguiſh and Trouble, being oblig'd to ply all their Capſtains to bring them into deeper

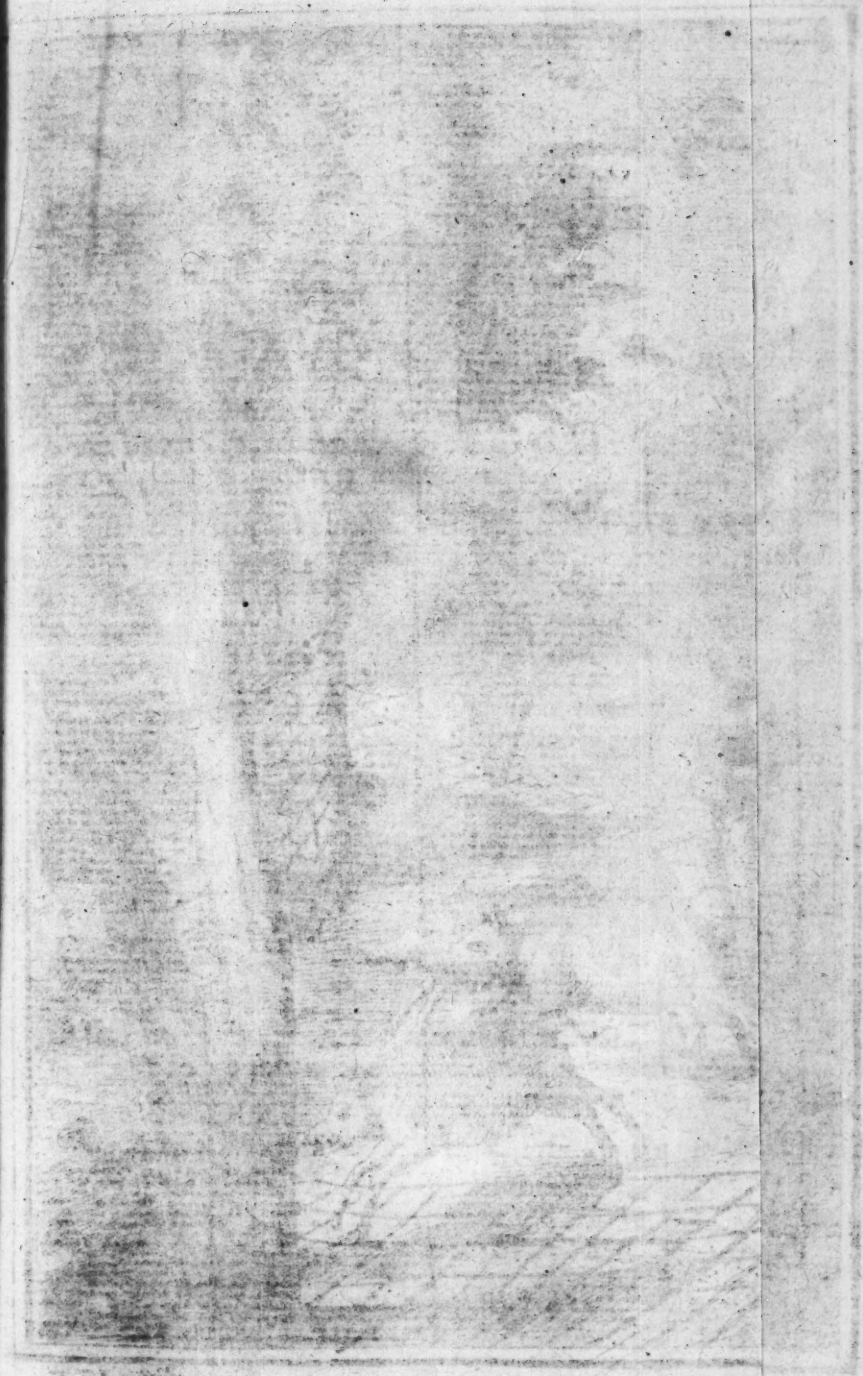
Water. The Sea appear'd cover'd with extraordinary large Tortoiſes. There paſs'd over a Cloud of Cormorants, that darkned the Sun, coming from the Seaward, and flying over to *Cuba*. There alſo paſs'd over Pigeons, Sea-Cobs, and other Sorts of Birds, in vaſt Multitudes. The next Day ſo many Butter-Flies came to the Ships, that they darkned the Air, and this continued till Night, when the great Rain diſpell'd them. Being inform'd by the *Indian*, that there was a continued Courſe of Iſlands that Way, and finding the Dangers and Trouble increaſe, and Proviſions growing ſhort, the Admiral thought fit to return to the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*, and went to Wood and Water at an Iſland, that was about thirty Leagues in Compaſs, which he call'd the *Evangeliſt*, and is ſuppos'd to be the ſame that is now call'd *Iſla de Pinos*, or the Iſland of Pines, ſo that there was not much to diſcover to the End of *Cuba*, being only about thirty-ſix Leagues; and upon this Diſcovery he ſail'd about three hundred thirty-three Leagues. Then computing his Voyage by Aſtronomical Rules, ſince his Departure from *Cadiz*, to the Weſtermoſt Part of the Iſland of *Cuba*, he found he had ſail'd ſeventy-five Degrees of Longitude, which are five Hours in the Difference of Time, from *Cadiz* to the Weſtermoſt Part of the Iſland of *Cuba*.

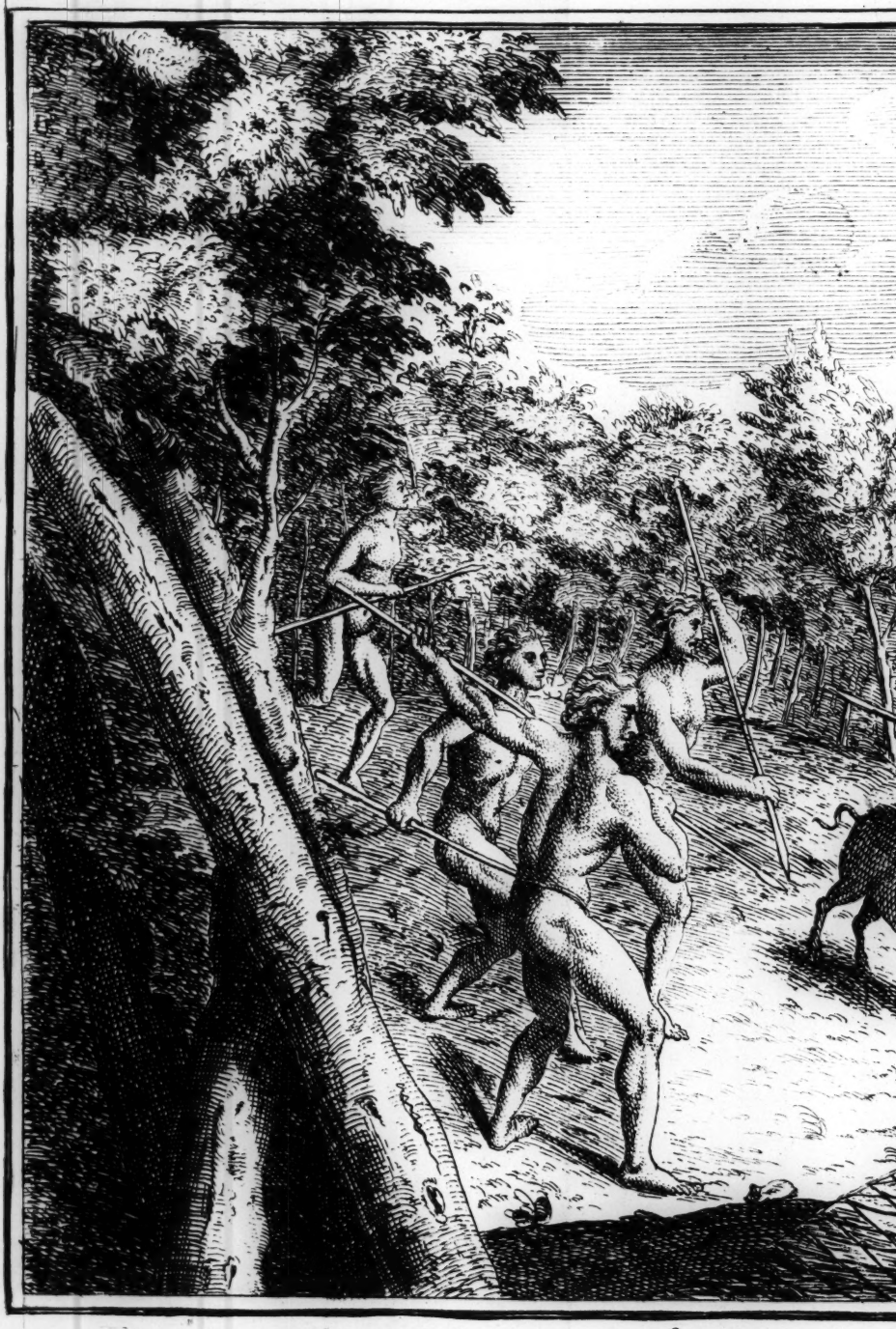
Friday the thirteenth of *June*, he ſtood about to the Southward, and paſſing along through the Channel he lik'd beſt, found it impracticable, which diſcourag'd the Men, ſeeing themſelves in ſuch Danger, and ſcarce of Proviſions; but with the Aſſiſtance of the Admiral's Courage and Induſtry, they got out the ſame Way they came in, and return'd to the Iſland of the *Evangeliſt*. He ſail'd thence to the North-Weſt, to take a View of ſome ſmall Iſlands that appear'd at about five Leagues Diſtance, and ſomewhat farther they came into a Sea, that was in Spots of Green and White, looking as if it had been all Shoals, tho' there was above two Fathoms

Fathoms Water. At ſeven Leagues Diſtance they came into a very white Sea like Milk turn'd. Seven Leagues farther the Sea look'd black as Ink, having five Fathoms Water, through which they ſail'd till they came to *Cuba*, the Seamen being in a great Conſternation to ſee ſuch different Seas. This is concluded to proceed from the Bottom being of that Colour, and not the Water, as the *Portugueſes* affirm, who have ſeen it in the *Red-Sea*; and ſuch Spots have been ſeen in the South, and in the North Sea. Among the Windward Iſlands there are other white Spots, becauſe the Bottom is white, ſo that it proceeds from Tranſparency. He departed from *Cuba* to the Eaſtward with ſcant Winds, through Channels that were full of Shoals; and on the thirtieth of *June* the Admiral's Ship ſtruck, ſo that not being able to bring her off Stern-ways with Anchors and Cables, they at laſt by the Admiral's Induſtry, brought her off a-head. He proceeded holding no regular Courſe, but as the Shoals and Channels would permit, through a very white Sea, and every Afternoon had great Rains. He drew up to the Land of *Cuba* the Way he had begun that Voyage to the Eaſtward, and the Men ſmelt a moſt fragrant Odour, as if it had been of Storax, which proceeded from the Wood the *Indians* burnt. The ſeventh of *July* he went aſhore to hear Maſs, and whilſt it was ſaying, an old Cazique came, who attentively obſerv'd all the Motions of the Prieſt, with what Reverence the *Spaniards* aſſiſted, and the Reſpect they paid the Admiral in giving him the Pax to kiſs, and ſuppoſing him to be the Superior of them all, he preſented him with ſome of the Fruit of the Country in a Calabaſh, or Gourd, call'd in thoſe Parts *Ybuera*, being us'd there like a Porringer, and ſate down by him on his Hams, for ſo they do when they have not their low Stools, and then diſcours'd him as follows.

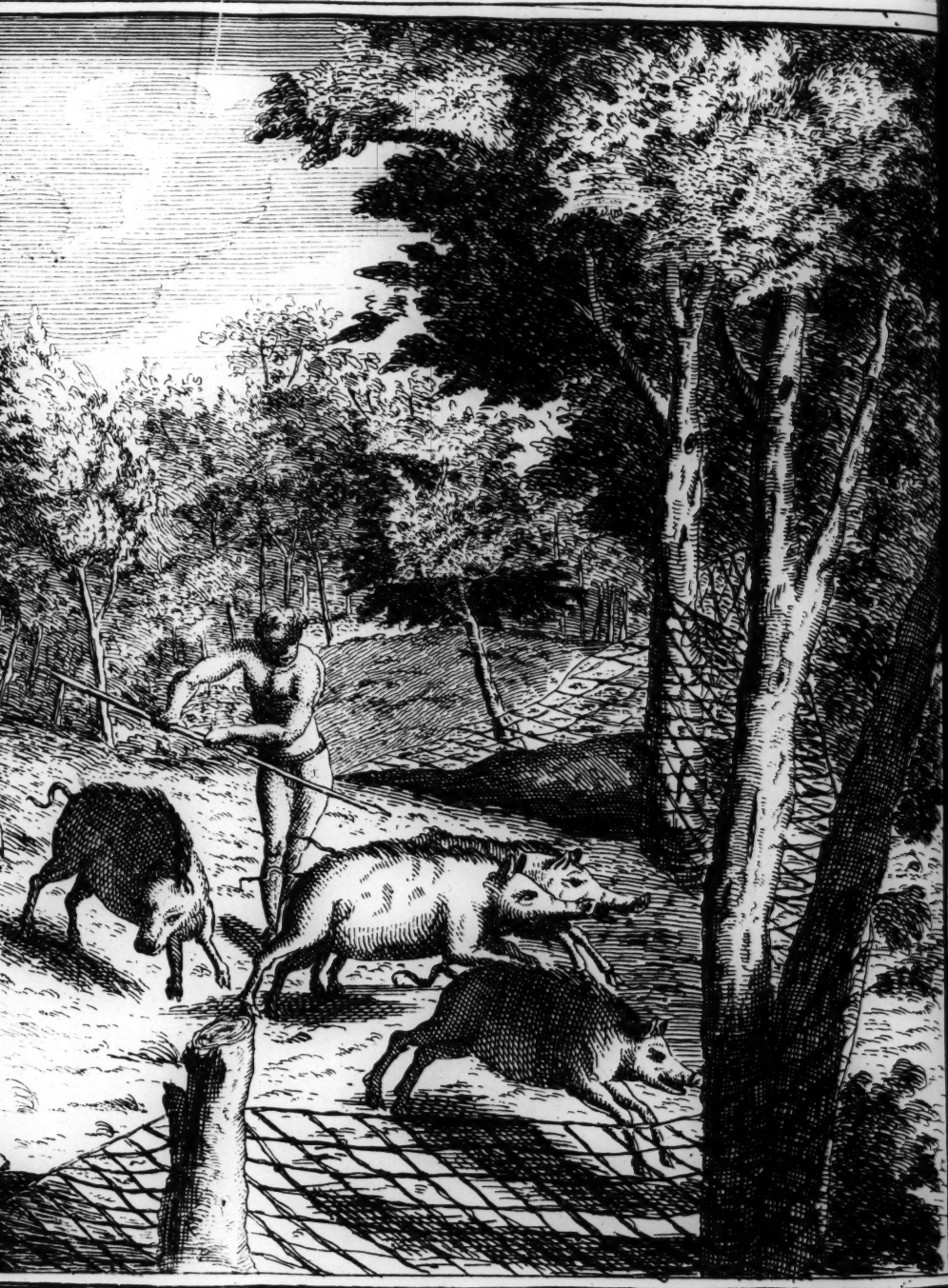
" YOU are come into theſe Countries, which you " never ſaw before, with a great Power, and have caus'd " much Conſternation. Be it known to you, that " according to what we here believe, there are two Pla- " ces in the other World, to which Souls go; the one " bad and full of Darkneſs for thoſe that do ill; the " other pleaſant and good where thoſe are to be plac'd " who love the Peace of all People; and therefore, if " you think you are to die, and that every one is there " to be rewarded according as he has acted here, you " will do no Hurt to thoſe that do you none. What " you have done here is good, becauſe I believe it is " a Way of returning Thanks to God. " He ſaid he had been in *Hiſpaniola*, in *Jamaica*, and in the Iſland below *Cuba*, and that the Lord of that Place was clad like a Prieſt. All this the Admiral underſtood by his Interpreters, and was much ſurpriz'd at the wiſe Speech of the old *Indian*. He told him, he was glad that he and the Inhabitants of that Iſland did believe the Immortality of the Soul, and inform'd him, that he was ſent by the Monarchs of *Caſtile*, his Sovereigns, to be inform'd of thoſe Countries, to know whether there were any Men that did Harm to others, as he underſtood the *Canibals* did, and to correct them, and procure that all ſhould live in Peace. The old *Indian* heard theſe Words with Tears, affirming, that if he had not a Wife and Children, he would go away with him into *Spain*, and having receiv'd ſome Toys of the Admiral. he knelt down with Motions of Admiration, often asking whether it was Heaven or Earth where ſuch Men were born.

CHAP.





The Manner of Hunting



alum on ye Continent of America pa: 135

rp®
research
publications

CHAP. XV.

The Admiral returns to the Iſland Hiſpaniola, *and finds his Brother* Bartholomew Columbus *there.*

THE Admiral departing from that Place where the old *Indian* talk'd to him, it look'd as if all the Winds and Rains had conſpir'd to torment him, and among the reſt, there fell upon him ſuch a Spout, as beat his Ship almoſt under Water, ſo that it look'd like a Miracle that they could lower their Sails, and at the ſame Time drop ther Sheet Anchors. They made much Water at the Flower, or Bilge, ſo that the Pumps could ſcarce diſcharge it, and it was none of the leaſt Misfortunes that every Man had no more Allowance than a Pound of rotten Biſket, and about half a Pint of Wine, beſides which they had nothing, unleſs they took ſome Fiſh. Amidſt all theſe Hardſhips he arriv'd at Cape *Cruz*, or Croſs, on the eighteenth of *July*, where he reſted three Days, becauſe the *Indians* receiv'd him kindly, and carry'd him Fruit and Proviſions. *Tueſday* the twenty-ſecond, the Winds being contrary, he turn'd off to the Iſland of *Jamaica*, which he call'd *Santiago*. He kept along the Weſtern Coaſt of it, much admiring its Delightfulneſs, and the Harbours he found at every League's Diſtance, many *Indians* follow'd him in Canoes, who gave their Proviſions, which the *Spaniards* thought better than thoſe of other Iſlands; but the heavy Rains never left him in the Afternoons, which he ſaid was occaſion'd by the many Woods on the

the Coaſt. He ſaw a very fine Bay, with ſeven ſmall Iſlands near the Shore, one of them very high Land, and full of Villages. The Admiral believ'd it to be very large, but it afterwards appear'd to be the very Iſland of *Jamaica*, which was only fifty Leagues in Length, and twenty in Breadth. When the Weather grew better, he came about to the Eaſt, towards the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*, and the utmoſt Land of it, being a Cape that runs out towards *Jamaica*, which he nam'd *Cabo del Farol*, on *Wedneſday* the twentieth of *Auguſt*, he ſaw the Weſtern Cape of the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*, which he call'd *St. Michael*, and is now call'd Cape *Tiburon*, about twenty-four or thirty Leagues diſtant from the Iſland of *Jamaica*. *Saturday* the twentieth, a Cazique came to the Ships, crying, *Almirante, Almirante*, whence he concluded that Cape muſt be of the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*, for he knew it not before. At the latter End of *Auguſt* he came to an Anchor at a ſmall Iſland, which looks like a Sail, becauſe it is high, and therefore he nam'd it *Alto Velo*, and it is twelve Leagues from that call'd *la Beata*. Having then loſt Sight of the other two Ships, he ſent ſome Men to the higheſt Part of *Alto Velo* to look out for them, and the Sailors kill'd twelve Sea Wolves, that ſlept ſecurely on the Sand, and many Birds they knock'd down with Cudgels, and ſome they took with their Hands, for that Iſland not being inhabited, they did not fly from Men.

SIX Days after the other two Ships that had been miſſing came up. They proceeded to *la Beata*, which is a ſmall Iſland, and then coaſting *Hiſpaniola*, they went on to a place where there was a delightful Plain well inhabited, which they now call *Catalina*, or *Catherine*, becauſe it belong'd to a Lady of that Name. The *Indians* came in their Canoes, and ſaid, that two had been there from *Iſabela*, and that they were all well. He held on his Courſe to the Eaſtward, where a great Town appear'd, and he ſent the Boats thither for Water. The

Indians

Indians came out arm'd, with poiſon'd Arrows. They threatned to bind the *Spaniards* with Cords they brought, and this was the Province of *Higuey*, the Inhabitants whereof were the moſt warlike People of the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*, and poiſon'd their Weapons; but when the Boats came to the Shore, the *Indians* laid down their Arms, ask'd for the Admiral, and carry'd Proviſions. He held on his Courſe Eaſtward, and they ſaw a great Fiſh, like a midling Whale, and had on the Neck a large Shell, like that of a Tortoiſe, little leſs than a Target. The Head it held above Water, was like a Pipe or Butt, the Tail like that of a Tunny Fiſh, very large, and two vaſt Fins on the Sides. By the Token of this Fiſh, and other Obſervations in the Sky, the Admiral perceiv'd there was like to be a Change of Weather, and endeavour'd to get within a little Iſland, which the *Indians* call'd *Adamanoy*, and the *Spaniards Saona*; which makes a Streight a little above a League over, with the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*, and is about two Leagues in Length. There he came to an Anchor, and the other two Ships not being able to get in, ran the greateſt Hazard. That Night the Admiral obſerv'd the Eclipſe of the Moon, and affirm'd that the Difference between that Place and *Cadiz* was five Hours and twenty-three Minutes. He continued there by reaſon of the Storm eight Days, and the other Ships being come, he ſail'd thence on the twenty-fourth of *September*, and came to Cape *Engano* in *Hiſpaniola*, which the Admiral nam'd *St. Raphael*. They next touch'd at the Iſland *Mona*, which is ten Leagues from *Hiſpaniola*, and eight from the Iſland of *St. John*, being ſix Leagues in Compaſs, and on it grow moſt delicious Melons, as big as a Jar of Oil that will hold ſix Quarts. Being gone from *Mona*, and near *St. John*, the Admiral was ſeiz'd with ſuch a Fit of a Lethargy, that he loſt all his Senſes, ſo that it was thought he could not live; for which Reaſon, the Seamen us'd the utmoſt Diligence, and arriv'd with all the

Ships at *Iſabela* on the twenty-ninth of *September*, without any farther Certainty of *Cuba* being an Iſland, then what the *Indian* had ſaid. As ſoon as arriv'd, the Admiral underſtood that his Brother Don *Bartholomew Columbus* was there, and that the Natives of the Iſland were in Arms againſt the *Spaniards*.

IT is impoſſible to expreſs how much the Admiral was pleas'd to ſee his Brother, and it will be proper here before we proceed any farther, to give an Account of what befel him from the Time that his Brother ſent him to propoſe the Undertaking of thoſe Diſcoveries to the King of *England*. He was a long Time going to that Kingdom, and then learning the Language, the Methods of the Court, and gaining Acceſs to the Miniſters, occaſion'd another Delay, ſo that after ſeven Years, when he had articled and agreed with King *Henry* the ſeventh of *England*, he return'd into *Spain*, to look for his Brother, who having heard nothing of him during all that Time, concluded he was dead. At *Paris* he heard of his having made the Diſcovery, and that he was declar'd Admiral, being told it by King *Charles*, whom they call'd the Courteous, who gave him one hundred Crowns towards his Journey, and tho' he made all the Haſte he could, his Brother was gone on his ſecond Voyage with the ſeventeen Ships, but he had an Inſtruction that had been left by the Admiral deliver'd to him. He went to kiſs their Majeſties Hands, and to viſit his Nephews, Don *James*, and Don *Ferdinand*, at *Valladolid*, where the Court then was, they being then Pages to Prince *John*. Their Catholick Majeſties did him much Honour, and order'd him to go away to the *Indies*, with three Ships that were ſending to carry Proviſions to the Admiral. He arriv'd there in *April* this Year 1494, and found he was gone upon the Diſcovery of *Cuba*. The Admiral thought he had ſome Comfort in his Brother, gave him the Title of *Adelantado*, or Lord Lieutenant, which their Catholick Majeſties

jeſties very much reſented, ſaying, it was not in the Admiral's Power ſo to do, but that it belong'd to them to give that Title; yet ſome Years after they confirm'd it. Don *Bartholomew* was a very wiſe Man, and as expert in Sea Affairs as his Brother, ſomewhat harſh in his Temper; very brave and free, for which ſome hated him. He had other very commendable Qualities, befitting a diſcreet and reſolute Man.

CHAP. XVI.

The Indians *contrive to drive the* Spaniards *out of their Country, and* Alonſo de Ojeda *ſeizes upon the Cazique* Caunabo.

TO return to the Affairs of the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*, the Admiral having eſtabliſh'd a Council for the Government of the Iſland, and left Don *Pedro Margarite* Commander of the four hundred Men, to the Purpoſe that has been before mention'd, that Commander went away with them to the *Vega Real*, or Vale Royal, ten Leagues from the *Iſabela*, and quarter'd them in the Towns there, where they liv'd without any Order or Diſcipline, ruining the *Indians*, for a *Spaniard* will eat more in a Day than one of them in a Month. The Council reproving Don *Pedro Margarite*, becauſe he did not check the Licentiouſneſs of the Soldiers, he began to cavil with them refuſing to obey them, either in this Particular, or in marching about the Iſland, as the Admiral had order'd him, and fearing to be puniſh'd for thoſe Diſorders, he thought fit to embark aboard the three

Ships that had gone over with Don *Bartholomew Columbus*, and return to *Caſtile*, and Father *Boyl* with him, beſides ſome more of his Party. Being come to the Court, they gave an Account, that there was no Gold in the *Indies*, and that all the Admiral ſaid, was mere Sham, and Banter. The Soldiers being left without their Commander Don *Pedro Margarite*, diſpers'd themſelves about the Country, living like Men without a Chief, whereupon a Cazique, whoſe Name was *Guatiguana*, who had a large Town on the Bank of the Great River, kill'd ten Chriſtians, and privately ſent to ſet Fire to a Houſe where ſome ſick Men lay; and the *Indians* in ſeveral Parts of the Iſland kill'd ſix more; the ill Report of the *Spaniards* being ſpread abroad every where, in ſuch Sort, that all the People hated them, even thoſe who had not ſeen them, and particularly the four principal Kings *Guarinoex*, *Caunabo*, *Behechico*, and *Higuanama*, and all that follow'd and obey'd them, being an infinite Multitude, were deſirous to turn the *Spaniards* out of the Country; only *Guacanagari*, King of *Marien* did not ſtir, but on the contrary kept one hundred Chriſtians in his Country, giving them Part of what he had, and treating them affectionately.

SOME Days after the Admiral's Arrival, *Guacanagari* went to viſit him, expreſſing Sorrow for his Sickneſs, and Troubles, and ſaid, he had not known any Thing of the Killing of thoſe Chriſtians, that he was his Friend, and for that Reaſon all the Natives bore him Ill-Will, and particularly thoſe that were in Arms in the Vale Royal, and other Places. And calling to mind the Chriſtians that had been left in the Town of the *Nativity*, he wept, becauſe he had not been able to keep them alive till his Return; and the Admiral reſolving to take the Field, in order to diſperſe thoſe People, and reduce the Iſland to Peace, *Guacanagari* offer'd to bear him Company with his Subjects; but before he went

out

out in Perſon, he ſent to begin the War with *Guatiguana*, who had kill'd the ten Chriſtians, that the Puniſhment might not be delay'd, and to prevent his growing bolder. They kill'd ſeveral of his Men, and took many Priſoners, and he fled, and ſome of the Priſoners were ſent into *Spain*. *Caunabo* was the moſt potent Lord of the Iſland, and brave in his Perſon, and had three valiant Brothers, being King of the Province they call'd *Maguana*. The Admiral had his Eye more particularly on him, and thinking it would be beſt to ſubdue him by Policy, becauſe to do it by Force would be difficult, he contriv'd to ſend *Alonſo de Ojeda* with only nine *Spaniards*, under Colour of carrying him a Preſent. The *Indians* valu'd Laton more than Gold, and rejoyc'd when they got any of it, or of the other Metals they carry'd from *Spain*, thinking they came down from Heaven; and when the Bell at *Iſabela* rung, and the *Spaniards* upon it went to Church, they thought it ſpoke, and the Fame of it had reach'd *Caunabo*, who had often thought of begging it of the *Adelantado*, that he might ſee the *Turey* of *Biſcay*, ſo they call'd the Tin, for *Turey* ſignifies Heaven, and they ſo highly valu'd Tin, and other Metals, that they call'd it *Turey*, and the *Spaniards* added of *Biſcay*, and therefore they ſaid the *Turey* of *Biſcay*.

Ojeda being come to the Province of *Maguana*, which was about ſixty or ſeventy Leagues from the Colony of *Iſabela*, the *Indians* were in a Conſternation to ſee him on Horſeback, as believing that the Man and Horſe were all of a Piece. They told *Caunabo* that ſome Chriſtians were come, being ſent by the Admiral, whom they call'd *Guamiquini*, and that they carry'd him a Preſent of that they call'd *Turey de Biſcaya*, which very much rejoyc'd him. *Ojeda* being introduc'd, kiſs'd his Hand, as the reſt did, and then ſhow'd him the Preſent, being Fetters, and Manacles, very bright, and well poliſh'd, that look'd like Silver. He told him,

the

the Kings of *Spain* wore them, becauſe they came from Heaven; that they were wont to put them on at the *Areitos*, ſo the *Indians* call'd their Dancing Matches, and that it would be proper for him to go with them on to bathe himſelf in the River *Yaqui*, which was half a League off, that he would there put them on him, and he ſhould come back on Horſeback, and then would look like the Kings of *Spain*. Accordingly he went one Day, attended by a few Servants, with *Ojeda* to the River, little imagining that nine or ten Men ſhould have a Deſign upon him, in a Place where he was ſo powerful. He waſh'd and refreſh'd himſelf, and being very earneſt to try on the Preſent, having order'd the *Indians* to keep at a Diſtance, tho' they always avoided being near the Horſes, they ſet him up behind *Ojeda*, and put on the Fetters and Hand-cuffs, the King obſerving all very attentively. *Ojeda* took two Turns about, the better to palliate his Deſign, and the third Time made off, with the *Spaniards* about the Horſe, till the *Indians* loſt Sight of them. Then they drew their Swords, and threatned to kill him, if he did not ſit ſtill, whilſt they ty'd him with Cords to *Ojeda*, and travelling with much Expedition, they arriv'd at the *Iſabela*, and deliver'd him to the Admiral, who kept him in his Houſe fetter'd, and hand-cuff'd; and when the Admiral came in, he never paid him any Reſpect, but did to *Alonſo de Ojeda*. Being ask'd, why he did ſo, he anſwer'd, that the Admiral durſt not go to his Houſe to ſeize him, and *Ojeda* did. The Admiral reſolv'd to ſend him into *Spain*, and being imbark'd with other *Indians*, there aroſe ſo great a Storm, that the Ship was caſt away, and *Caunabo* and the *Indians* periſh'd, and the Admiral order'd two Caravels to be immediately provided, that he might not be left without Ships.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

The Spaniards *rout a great Army of* Indians, *and the Admiral builds ſeveral Forts in the Iſland* Hiſpaniola.

THE Return of *Antony de Torres* with the twelve Ships into *Spain*, was very pleaſing to their Majeſties, which they ſignify'd to the Admiral by his Brother Don *Bartholomew Columbus*, giving him Thanks for the Toils he underwent, promiſing always to ſupport him, expreſſing much Concern for the Diſreſpect ſhow'd him; ordering him to ſend away *Bernal de Piſa* with the firſt Ships, and to put into his Place any one that he and Father *Boyl* ſhould think fit. And for as much as their Catholick Majeſties were willing to pleaſe the Admiral, and that this Affair of the *Indies* ſhould proſper, they order'd the Dean *John Rodriguez de Fonſeca*, to fit out four Ships with Expedition, furniſh'd with ſuch Things as the Admiral requir'd, and they appointed *Antony de Torres* to return with them, by whom they writ to him, their Letter dated at *Segovia* the 16th of *Auguſt*, again repeating their Thanks for his good Service, promiſing to promote him to the utmoſt, becauſe all he had ſaid and propos'd, had prov'd as true as if he had ſeen it before he went upon the Diſcovery; and tho' they had receiv'd the Account he had ſent them, yet they deſir'd he would particularly acquaint them what Iſlands he had diſcover'd, the Names of them before, and thoſe he

he had given them with the Diſtance from one to another, what he had found in every one of them, what Sort of Weather there was in thoſe Parts every Month, and how the Things that were ſow'd came up, becauſe ſome ſaid there were two Winters and two Summers; and that he ſhould ſend all the Hawks that could be had, and ſeveral Sorts of Birds. That all the ſeveral Things he had ask'd for in his Memorial were ſent him, and to the end that they might often hear from him, it was thought expedient that a Caravel ſhould go from *Spain* every Month, and one return from the *Indies*, the Affairs with *Portugal* being adjuſted; and that as to the Manner of his Behaviour there towards the People, their Highneſſes approv'd of what he had done till then, and ſo he ſhould continue, endeavouring to give them all poſſible Satisfaction, without allowing any Diſorders, and that as for the Colony he had planted, there was nothing to ſay to it, for as much as if their Highneſſes had been preſent, they would have ask'd his Advice, and therefore they left it to him, and that they had ſent him a Copy of the Articles concluded with *Portugal*, that he might know and obſerve them on his Part. That as for the Line of Partition that was to be drawn, that being a Matter of much Difficulty, and great Truſt, their Highneſſes could wiſh if it were poſſible the Admiral ſhould be preſent at, and draw it, together with thoſe that were to be employ'd about it by the King of *Portugal*; and that in Caſe he could not come himſelf, he ſhould ſend his Brother Don *Bartholomew*, or ſome other knowing Perſon, with Draughts, and Relations, and his Opinion concerning what ought to be done in the Caſe, which he was to do with the utmoſt Expedition, that it might come in Time, and not diſappoint the King of *Portugal*.

THE ſiezing of *Caunabo* very much incens'd his Brothers, who reſolv'd to make War upon the *Spaniards*, with the utmoſt of their Power. The Admiral perceiving

perceiving that Abundance of Men drew together, and all the Country arm'd, he took the Field with two hundred Foot, twenty Horſe, and twenty Wolf Dogs, the which in regard that the *Indians* were naked from Head to Foot, made terrible Havock among them. There were no more Soldiers than has been ſaid, becauſe the reſt were ſick. The Admiral ſet out on the twenty-fourth of *March* 1495, taking along with him his Brother the *Adelantado,* Don *Bartholomew Columbus,* and King *Guacanagari* with his Men. He enter'd the Royal Plain, and diſcover'd the Enemy's Army, in which King *Manicatex* had a great Number of Men, and the whole ſeem'd to amount to one hundred thouſand. The *Adelantado* gave the Charge, and the Men, the Horſes, and the Dogs play'd their Parts ſo well, that they were ſoon routed, and a vaſt Number of them kill'd, and taken, the latter being adjudg'd to be Slaves, and many of them were ſent into *Spain,* aboard *Antony de Torres*'s four Ships. The Admiral continu'd ranging about the Iſland nine or ten Months, ſeverely puniſhing thoſe he found guilty, having ſome Encounters with *Caunabo*'s Brothers, who made all the greateſt Reſiſtance they were able, but finding their Power too weak, they and *Guarinoex* being the chief Kings in the Iſland, reſolv'd to ſubmit themſelves to the Admiral.

THE Admiral having thus reduc'd all the People under the Obedience of their Catholick Majeſties, order'd that they ſhould all pay Tribute after this Manner, the Inhabitants of the Province of *Cibao,* and thoſe of the Royal Plain, and thoſe near the Mines, above fifteen Years of Age, to pay a ſmall Hawkſ-bell full of Gold Quarterly, all other Perſons a Quarter of an Hundred Weight of Cotton each, and only King *Manicatex* gave every Month half a Gourd full of Gold, being worth one hundred and fifty Peſos, or Pieces of eight. A certain Sort of Coin was made of

Copper, or Braſs, with a Figure on it, and was chang'd upon every Payment of the Tribute, that every tributary *Indian* might wear it about his Neck, thus to ſhow who had paid. Upon this Occaſion, *Guarinoex* King of the Great Royal Plain offer'd the Admiral to ſow Corn through all the Country from *Iſabela* to *Santo Domingo*, which is from Sea to Sea, being full fifty-five Leagues Diſtance, which would furniſh all *Caſtile* with Bread provided he would not require any Gold of him, becauſe his Subjects did not know how to gather it; but the Admiral being a Stranger, alone, and envy'd by the Miniſters of their Catholick Majeſties, and like a diſcreet Man, being ſenſible that the Wealth he ſent muſt be his Support, he preſs'd for Gold, tho' in other Reſpects he was a good Chriſtian, and fear'd God, and accordingly he moderated the Tribute, being ſenſible that it could not be paid, for which Reaſon ſome fled to the Mountains, and others wander'd away into other Provinces. This Oppreſſion, and the *Indians* ſeeing there was no Likelihood of the *Spaniards* leaving the Country, becauſe there were no Ships in the Harbour, and they built Houſes on the Land with Stone and Timber, made them melancholy, and they ask'd them, whether they ever deſign'd to return Home; and having found by Experience, that the *Spaniards*, compar'd with them, were very great Eaters, they thought they had gone thither only to eat, whereupon obſerving that many of them were ſick, and that the Proviſions brought them from *Spain* were ſpent, many Towns conſpir'd to contrive ſome Method that they might all periſh, or depart the Iſland.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

Their Catholick Majeſties having receiv'd Informations againſt the Admiral, ſend John Aguado *to enquire into thoſe Affairs, and the Admiral reſolves to return into* Spain.

THE Expedient the *Indians* thought beſt to rid themſelves of the *Spaniards* was to forbear Sowing, that there might be no Corn, and to retire themſelves to the Mountains, where there are many good Roots to eat, which grow without being planted, upon which they might feed, and help out with hunting *Utias*, a ſort of Rabbit, whereof there is a vaſt Plenty on the Hills and in the Dales. This Contrivance little avail'd them, for tho' the *Spaniards* ſuffer'd very much through Hunger; and in Purſuit of the *Indians*, they went not away, but many dying for Hunger, oblig'd them to eat ſeveral loathſome and filthy Things; ſo that all the Calamity fell upon the *Indians* themſelves, through God's hidden Judgments; for they ranging about the Mountains with their Wives and Children, enduring much Hunger, as having no Opportunity to Hunt, Fiſh, and get Proviſions, the Hills and Rivers about which they skulk'd being full of Damps, a Peſtilential Diſtemper reign'd among them, ſo that what through this, and the Wars till the Year 1496, one third of the Inhabitants periſh'd. Father *Boyl*, and Don *Pedro Margarite* as they agreed (as was ſaid before) to go away together without Leave,

ſo they combin'd in ſpeaking ill of the *Indies*, and miſrepreſenting that Enterprize, becauſe they had not found Gold laid up for them to plunder in Cheſts, or growing on the Trees. They alſo gave an Account, that the Admiral did not behave himſelf well, not having been in the Iſland from his Return thither the ſecond Voyage till he came back from the Diſcovery of the Iſland of *Cuba*, full four Months, and there being Letters alſo that gave an ill Character of the Admiral, of thoſe that went aboard the four Ships under the Command of *Antony de Torres*, for there are always Malecontents; their Catholick Majeſties, almoſt at the ſame Time when the Admiral took the Field againſt the *Indians*, in the Royal Plain, ſent away *John Aguado*, a Native of *Sevil*, his Groom of the Bed-chamber, to go obſerve what was doing in the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*, taking with him four Ships laden with Proviſions, and other Neceſſaries, for the Relief of the People there.

John Aguado carry'd with him Credentials to this Effect. "Gentlemen, Eſquires, and others who by "our Command are in the *Indies*, we ſend to you *John* "*Aguado* our Groom, who will diſcourſe you in our "Name, we command you to give entire Credit to him, "*Madrid*, *April* the ninth, 1495." *John Aguado* arriv'd at *Iſabela* about *October*, at the Time when the Admiral was carrying on the War againſt *Caunabo*'s Brothers, in the Province of *Maguana*. At the *Iſabela*, he by Words and outward Actions, pretended to have extraordinary Power and Authority, interpoſing in Matters of Government, ſeizing ſome Perſons, and reproving the Admiral's Miniſters, ſhowing little Reſpect to Don *Bartholomew Columbus*, who had been left Governour there, during his Brother's Abſence. *John Aguado* thought fit to go after the Admiral, and took Horſe and Foot along with him, and thoſe who went with him by the Way gave out, that another Admiral was come, who would put the former to Death; and

and the Natives being diſcontented, on Account of the Wars, and of the Tribute of Gold, they were much pleas'd with ſuch News, and ſome Caziques met privately in the Houſe of a King call'd *Manicatex*, whoſe Lands were near the River *Yaqui*, where they agreed to give in their Complaints againſt the Admiral, and to ſeek ſome Redreſs from that new Miniſter. The Admiral being inform'd that *John Aguado* was going in Queſt of him, reſolv'd to return to *Iſabela*, where in the Preſence of the People, he receiv'd their Highneſſes Letter, with Sound of Trumpet, and the greateſt Solemnity. *John Aguado* could not forbear very ſoon diſcovering his Indiſcretion, thruſting himſelf into many Affairs, without any Reſpect to the Admiral, which gave an ill Example to others.

HIS Example being ſo pernicious to the Admiral, by Reaſon of the bold Threats he made, and the People being diſcontented on Account of the Troubles and Diſtempers, for they had nothing to eat but the Allowance given them out of the King's Stores, which was a Porrenger of Wheat, by ſome ground in a Hand-Mill, and by others eaten boil'd, and a Slice of ruſty Bacon, or rotten Cheeſe, with a few Beans, or *Spaniſh* Peas, and no Wine, and the Admiral obliging them as they were in the King's Pay, to work at the Fortifications, his own Houſe, and other Structures, they like Men in Deſpair, complain'd to *John Aguado*, and theſe were chiefly the Sick, for thoſe that were in Health, ranging about the Iſland far'd better, and he thought theſe Complaints ſufficient for him to lay before their Majeſties. At this Time, the four Ships that had carry'd over *John Aguado* periſh'd in the Harbour, in thoſe great Tempeſts, which the *Indians* call *Huracanes*, and there was nothing left to carry him back, but the Admiral's two Caravels who obſerving his Preſumption, and being inform'd that others had miſrepreſented him at Court, where he had nothing

nothing to ſupport him but his own Merit, he reſolv'd to appear before their Majeſties, to clear himſelf of all thoſe Slanders, and at the ſame Time acquaint them of what he had found upon his ſecond Diſcovery on the Iſland of *Cuba*, and his Opinion touching the Partition that was to be made of the Ocean between the two Crowns of *Caſtile* and *Portugal*. And to the End that all Things might be thoroughly ſettled, he would firſt leave other Forts in a good Poſture, which he had begun, beſides that of *St. Thomas*, for the Security of the Country, being the *Magdalen*, call'd the lower *Macorix*, in the Royal Plain, belonging to the Cazique *Guanaconel*, three or four Leagues from the Place where the Town of *Santiago* now ſtands, in which *Lewis de Artiaga* was left Governour; another call'd *St. Catherine*, was committed to *Ferdinand Navarro*, a Native of *Logroño*; another on the Bank of the River *Yaqui*, on the Side of *Cibao*, call'd *Eſperanza*; another in the Kingdom of *Guarinoex* in the Royal Plain, call'd the *Conception*, commanded firſt by *John de Ayala*, and then by *Michael Balleſter*. The Caziques being much oppreſs'd by the Burden of the Tribute, diſcover'd to the Admiral that there were good Gold Mines on the South Side, and he might ſend his *Spaniards* for it. Now as it concern'd the Admiral to diſcover much of that Sort to ſupport his own Credit, and this coming at the Time when he was reſolv'd to return to *Spain*, he ſent *Francis de Garay*, and *Michael Diaz*, with ſome Men, and the *Indian* Guides. They went from the *Iſabela* to the Fort of the *Magdalen*, and thence to the *Conception*, all the Way over the Royal Plain; they next made through a Paſs, two Leagues in Length, which led them into another Plain, the Lord whereof was call'd *Bonao*. They advanc'd ſome Leagues farther along the Ridges of *Bonao*, and came to a great River call'd *Hayna*, very fruitful, and where they were told there

was

was much Gold, as there was in all the Brooks, which they found true, for digging in ſeveral Places, they met with ſuch Plenty, that one Labourer in a Day could get above three Peſos, or Pieces of Eight. Theſe they call'd the Mines of St. *Chriſtopher*, from a Fort the Admiral order'd to be there built; and afterwards they were call'd the old Mines. At this Time ſome Inhabitants of *Sevil*, were at the Court of *Spain*, petitioning for Licence to make new Diſcoveries.

The End of the ſecond Book.

THE

THE

General HISTORY

Of the vaſt CONTINENT and ISLANDS of

AMERICA, &c.

DECAD. I. BOOK III.

CHAP. I.

The Admiral arrives at the Court of Spain, *and what Orders their Majeſties gave him for the Preſervation of the Iſland* Hiſpaniola.

WHEN the Caravels were finiſh'd and provided, the Admiral appointed his Brother Don *Bartholomew Columbus* his Lieutenant, and Captain-General, he being a Perſon capable of a greater Command, and he ſailing, his Brother *James*, earneſtly charging the People to be obedient to him. And for as much

as

as *Francis Roldan*, a Native of the Town call'd *la Torre de Don Ximeno*, near *Jaen*, was a Man of good Understanding, and had behav'd himſelf well in the Office of *Alcalde* in ordinary, and others he had employ'd him in, he left him in the Employment of Chief *Alcalde* of the whole Iſland, to adminiſter Juſtice, for tho' he was not a Lawyer, being his Servant, and a diſcreet Man, he thought fit to entruſt him with that Place. He went aboard one of the Caravels, and *John Aguado* in the other, and in regard that their Catholick Majeſties had order'd that the moſt ſickly, and needy, and others, whoſe Wives and Kindred complain'd that the Admiral would not permit them to return into *Spain*, ſhould have Leave, their Number amounted to two hundred and twenty, or better. He ſet Sail on the 10th of *March* 1496, went to take a View of *Puerto de Plata*, and carry'd his Brother Don *Bartholomew* along with him, becauſe he deſign'd to ſettle a Colony there. Don *Bartholomew* return'd by Land, and the Admiral, by reaſon of the contrary Winds and the Currents, made to the Eaſtward, with much Difficulty as far as Cape *Engaño*, and *Tueſday* the twenty-ſecond of the ſame Night, he loſt Sight of it. The ninth of *April*, he came to an Anchor at *Marigalante*, and the next Day at *Guadalupe*, where many Women came out with their Bows and Arrows to hinder their Landing; and becauſe the Boats could not come near the Shore, by reaſon the Sea ran ſo high, they ſent out two *Indians* ſwimming, having thirty aboard from *Hiſpaniola*, who told the Women, that they would do them no Harm, but only take in Proviſions. They anſwer'd, they ſhould go to the other Side of the Iſland, where their Husbands were, and when they came, a great Multitude of Men appear'd, ſhooting great Flights of Arrows, but they fell ſhort, and the Boats firing ſome ſmall Guns, which did ſome Harm, they fled to the Mountains.

THE *Spaniards* went upon the Iſland, where they found many of the large Sort of Parrots, Honey and Wax, tho' it is believ'd to have been brought from the Continent, as alſo much *Cazabi* to make Bread. The Admiral ſent forty Men to take a View of the Country, who return'd with forty Women, and three Boys. One of theſe Women was the Lady of the Place, and a Native of the *Canaries*, who was extraordinary light of Foot, purſuing her, ſhe ran like a Stag, but perceiving that he was like to overtake her, ſhe turn'd, and claſp'd him in her Arms, and had not others come in to his Aſſiſtance, ſhe would have ſtrangled him. Staying there nine Days, the Admiral furniſh'd himſelf with Wood and Water, and Plenty of Bread. He ſent the Women aſhore with ſome *Spaniſh* Toys to pleaſe them, becauſe that Iſland lay in the Way, tho' it was ſaid, that the Lady and a Daughter of hers ſtay'd of their own Accord with the *Spaniards*. The twentieth of *April* he held on his Voyage, in about twenty-two Degrees Latitude, little over or under, as the Winds would permit him, for as yet they were not acquainted with the Nature of that Voyage, becauſe the Winds generally blowing freſh at Eaſt moſt Part of the Year, the Ships ſhould have gone up into at leaſt thirty Degrees Latitude, to meet with the cold and freſh Gales. Experience afterwards taught this Way of Sailing; but that not being then known, the Admiral had a more tedious Voyage, which was the Occaſion that the Men ſuffer'd much by Hunger, there being ſo great a Number aboard. As they ſail'd in this Diſtreſs, they diſcover'd Land; the Pilots affirm'd it was one of the Iſlands *Azores*; but the Admiral ſaid it was Cape *St. Vincent*, and ſo it prov'd. He came into the Bay of *Cadiz*, on the eleventh of *June*, having ſpent three Months on the Voyage. At *Cadiz* he found three Ships, laden with Proviſions for *Hiſpaniola*, and clear'd, and having ſeen the Royal Diſpatches, he writ to his Brother

Brother Don *Bartholomew*, what he ſhould do with *Peralonſo Niño*, Maſter of the two Caravels, and they ſail'd four Days after the Admiral's Arrival.

THE Admiral went away immediately to the Court, which was then at *Burgos*, but the King was at *Perpignan* in the War againſt *France*, and the Queen at *Laredo*, ſending away to *Flanders* the *Infanta Dona Juana*, who was marry'd to the Arch-duke *Philip*, Son to the Emperor *Maximilian*, who were afterwards King and Queen of *Caſtile*. When the Fleet, which conſiſted of one hundred and twenty Sail was gone, their Majeſties ſtay'd at *Burgos* to wait for the Lady *Margaret*, Siſter to the Arch-duke *Philip*, who was to be marry'd to Prince *John*. The Admiral was well receiv'd by their Majeſties, who ſhow'd themſelves very well pleas'd and gracious; tho' they ſignify'd to him that he ought to have us'd leſs Severity. He acquainted them with the Condition of the Iſland; and the Diſcovery of *Cuba* and the Mines; he made them a good Preſent of Gold uncaſt, as it was found in the Mines, among which there were ſome Grains as big as Peas, others like Beans, and ſome like Walnuts. He alſo gave many Parrots, Vizors with Eyes and Ears of Gold, and ſeveral other Things of the *Indies*, which they receiv'd with Satisfaction, doing the Admiral much Honour, and returning him Thanks; and he fully anſwer'd all the Queſtions they ask'd, and the Doubts they ſtarted; and for as much as they little regarded the Informations brought by *John Aguado*, either becauſe the Admiral refell'd them, or becauſe they appear'd to have been made with very little Judgment, it will be needleſs to ſay any more of them.

CHAP. II.

What the Admiral tranſacted with their Majeſties, and the Powers they granted him.

THE Admiral purpos'd to do their Highneſſes great Services, offering to diſcover many Provinces, and the Continent, and this he affirm'd would prove as true, as what he had ſaid before the firſt Diſcovery. He demanded eight Ships, two of them to carry Proviſions to *Hiſpaniola*, being altogether intent upon making them eaſy; and the other ſix to go with him. It was reſolv'd, with the Advice of the Admiral, that there ſhould always be three hundred and thirty Men in the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*, in the Pay of their Highneſſes, all Voluntiers, and that among them ſhould be forty Eſquires, one hundred Foot for Soldiers and Pioneers, thirty Sailors, thirty Grummets, twenty Workers in Gold, fifty Husbandmen, one hundred Gardiners, twenty Handicrafts of all Sorts, and thirty Women, each of them to receive ſix hundred Maravedies Pay Monthly, and a Buſhel of Wheat, and twelve Maravedies a Day more for Diet. They order'd ſome Perſons to be found that would oblige themſelves to carry Proviſions to the Iſland, the King advancing Money for that Purpoſe, ſetting a fix'd Price upon the Proviſions they were to ſell. They order'd Religious Men to be ſent over to adminiſter the Sacraments, and endeavour to convert the *Indians*. They alſo directed the ſending of a Phyſician, Medicines, and a Surgeon, and

10 Ch. 36 Doc. Ined. de Ind. p. 139-40

and Muſick to make the People merry. Their Highneſſes gave the Admiral Commiſſion, in caſe he thought fit, to carry five hundred Men, provided that all above the aforeſaid three hundred and thirty ſhould be paid ſome other Way, and not out of the King's Revenue. They directed Care ſhould be taken to till the Land, and breed Cattle, lending the Husbandmen what was requiſite to that Effect, and that ſufficient Proviſion of all Things ſhould be made in the Arch-biſhoprick of *Sevil.*

THEIR Majeſties likewiſe granted to all thoſe that would with their Leave go over to the *Indies,* not receiving their Pay, to have to themſelves the third Part of all the Gold they ſhould get out of the Mines, provided it was not had by Way of Exchange, or Trade, and that they ſhould carry the other two to the King's Officers; and that of all other Things they ſhould find of, which an Advantage might be made, excepting Gold, they ſhould only pay the Tenth to their Highneſſes. And for as much as the Admiral conſider'd how hard it was to pleaſe the *Spaniards,* and that it was requiſite they ſhould continue in the *Indies,* as alſo fearing that their Majeſties might grow weary, alledging that they ſpent more than they receiv'd, or that they ſhould leſſen the Pay, he obtain'd Leave to tranſport all Criminals into the *Indies,* to ſerve there a certain Number of Years. Wherein the Admiral was ill adviſ'd, becauſe his Colonies ought to have been eſtabliſh'd upon a better Foundation. They alſo gave the Admiral Power to divide Lands, Mountains, Waters, and Plots for Houſes in the Iſland *Hiſpaniola,* among ſuch as would ſettle their Dwellings there. Their Majeſties reſerv'd for themſelves all the Gold, Silver, or other Metals, and Braſil Wood, that ſhould be found in thoſe Countries, and order'd that he ſhould not diſpoſe of any of them, or other Things belonging to the Crown. The Admiral was allow'd for this Expedition

pedition ſix Millions of Maravedies, four for the Proviſions to be put aboard the Fleet, and two for the Pay of the Men; which he found very much Trouble to receive, by reaſon of the Scarcity of Money on Account of the Marriages of the King's Children, and the Wars. And it was now alſo provided that none of any Nation but *Caſtile* ſhould go over to the *Indies*, that being her Catholick Majeſty's Will. To the End that ſince the *Caſtilians* bore the Burden and the Fatigue, they ſhould reap the Benefit; and ſome affirm, that the Admiral ask'd it of the Queen, with whom he was in ſpecial Favour.

CHAP. III.

The Deſcription of the Iſland Hiſpaniola; *the Cuſtoms of the Natives, and their Worſhip.*

THE Admiral in the Account he gave their Catholick Majeſties of the Affairs of the *Indies*, having ſaid much relating to the Deſcription of the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*, of the Religion he could find practis'd among thoſe People, and many other Particulars, it will not be improper, before we proceed any farther, in this Place to mention what is moſt material, tho' the Iſland *Hiſpaniola* is to be particularly taken notice of in the general Deſcription of the *Weſt-Indies*. The Natives call'd this Iſland *Ayti* and *Quiſqueya*, ſignifying Uncoothneſs, and great Country. The Shape of it is like a Cheſtnut Leaf, It lies in nineteen Degrees and an Half of North Latitude, and ſeventy-ſix of Weſt Longitude from the Meridian

Meridian of *Toledo*, the Diſtance from which City to it, is about one thouſand two hundred and forty-ſeven Leagues, being about five Hours in the Courſe of the Sun. It is ſomewhat above four hundred Leagues in Compaſs, being one hundred and fifty Leagues in Length from Eaſt to Weſt, and in Breadth from North to South in ſome Places thirty, and in the Midſt ſixty. It produces much *Yuca*, of which the Natives make their Bread, but no Wheat, or Wine; tho' ſome Corn has grown in the coldeſt Parts of it. It abounded in Gold Mines, which are now either exhauſted, or not wrought for Want of Hands; but ſtill it produces Abundance of Cotton, and Indigo, beſides other Things. The Climate is ſo good, and the Soil ſo fertile of all that is neceſſary, that it may vye with the beſt Countries in the World. As for Religion, no Sort of Idolatry, nor any kind of Sect could be diſcover'd among theſe People, tho' it plainly appear'd at the very firſt, that the Devil had entire Poſſeſſion of them, and led them blindly into Errors, talking with, and ſhowing himſelf to them in ſeveral Shapes. All the Caziques had each of them an Houſe at ſome Diſtance from their Towns, where there was nothing but ſome odd Images made of Stone, or Wood, or painted, which they call'd *Cemis*; and in thoſe Houſes nothing done but what tended to the Service of thoſe *Cemis*, with certain Ceremonies and Prayers they ſaid there, as we do in our Churches. There they had a ſmall Board, well wrought, and round, in which was ſome Powder, which they laid on the Heads of the Images, with a certain Ceremony, and then with a Sort of Cane of two Branches which they put up their Noſe, they blew up the Powder, and the Words they ſaid no *Spaniard* underſtood, and when they had taken up that Powder, they remain'd beſide themſelves, as if they had been drunk. They gave Names to thoſe Statues, being thoſe of their Grandfathers, in Memory

of

of them, and they uſually bore more Devotion to one than to another. The Caziques, and the common Sort valu'd themſelves upon having better *Cemis* than others, and they always endeavour'd to hide them from the *Spaniards*, refuſing to let them into thoſe their Places of Worſhip, and it was uſual among them to ſteal thoſe *Cemis* from one another. It hapned that the *Spaniards* being deſirous to ſee into the Secret of thoſe *Cemis*, they ruſh'd in on a ſudden among the *Indians* into one of thoſe Houſes, and immediately the *Cemi* cry'd out, and ſpoke in their Language, by which it appear'd to be artificially made, for the Statue was hollow, and behind it was a hollow Cane, like a Trunk to ſhoot Pellets, that reach'd to the Corner of the Houſe which was garniſh'd, and cover'd with Greens, where the Perſon was hid who ſpoke what the Cazique would have the *Cemi* ſay. The *Spaniards* being ſenſible of this Fraud, pull'd all that in Pieces, and the Cazique ſeeing the Secret diſcover'd, earneſtly intreated the *Spaniards*, not to tell the *Indians*, becauſe by that Artifice he kept them in Subjection.

THIS may be ſaid to have ſome Reſemblance of Idolatry, at leaſt as to thoſe that knew not the Secret, becauſe they believ'd it was the *Cemi* that ſpoke, and they were all in general deceiv'd, only the Cazique was ſenſible of their falſe Belief, by which Means he drew what he would from his Subjects. Moſt of the Caziques had alſo three Stones, to which they paid much Devotion; the one they ſaid was good for the Growth of the Land; another for Women with Child to bring forth with Eaſe; and the third for Rain and Sunſhine, according as they had Occaſion. Three of theſe the Admiral had ſent their Catholick Majeſties by the Commander *Antony de Torres*, and three others he carry'd himſelf. When a Cazique dy'd, they open'd and dry'd him at the Fire, that he might be preſerv'd entire, and then they laid him in ſome Cave, or other hollow

hollow Place, and left with him Bread, Liquor, and his Arms, and the Wife that would ſhow ſhe lov'd him beſt above all the reſt, was ſhut up with him, where ſhe dy'd, and ſometimes two of them. Among the common Sort, they only kept the Heads of thoſe that dy'd, ſtrangling them when they were at the Point of Death, as was alſo generally done with the Caziques. Some they carry'd out of their Houſes, and ſome they laid in Hamacks, which were their Beds, and ſetting ſome Bread and Water at their Heads, left them alone, never returning to ſee them. Others, when they were very ſick, were carry'd to the Cazique, and he order'd whether they ſhould ſtrangle them, ſo great was their Submiſſion to theſe Lords. Their Opinion was, that after Death they went to a Valley, which every great Cazique believ'd was in his own Dominions, and there they ſaid they ſhould find their Parents and Predeceſſors, and that they had Wives, and did eat, and enjoy'd all Sorts of Pleaſures.

THEY thought their Idols were immortal, and that their Dead appear'd to them, all which and much more they learnt of their Foreſathers, for they could neither write nor read, nor count beyond ten. Nothing to be depended on could be learnt of them concerning their Antiquities, about which they vary'd very much. They told chimerical Tales and Fables, about the Creation of the World, and about the Earth, the Sun, and Moon, and Women. As to this Point they ſaid, that the Men went one Day to waſh themſelves, at a Time when it rain'd very much, and being very deſirous to have Women, becauſe thoſe they had before were gone away to other Iſlands, they ſaw the Shapes of humane Perſons drop among the Trees, being neither Men nor Women, and they going about to take them, they fled as ſwift as Eagles, however they caught four of them, and then held a Council how they ſhould make them Women, to which Effect they look'd out for a Bird that

makes Holes in Trees, which we call a Wood-pecker, and that tying thoſe Perſons Hands and Feet, they apply'd the Bird to them, the which taking them to be Wood, peck'd in that Part where the Difference of the Sexes is, and ſo they were made Women. This Abſurdity the antienteſt of them told as very certain, beſides many others too tedious to relate. They ſaid the Sun and Moon came out of a Cave, which they call'd *Jovobaba*, and held in great Veneration, keeping it always much adorn'd with two Stone Idols, their Hands bound, and looking as if they ſweated. They bore them great Devotion, went to them to beg Rain for their Fields, and carry'd them many Offerings. This Cave was in the Country of the Cazique call'd *Mauciatibel*, and they believ'd, that when they offer'd up their Prayers before thoſe *Cemis* it rain'd. Some ſaid, that the Dead went to a Place call'd *Coaybay*, in a Part of the Iſland call'd *Soraya*, that in the Day Time the Dead were ſhut up, and at Night they went out to divert themſelves, and appear'd to the Living in the Shapes of Men and Women; that an *Indian* offering to fight with a dead Man, he vaniſh'd, and the living Man found himſelf graſping a Tree. They added, that the Dead did eat of a Sort of Fruit that was as big as Quinces, and by reaſon that they appear'd only at Night, every *Indian* was much afraid to go any where alone.

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

The Deſcription of the Iſland Hiſpaniola, *and of the Manners of the Natives continu'd.*

THOSE that perſwaded the Commonalty to believe the aforeſaid Extravagancies, were thoſe they call'd *Buutios*, who pretended they convers'd with the Dead, and knew their Secrets, and theſe were their Phyſicians to cure them with Charms, and other helliſh Arts. Theſe Men had many Stone *Cemis*, and others of Wood, which they carry'd about with them, ſome to obtain Rain, and others to make the Product of the Earth thrive, and others for the Winds to blow. When any Prime Man was ſick, they carry'd the Phyſician to him, who was oblig'd to diet himſelf, and purge as the Patient did, ſnuffing an Herb up the Noſe, till he was out of his Senſes, talking very extravagantly, pretending to ſpeak with the Idols; and then they daub'd their Faces with Soot, and when the Patient was purg'd, the Phyſician ſate down, all the Company obſerving ſtrict Silence in the dark, and he took a Sort of Herb to vomit up what he had eaten. Then they brought Light, the Phyſician took two Turns about the Patient, pull'd him by the Legs, went to the Door of the Houſe, and ſhut it, ſaying, *Be gone to the Mountains, or where you will.* Then he blow'd, join'd his Hands, which ſhook, ſhut his Mouth, blow'd his Hands again, ſuck'd the Patients Neck, Back, Stomach, and other Parts, cough'd,

made Faces, and ſpit out into his Hand ſomething he had before put into his Mouth, telling the Patient, he had taken it out of his Body, and that it was the Diſtemper his *Cemi* had given him, becauſe he had not been obedient to him. For the moſt Part they were Stones they took out of their Mouths, which they much valu'd, as good for Women in Labour, and other Uſes, and kept them as Relicks. They obſerv'd certain Feſtivals, or Holy-Days, and when any ſolemn Day came, they carry'd Meat to the *Cemi*, and the next Day they took it away, and the Prieſts eat it. If a Patient happen'd to die, knowing that the Phyſician had not obſerv'd the Diet exactly, in order to find out whether he dy'd through his Fault, they took the Juice of a certain Herb, par'd the dead Man's Nails, and cut off the Hair on his Forehead, which they reduc'd to Powder, and mixing it with the Juice, poured it in at the dead Perſons Mouth, and Noſe, and then ask'd him ſeveral Times, whether the Phyſician had obſerv'd the ſtrict Diet, till the Devil ſpeaking, anſwer'd as plain as if he had been alive, and ſaid, the Phyſician had not dieted himſelf, and then they return'd the Body to its Grave, and the dead Perſons Kindred ſecur'd the Phyſician, and did beat him till they broke his Arms and Legs, they alſo put out the Eyes of ſome, or elſe cut off their Privy-Members. Thus they puniſh'd thoſe Sorcerers, who had a thouſand Artifices to keep thoſe People in their Blindneſs. Of their Antiquities thoſe Men knew nothing, but what was in ſome Songs, which they ſung to an Inſtrument, made of a hollow thin Piece of Wood, about two Foot long, and one in Breadth, and that Part on which they ſtruck was made like a Smith's Pincers, and the other End like a Club, with a long Neck; and this Inſtrument had ſo great a Sound, that it could be heard almoſt a League, to which Sound they ſung their Ballads. The Prime Men play'd upon it, being taught from their Childhood,

hood, as alſo to ſing to it at their Dancing Bouts, when they made themſelves drunk.

THE *Cemis*, or Idols they had were very various, and among the reſt was a Cazique, who had one made of Wood, with four Feet, like a Dog, which many Nights went away into the Woods, and they brought him back bound, becauſe he loos'd himſelf, and got away again; and when the *Spaniards* came into the Iſland, they ſaid, he fled to a Lake, ſunk in it, and was never ſeen again. They had many more diveliſh Inventions, which they obſerv'd in their barbarous Blindneſs. They alſo faſted, after the Example ſet them by a great Lord they once had, who they ſaid was in Heaven, which they obſerv'd, ſhutting themſelves up ſix or ſeven Days, without eating any Thing whatſoever, but the Juice of Herbs, with which they waſh'd themſelves, and after that they began to eat ſomething ſubſtantial, and being weakned with the Faſt, they ſaid they had ſeen ſomething of what they deſir'd, becauſe the Faſt was always in Honour of their *Cemis*, to know whether they ſhould be victorious over their Enemies, or to acquire Wealth, or have Plenty, or ſuch other Things as they affected. It was look'd upon as a certain Truth, that an ancient Cazique told another that was known at the Time of the Diſcovery of the Iſland, thoſe that ſurviv'd him would not long enjoy their Dominion, becauſe a People that was cloath'd would come and ſubdue them, and they would all periſh with Hunger. Moſt of them thought that theſe People would have been the *Caribes*, but they only robbing, and then going off, they concluded they muſt be ſome others, and afterwards they found the Admiral, and thoſe that came with him, to be the People. This Prophecy was immediately put into a Song, which they ſung like their other Ballads, playing on their Tabor, upon Feſtivals, at Weddings, and other Solemnities, holding one another by the Hands one after another,

ther, the foremoſt ſinging and roaring, and all the reſt both Men and Women anſwering; and ſometimes the Men and the Women apart, drinking of the Liquor they made of *Mayz*, or *Indian* Wheat, and other Ingredients, till they dropp'd down drunk, which was much practis'd among them; this Diverſion generally laſted from Morning till Night.

THEY had other Paſtimes, as playing at Ball, for which Purpoſe they had a Houſe apart, joining ſo many on each Side, like our Bandy, without Chaces, and they would touch the Ball with all the Parts of their Body, in a very active and dexterous Manner, and the Balls were made of the Gum of a Tree, and tho' heavy would fly and bound better than thoſe fill'd with Wind in *Spain*. One Thing the Admiral did at the very Beginning, very advantageous for the Converſion of thoſe People, was his taking ſpecial Care that both the Prieſts and the Laymen ſhould apply themſelves to learn the *Indian* Language, which vary'd in ſeveral Parts of the Iſland, tho' they generally underſtood that which may be call'd the Courtly Language, ſpoken in the Province of *Guarinoex*, whether the Admiral ſent Father *Roman*, of the Order of the *Eremites* of *St. Jerome*, and Father *John Borgonon*, of the Order of *St. Francis*, to learn the ſame. They continu'd there ſome Time, inſtructing the Cazique, and all the People in the Chriſtian Doctrine. At firſt the Cazique ſhow'd a good Inclination, and learnt the Chriſtian Prayers; but afterwards he fell off, and at the Perſwaſion of ſome *Indians* deſiſted from his good Purpoſe, they telling him, that the Chriſtians were wicked, and held his Lands by Force, for which Reaſon it were better to kill them, and thereupon the Friars went away to another Place. Two Days after they were gone, ſome *Indians* were building a Houſe near another where the Friars had ſome holy Images, and were wont to pray, thoſe the *Indians* ſtole, and bury'd them in a Field that was

ſown,

ſown, ſaying, now you will produce much Fruit. This was told to Don *Bartholomew Columbus*, who, as has been ſaid, was in the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*, as the Admiral's Lieutenant, and having formally convicted them, he burnt the Offenders. The Field in which they bury'd the Images was planted with *Axi*, being Roots like Turnips, and ſome like Radiſhes, and it appear'd, that in the Place where the Images had been bury'd, two or three Roots had come up in the Form of a Croſs, a Thing never before ſeen in that Country; for which Reaſon it was look'd upon as a Miracle, and they were found by the Mother of *Guarinoex*, who was a perverſe Woman, and carry'd them to Captain *Ojeda*. Theſe *Indians* of the Iſland *Hiſpaniola* were ſo ſubmiſſive to their Caziques, that it depended on them whether their Subjects ſhould believe, or disbelieve as they pleas'd. More ſhall be ſaid in another Place of the Cuſtoms of thoſe People, who had but one Woman in Matrimony whom they honour'd; but they kept ſeveral others to commit ſeveral beaſtly and abominable Sins with them, and there was never any Diſcord among them. They were addicted to Sodomy, which the Women abhorr'd, and were continent with the Natives, but lewd with the *Spaniards*. The Men forbore uſing their Mothers, Siſters, and Daughters, but had no regard to any other Degrees of Conſanguinity, and it plainly appear'd, that the Devil was entirely poſſeſs'd of thoſe People, and led them blindfold into Error, talking and ſhowing himſelf to them in ſeveral Shapes; and that they were naturally of a mean Capacity, given to Change, and incorrigible.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

The Founding of the City of Santo Domingo, *and the Adelantado Don* Bartholomew Columbus's *Progreſs to the Province of* Xaragua.

THE three Ships the Admiral had ſeen ſail from *Cadiz*, arriv'd at *Iſabela* about the Beginning of *July* 1596, to the great Joy of the People for the Proviſions they brought, and the News of the Admiral's ſafe Arrival in *Spain*, for Hunger being the greateſt Diſtemper among them, nothing ſo much rejoyc'd and cur'd them as Ships coming in with Proviſions from *Spain*. Don *Bartholomew Columbus* diſpatch'd the Ships for their Return, and ſent aboard them three hundred *Indian* Slaves, becauſe their Majeſties having been inform'd, that ſome Caziques kill'd the *Spaniards*, they order'd that all who ſhould be found guilty of it ſhould be ſent into *Spain*. And for as much as the Admiral had alſo acquainted their Majeſties, that upon his Return from his Diſcovery along the Iſlands of *Cuba* and *Jamaica*, as he ſail'd along the South Coaſt of *Hiſpaniola*, it had appear'd to him a moſt beautiful Country, and that there were fine Inlets, which he thought might be good Harbours, and could not be far from the beſt Mines he had diſcover'd, which he call'd *St. Chriſtopher*'s; their Highneſſes in the Letters he found at *Cadiz*, anſwer'd him, that he might do as he thought beſt in that Caſe, which they would approve of as done for their Service. Hereupon the

the Admiral from *Cadiz*, writ to his Brother Don *Bartholomew*, ordering him immediately to go over to the South Side, and find out a convenient Harbour, and if the Place were good, to carry away all that was at the *Iſabela*, and to abandon it. Accordingly Don *Bartholomew*, leaving his Brother Don *James* in his Place, ſet out with the ableſt Men, for the Mines of *St. Chriſtopher*, and enquiring for the neareſt Part to the Sea, arriv'd at the River *Ozama*, ſo call'd by the *Indians*, very agreeable, and inhabited on both Sides. He view'd, ſounded, and found that Ships of above three hundred Ton Burthen might come up it, whereupon he reſolv'd there to build a Fort of Earth on the marſhy Part of the River, at the Mouth of the Harbour, on the Eaſt Side. He ſent for Men from *Iſabela* to begin the Settlement, and gave it the Name of *Santo Domingo*, or *St. Dominick*, either becauſe he came thither on *St. Dominick*'s Day, or on a *Sunday*, call'd in *Spaniſh Domingo*, or becauſe his Father's Name was *Dominick*, tho' the Admiral always call'd it the *New Iſabela*, but the other Name has prevail'd. There remain'd at the old *Iſabela* the People that were building two Caravels, and ſome other Men. The Work being begun, Don *Bartholomew* reſolv'd to view the Kingdom of *Bohechio*, call'd *Xaragua*, of whoſe State and Government, and of his Siſter *Anacaona*, he had heard much Talk.

HAVING left *Santo Domingo*, thirty Leagues from thence he came to the great River *Neyba*, where a numerous Army of *Indians* was drawn up, for *Bohechio* being inform'd that the *Spaniards* were coming, he reſolv'd to oppoſe them. Don *Bartholomew* gave them to underſtand, that he went not to make War, but to viſit the King, and his Siſter, and was thereupon receiv'd with much Pomp, and Rejoycing. Proceeding thence thirty Leagues farther he came to *Xaragua*, for it is ſixty Leagues from *Santo Domingo*. All the Prime Men of the Province receiv'd him with much Dancing and

Singing, and other Sorts of Rejoycing. The firſt that appear'd were thirty of the King's Women, ſtark naked, covering nothing but their Privities, with white Clouts wrought, reaching from the Waſte to the Mid-Leg, with green Boughs in their Hands, ſinging, dancing, and leaping moderately. Coming up to Don *Bartholomew*, they gave him their Boughs kneeling, and then all the reſt of the People came forward ſinging and dancing. He was conducted to the King's Palace, where the Supper was ready, being Bread made of *Cazabi*, *Utias*, like Rabbits, roaſted and boil'd, and a prodigious Quantity of Sea, and freſh Water Fiſh. After Supper they conducted all Don *Bartholomew*'s Company to their reſpective Quarters, their Beds being Cotton Hamacks, which were rich for their Faſhion. The next Day, in the Square where the King, his Siſter, and Don *Bartholomew* were preſent, there appear'd two Parties of Men, arm'd with Bows and Arrows, naked as they always went, and made a Skirmiſh at firſt after the Manner of that in *Spain*, practis'd with Canes inſtead of Spears; but by Degrees they begun to grow hot, and as if they had been fighting with their Enemies, many of them were ſoon wounded, and four dropp'd down dead, and all this with much Satisfaction, without regarding the dead and wounded, and many more had ſuffer'd, had not the King at the Requeſt of Don *Bartholomew* and the *Spaniards* commanded them to give over. *Anacaona*, Wife to *Caunabo* was very agreeable, and courteous, and a great Friend to the Chriſtians.

AFTER that Entertainment, Don *Bartholomew* told *Bohechio* and his Siſter, that his Brother the Admiral was gone to viſit their Majeſties of *Spain*, his Sovereigns, to whom many Lords of the Iſland were already become Tributaries, and that he came thither to the End that he ſhould own and pay Tribute to them. He anſwer'd, that as no Gold was found throughout all his

his Dominions, he could not pay Tribute. Don *Bartholomew* told him, his Deſign was not that any one ſhould pay any Tribute but what his Country afforded, which he was well pleas'd with, and ſaid, he would give him as much Cotton and *Cazabi* as he would demand, and immediately order'd that all his People ſhould plant Cotton, becauſe they were to pay Tribute of it to their Majeſties of *Spain*, and in their Name to the Admiral, and to his Brother Don *Bartholomew*, who was then in his Houſe. Having thus concluded with *Bohechio*, Don *Bartholomew* thought fit to return to the Mines of *Cibao*, to the Royal Plain, and the Colony of *Iſabela*, and found that near three hundred Men had dy'd of ſeveral Diſeaſes, which troubled him very much, and the more for that no Ships came with Proviſions, for which Reaſon he reſolv'd to diſtribute the Sick and Infirm among the ſeveral Forts there were between *Iſabela* and *Santo Domingo*, and the *Indian* Towns that were near them, that having ſomething to eat they might have only their Diſtemper to ſtruggle with, and not with Hunger at the ſame Time; then having given Orders for the carrying on the Building of the two Ships, he went away towards *Santo Domingo*, gathering in the Tribute at the ſame Time. The *Indians* of the Plain, and thoſe of *Cibao*, thinking it a hard Impoſition to pay Tribute, and entertain Gueſts at the ſame Time, and ſuch as did eat ſo much, beſides other Things which they look'd upon as Grievances, they complain'd to the Cazique *Guarinoex*, repreſenting to him, how much it was his Duty to endeavour to ſet himſelf and them at Liberty. *Guarinoex* being a diſcreet and peaceable Man, and conſidering the Power of the *Spaniards*, the Swiftneſs of their Horſes, and the ill Succeſs *Caunabo*, and others of the Province of *Cibao* had met with, he refus'd to engage in a War; but being importun'd by his People, who always perſwaded him that they could get the better, and as ſome

ſay being threatned that they would chooſe another Leader, he conſented to commence the War.

CHAP. VI.

Don Bartholomew *vanquiſhes King* Guarinoex, *and goes away to viſit the Province of* Xaragua.

THE *Spaniards* in the Fort of the *Conception* perceiv'd ſome Tokens of theſe Commotions, and gave Notice thereof to thoſe of the Fort built at *Bonao*, by Means of ſome *Indians*, who continu'd faithful to them. Thoſe of *Bonao* ſent away to Don *Bartholomew* who was then at *Santo Domingo*, and with all Expedition went away to the Plain. An *Indian* made uſe of a Stratagem in carrying the Letters, which was that they being deliver'd to him in a Staff that was hollow at one End, the *Indians* having found by Experience that the *Spaniſh* Letters ſpoke, they endeavour'd to intercept them; and the Meſſenger falling into the Hands of the Guards the revolted had poſted on the Paſſes, he pretended to be dumb and lame; in ſhort anſwering them altogether by Signs, and limping, as if he was going with much Difficulty into his own Country, he eſcap'd them, becauſe they thinking he had been dumb ask'd him no Queſtions, and ſuppoſing that the Staff had been to help him on, they did not ſearch it, and thus the Letters came ſafe to Don *Bartholomew Columbus*, which prov'd the Safety of the *Spaniards*. As ſoon as Don *Bartholomew* came to the *Conception*, he advanc'd with all the

Spaniards

Spaniards ſick and well, to fall upon fifteen thouſand *Indians Guarinoex* had drawn together, with ſeveral other Lords, and attack'd them by Surprize at Midnight, becauſe they never fought in the Night, tho' they always poſted Sentinels. They kill'd many, took *Guarinoex*, and ſeveral Lords, of which Number they executed the chief Ringleaders of that War, and *Guarinoex* being carry'd to the *Conception*, above five thouſand Men follow'd with loud Cries, demanding their King. Don *Bartholomew* pitying them, and being ſenſible of *Guarinoex*'s peaceable Temper, gave him, and the other Caziques up to them, to their great Satisfaction, tho' they were leſs regarded by the *Spaniards*, as being vanquiſh'd and ſubdu'd.

AT this Time Meſſengers came to Don *Bartholomew* from *Bohechio* and *Anacaona*, with Advice, that the Tribute of *Cazabi* and Cotton was ready, for when the Seeds of Cotton are planted, the Shrubs that ſprout from them, produce Fruit in ſix or eight Months, and the higheſt of them riſe about a Fathom, tho' they begin to produce when ſhorter. Don *Bartholomew* reſolv'd to go to *Xaragua*, to gather the Tribute, and keep his Men in that Country, to give thoſe of the Plain, and others ſome Time to reſt; tho' the Soldiers were in ſuch Want of Cloaths, and other Things, brought from *Spain*, that they grew very uneaſy. *Bohechio*, his Siſter, and thirty two Lords, who had been ſummon'd to that Effect, came out to meet Don *Bartholomew*, and they had order'd many Loads of Cotton ſpun and unſpun to be brought, with Abundance of *Utias*, and Roaſted Fiſh. A large Houſe was fill'd with Cotton, for which Don *Bartholomew* return'd many Thanks, and they offer'd to give him as much *Cazabi*, as would fill another Houſe, or Houſes. He ſent Orders to the *Iſabela* for one of the two Caravels to come to the Port of *Xaragua*, to carry it away, that Harbour being a large Bay, or Inlet of the Sea, dividing the Iſland into two Parts.

One

One of which forms Cape *St. Nicholas*, ſtretching out thirty Leagues; the other which is much larger, ends in the Cape call'd *Tiburon*, which the Admiral had nam'd of *St. Raphael*, and the Bottom of the Bay reach'd within two Leagues of *Bohechio*'s Palace. Thoſe at *Iſabela* ſent the Caravel with much Joy, and when it came into the Port, *Anacaona* perſwaded her Brother to go to the Port to ſee the *Spaniſh* Canoe. They lay that Night at a little Village which was about half Way, where *Anacaona* had many Things made of Cotton, as alſo Chairs, Veſſels, and other wooden Things, wonderfully wrought, of which ſhe made Don *Bartholomew* a Preſent, ſo valuable, that he left nothing behind but what he did not like; and the Chairs were of ſuch fine Wood, that it look'd like Jeat; and among the reſt, four Bottoms of Cotton, ſo big, that a Man could ſcarce lift one of them. Tho' *Bohechio* had two very fine Canoes, *Anacaona* would not go aboard in them, but in the Pinace. The Cannon was fir'd, which put the *Indians* into ſuch a Conſternation, that they were ready to leap into the Water with the Fright, but ſeeing Don *Bartholomew* laugh, they compos'd themſelves. When they were aboard, the Seamen play'd on a Tabor and Pipe, and other Inſtruments, which very much pleas'd the *Indians*. They look'd all about the Head and Stern, went aboard the Caravel, and into the Hold, and were amaz'd. Don *Bartholomew* order'd the Sails to be ſpread, and the Caravel to take a Turn about the Sea, and return to the ſame Place, the Cazique admiring that ſo great a Veſſel ſhould make Way without Oars, and go forward and backward with the ſame Wind. When they return'd to *Xaragua*, the Caravel was loaded with *Cazabi* and Cotton, and the other Things, and went away to *Iſabela*, as Don *Bartholomew* did by Land.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

The Mutiny rais'd by Francis Roldan, *and his Companions.*

WHILST Don *Bartholomew* was at *Xaragua*, *Francis Roldan*, the Head Alcalde, a turbulent Man, who had forgot the Admiral's Bread he had eaten, deſiring to get into Authority by raiſing Commotions, and taking for his pretence Don *James Columbus*'s having order'd the Caravel which had carry'd Bread and Wine to the *Iſabela* to be laid dry, to prevent its being ſtolen by ſome Malecontents to go away into *Spain*, began to mutter among the labouring Men where he had ſome Reputation, becauſe he had been their Overſeer, as alſo with the Seamen, and other mean People, and thoſe that were moſt diſcontented, ſaying, That the Caravel would be better in the Water, and ought to be ſent into *Spain* with Letters to their Catholick Majeſties, ſince the Admiral was ſo long away; that their Wants might be reliev'd, and they not periſh with Hunger, or be deſtroy'd by the *Indians*. That the Adelantado Don *Bartholomew*, nor his Brother Don *James*, would not ſend it, becauſe they deſign'd to Revolt, and keep the Iſland to themſelves, keeping them all as Slaves, employing them in Building their Houſes and Forts, to attend them in gathering the Tributes, and enriching themſelves with Gold. The Men finding themſelves encourag'd by a Man in Authority, ſuch as the chief Alcalde, had the Impudence to ſay thoſe Things in Publick, which before

fore they ſcarce durſt Mutter in Corners. *Francis Roldan* perceiving that the Men had declar'd their Minds, requir'd they ſhould all ſign a Paper, importing, that it was for the publick Good, that the Caravel ſhould be ſet afloat, thus to engage them further, and becauſe he was very ſenſible it was not fit that their Catholick Majeſties ſhould know he had been the Ringleader of ſuch a Mutiny, he ſought after plauſible Pretences, to ground his Deſigns. He proceeded farther, to perſuade the People that the beſt way to ſecure the Friendſhip of the *Indians* to the *Spaniards*, was to quit them of the Tribute; and Advice being brought that *Guarinoex*'s *Indians* did not pay the Tribute, and that they gave Tokens of Uneaſineſs, Don *James Columbus*, thinking to put *Roldan* out of the Way of advancing his Deſign, ſent him with a conſiderable Part of the Men to the *Conception*, where he better carry'd on his Mutiny, and abus'd, and diſarm'd thoſe that would not follow him. Returning to *Iſabela*, having by Force taken the Key of the Royal Magazine, he broke the Locks in Pieces, and crying, *Long Live the King*, took all the Arms and Proviſions he thought fit for his Followers.

DON *James Columbus* came forth, with ſome honeſt Men to appeaſe the Mutiny, but *Francis Roldan* behav'd himſelf ſo inſolently, that he thought fit to retire into the Fort; and every time he had occaſion to talk to him, when he was at *Iſabela*, *Francis Roldan* was to give him Hoſtages. The Mutineers went away where the King's Cattle was, though no Cows were kill'd, being as yet kept to Breed, and as there were no Men that had any Stock of their own, their Majeſties were fain to ſet up the Breeds at their own Expence; and having taken what Cows, Mares and Colts they thought fit, they went away about the *Indian* Towns, giving out that they had quarrell'd with the Admiral's Brothers, on Account of the Tribute they

they exacted, perſuading them not to pay any, and they would defend them. Many Cauſes are ſaid to have mov'd *Francis Roldan* to that Inſolence; but the chiefeſt of them were Ambition of Command, and to be Subject to no Man, nor to the Rules obſerv'd at *Iſabela*; and believing that the Admiral would not return becauſe of the Informations *John Aguado* had carry'd againſt him, he had a Mind to place himſelf in Authority. He had with him ſeventy Men well arm'd, with whom he poſted himſelf in a Town of the Cazique *Marque*, who had taken the Name of *James Marque*, two Leagues from the Fort of the *Conception*, deſigning to make himſelf Maſter of it, and then to get Don *Bartholomew Columbus* into his Hands, being more afraid of him than of any other, becauſe he was a Man of ſingular Valour, and to kill him. From *Marque* he drew near to the Town where *Guarinoex* liv'd, whoſe Wife he was ſaid to have debauch'd; and becauſe Captain *Garzia de Barrantes*, who was there with thirty Soldiers, ſhut himſelf up in a Houſe, that he might not talk to them, and bid him to go about his Buſineſs, for thoſe thirty Men were in the King's Service, and he rang'd about as he thought fit; *Roldan* threatned to burn him and his Men, and ſeizing on his Stores of Proviſions, went away to the *Conception*, which was leſs than half a League diſtant.

THE Alcayde or Governour *Michael Balleſter* ſhut the Gates againſt him, and Don *Bartholomew Columbus*, who about this time came to the Fort of the *Magdalen*, where he heard of *Roldan*'s Inſurrection, went away to *Iſabela*, where he kept himſelf cloſe, perceiving that the Number of *Roldan*'s Men increas'd, being afraid that they were all of the ſame Mind; becauſe *James de Eſcobar*, Alcayde or Governour of the *Magdalen*, *Adrian de Moxica*, and *Peter de Valdivieſſo*, principal Men, had already join'd the Rebel, but the Alcayde *Balleſter*, adviſing him to go away to the *Con-*

ception, that they might not kill him, he got into it, the ſame being about fifteen Leagues from *Iſabela*. He thence ſent *Malaber*, to bid *Roldan* conſider the Confuſion he put the Iſland into, the Diſſervice he did their Majeſties in it, and in obſtructing the Payment of the Tribute, as alſo the Danger he brought the Chriſtians into by encouraging the *Indians* againſt them. The Effect of this Meſſage was his having an Interview with Don *Bartholomew* at the *Conception*, upon Security given. They ſpoke to one another at a Window, and Don *Bartholomew* asking him, why he led about thoſe People in ſuch ſcandalous manner, to the obſtructing of their Majeſties Service; he anſwer'd, he only drew them together to defend himſelf againſt him, becauſe it was reported, that he deſign'd to kill them all. The Adelantado anſwer'd, that he had not been truly inform'd. *Roldan* reply'd, that he and his Companions were in the King's Service, and he might ſay, where he would have them ſerve him. Don *Bartholomew* order'd him to go to the Towns of the Cazique *James Columbus*. He anſwer'd, he would not, becauſe there were no Proviſions. Don *Bartholomew* commanded him to quit the Office of chief Alcayde, and requir'd him, not to act as ſuch, or bear the Name, ſince he did the King diſſervice. Hereupon *Roldan* went away haughtier than he had been before to the Lands of the Cazique *Manicaotex*, from whom he drew the three Marks of Gold and better, he was to pay to the King, and call'd him Brother, and to keep him the more ſubmiſſive he led about with him a Son, and a Nephew of the Cazique, allowing all that follow'd him, to live lewdly, in a Libertine arrogant manner, becauſe the *Indians* dreading them, were ready at their Command. *Roldan* had now got ſome Horſes, for ever ſince *John Aguado* went away he had provided many Horſe-ſhoes, which had not been neceſſary till then, whence it was inferr'd, that *Aguado*'s Indiſcreti-

on,

on, and his ill Behaviour towards the Admiral, were the Occaſion of this Revolt, and that *Francis Roldan* had intended it ever ſince that time.

MEN daily reſorting to him he grew more haughty and obſtinate, reſolving to get Don *Bartholomew* into his Hands, and intending to Beſiege him in the *Conception*; of which *Gonzalo Gomez Collado* gave him Notice, by Means of *Gonçalo de la Rambla*, who adher'd to Don *Bartholomew*, warning him, to take heed whom he truſted, and that in caſe he could not tell it to Don *Bartholomew*, he ſhould impart it to *Janes de Salamanca*. Don *Bartholomew* being in this Affliction, it pleas'd God he receiv'd Advice, that *Peter Hernandez Coronel*, Chief Alguazil of the Iſland, who went into *Spain* with the Admiral, was arriv'd in the Port, with the two Caravels of Proviſions, on the 3d of *February* 1498, which the Admiral had ſent, of the eight he had demanded of their Majeſties, wherein he had been Expeditious, to relieve the Want he judg'd there was in the Iſland, though he did not imagine there could be any Inſurrection.

CHAP. VIII.

The King confirms to Don Bartholomew Columbus *the Title of* Adelantado, *or Lord Lieutenant. Other Inſurrections of the* Indians.

THE *Adelantado* reſolv'd to repair to *Santo Domingo* to ſecure the Caravels, and *Francis Roldan* being inform'd of it, he alſo reſolv'd to go with his Men to that City; but being afraid of Don *Bartholomew*, becauſe the Inhabitants of the Place were well affected to him, and with thoſe he had in the Caravels he might be

able to oppoſe him, he halted five Leagues from *Santo Domingo.* As ſoon as Don *Bartholomew* receiv'd his Diſpatches, he publiſh'd the Honour their Majeſties had done him, in confirming to him the Title of *Adelantado*, or Lord Lieutenant of the *Indies*, conferr'd on him by his Brother, and the many Favours their Majeſties had conferr'd on the Admiral, who was preparing to come over with ſix Sail, which gave much Satisfaction to all thoſe that continu'd in the Service of their Majeſties. The *Adelantado* being deſirous that the Admiral, at his return ſhould find the Iſland in a peaceable Condition, ſent *Peter Hernandez Coronel* to perſuade *Roldan* to ſubmit himſelf to their Majeſties, and to offer him a Pardon for all paſt Crimes and Offences. At his Arrival, thoſe who were upon Guard preſented their Croſs-Bows, and ſtopping him, ſaid, Stand off Traytors, for if you had ſtay'd away one Week longer, we had been all alike. He conferr'd with *Francis Roldan*, repreſented to him the diſſervice he did to the Crown, the Miſchiefs he occaſion'd, the Danger he was in, and how much better it was to live in Peace; but was ſent away with haughty and ſcandalous Anſwers, and *Francis Roldan*, with his Gang, went away to the Province of *Xaragua*, where, by reaſon of the Deliciouſneſs and Fertility of the Country, they had the opportunity of living after their licentious manner.

THE *Adelantado* finding *Roldan* incorrigible, proceeded againſt him in due Form of Law, made Proclamation for him and all his Followers to come in and ſubmit themſelves, and in Concluſion declar'd them Rebels and Traytors. The two Caravels had brought over ninety labouring Men to work in the Mines, and cut Brazil Wood, of which there was thought to be a great Quantity, upon Condition, that they ſhould pay to the King a certain Proportion every Day of the Gold they found, and the reſt ſhould be for themſelves;

themſelves; and of that Number fourteen were appointed to Sow and Till the Land. The *Indians* of the Plain, though they were much moleſted by the Rebels, and had ſome Vexations from thoſe that continu'd Loyal, the *Adelantado* being oblig'd to connive a little, for fear they ſhould deſert to *Roldan*; bore all patiently, without making any Commotion, notwithſtanding they were encourag'd to it by the Mutineers; becauſe *Guarinoex* was naturally of ſo peaceable a Diſpoſition, that he rather choſe to leave his Country, and retire, with many of his People into the Lands of *Mayobanex*, call'd *El Cabron*, or the He-goat, being on the Mountains, and Sides of them as far as the North Sea, beyond the Breadth of the Plain, for the Deſcents to the Southward were in the Dominion of *Guarinoex*. *Mayobanex* was Lord of the Lands, call'd of the *Ciguayos*, a Mountain People, who wore their Hair down to the Waſte, and look'd upon themſelves as very brave. He gave *Guarinoex* a good Reception, with his Wife and Children, and thoſe of the *Conception* miſſing him, ſent Word to *Santo Domingo* that he was revolted; whereupon Don *Bartholomew* went away with ninety of the ableſt Men, and ſome Horſe to the *Conception*, and enquiring by the Way where *Guarinoex* was, though many deny'd it, found out that he was among the *Ciguayos*. He march'd thither, and having paſs'd the great Mountains, came down into the Vale, through which a great River runs, where he underſtood, that a mighty Army of thoſe *Indians* was ready to engage him. Soon after they appear'd ſhouting in an hideous manner, and ſhooting vaſt Flights of Arrows; but the Horſemen wounded ſo many with their Spears, that they fled into the Mountains. The *Spaniards* lay there that Night, and the next Day were inform'd by an *Indian*, that *Mayobanex*'s Town was four Leagues from thence, and he there with a great Number of Men to give Battle.

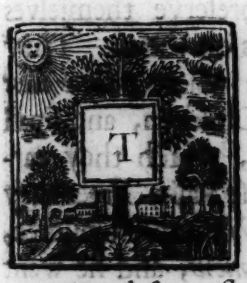
THE

THE *Indians* loſing no Courage, lay about the Mountains, and when they thought the *Spaniards* were not upon their Guard, ſhot at and wounded ſome with their Arrows; but the Chriſtians purſuing kill'd many, and took ſome Priſoners. By one of them Don *Bartholomew* ſent Word to *Mayobanex*, that he was not come to make War on him, but if he would deliver up *Guarinoex* to him, he would be his Friend, otherwiſe he would ruin him. The Anſwer *Mayobanex* return'd was this, "Tell the Chriſtians, that *Guarinoex* is a good and virtuous Man, that he has never done harm to any Man, and therefore deſerves Compaſſion; and that they are wicked Uſurpers of the Lands of others, and therefore I do not value their Friendſhip, but will protect *Guarinoex*." Upon this Anſwer, the *Adelantado* did much Harm in the Country. He then again ſent to acquaint *Mayobanex*, that in regard he was not willing quite to deſtroy him, he ſhould ſend ſome Perſon to treat of Peace. He ſent a Prime Man, attended by two others. Don *Bartholomew* told him, he requir'd nothing but *Guarinoex*, who was guilty of an Offence, in having abſconded, and refuſing to pay the Tribute to the King of *Spain*, and that he would be his Friend if he deliver'd him into his Hands. *Mayobanex* acquainted his People with this demand, who anſwer'd, that he ſhould deliver up *Guarinoex*, to avoid a War. He reply'd, it was not reaſonable to deliver him up to his Enemies, ſince he was a good Man, and had wrong'd no Body, had always been his Friend, and he was much oblig'd to him, for having taught him, and the Queen his Wife to make the *Areyto* of the *Maguá*; that is, to Dance the Dance of the Plain, where *Guarinoex*'s Kingdom was, which was highly valu'd; and above all, becauſe he had fled to him, and his Kingdom for Protection, and he had promis'd to defend him, ſo that whatſoever the conſequence might be, he would

would not abandon him. He call'd *Guarinoex* to him, they both wept, he comforted, and promis'd to protect him, though he ſhould loſe his Kingdom by it. Then he order'd Spies to lie on the Ways, and poſted Guards to kill all that ſhould offer to paſs.

CHAP. IX.

The Adelantado Don Bartholomew Columbus, *takes the two Kings* Mayobanex *and* Guarinoex *Priſoners; and the Admiral ſails from* Spain *upon new Diſcoveries.*



THE Adelantado again ſent two Meſſengers to *Mayobanex*, one of them a Priſoner he had taken in the War, and the other his Acquaintance of the Plain, and Subject to *Guarinoex*; following them himſelf ſome Way with ten Foot, and four Horſemen, and ſoon found them both kill'd, which much griev'd him, and he thereupon reſolv'd to ruin *Mayobanex*, proceeding accordingly to Fight him; but as ſoon as he came up all the *Indians* forſook their King, being unwilling to expoſe themſelves to the Croſs-Bows, Spears, and Swords. When *Mayobanex* perceiv'd none would ſtand by him but ſome of his Friends, Kindred, and Relations, he thought fit alſo to betake himſelf to the Mountains. The *Ciguayos* being incens'd againſt *Guarinoex*, becauſe he had been the Occaſion of their Ruin, they reſolv'd to deliver him up; but he being ſenſible of it fled alſo into the

the Mountains, where the *Spaniards* were not at their Eaſe, for they endur'd much Hunger and Thirſt during three Months they ſpent in this War; for which Reaſon they importun'd the Adelantado to permit them to return to the Plain, ſince the *Indians* were routed. He gave them leave, and ſtay'd himſelf with thirty Men, with whom he went about ſeeking after thoſe two Caziques, from Town to Town, and from Hill to Hill. He accidentally met two *Indians*, who were going to get ſome Proviſion for *Mayobanex*, and though they wonderfully kept the ſecret they were entruſted with by their Lord, after having been much rack'd, they confeſs'd where he was, and twelve *Spaniards* offer'd to go fetch him. They ſtript, and anointed their Bodies with a ſort of black Dye, and ſome part Red, being the Fruit of a Tree they call *Biſa*, which is practis'd by the *Indians* when they are in War, or about the Country, to preſerve themſelves from the Sun, by the Cruſt it makes on them. They took Guides, and came to the place where *Mayobanex* lay very ſecurely with his Wife, Children, and ſmall Family. They drew their Swords, which they carry'd cover'd with the Leaves of thoſe Palm Trees they call *Yaguas*, and took him, and his Wife and Children, whom they carry'd to Don *Bartholomew*, and he went away with them to the *Conception*. With *Mayobanex* was taken a very beautiful Kinſwoman of his, whom he had given in Marriage to a Lord of a certain Part of the Province of the *Ciguayos*. When her Husband, who was alſo abſconded on the Mountains, heard of it, he was ſo much concern'd, that he went, and with many Tears intreated Don *Bartholomew* to give him his Wife, which he very freely did. The *Indian* was ſo thankful, that he brought four or five thouſand *Indians* with *Coas*, which are Staves hardned in the Fire us'd by them inſtead of Spades, for him to appoint where he ſhould ſow Corn for him. The place was accordingly

accordingly appointed, and they made ſuch a Plantation, as would be then worth 30000 Ducats. All the *Ciguayos* conceited that ſince Don *Bartholomew* had ſet that Lady at Liberty, ſhe being very famous in the Country, they might obtain the ſame for their King. Many of them went with Preſents of *Utias* and Fiſh, which was what their Country afforded, to beg him, promiſing that he ſhould ever after continue in Obedience. He ſet the Queen, the Children and Servants at Liberty, but would not releaſe the King. *Guarinoex* being diſtreſs'd with Want in the Place where he lay hid, went out to ſeek ſomething to eat, and being ſeen by the *Ciguayos*, they going to viſit *Mayobanex*, acquainted Don *Bartholomew*, who immediately ſent ſome Men, and they conducted him to the *Conception*.

Peter Alonſo Niño, who ſail'd from *Hiſpaniola*, with three Ships freighted with Slaves, arriv'd at *Cadiz* the 29th of *October*, and writ to Court that he had brought much Gold. This being believ'd, the ſix Millions of Maravedies that had been appointed for fitting out the Admiral, were apply'd to ſome other uſe, and he was order'd to take up that Sum out of the Gold *Peter Alonſo Niño* ſaid he had brought. Upon this Notion Things continu'd till the end of *December*, when he arriv'd at Court with the Letters, and they were undeceiv'd, that by the Gold he meant the Slaves he had brought. Juſt as the Admiral was upon the Point of being diſpatch'd, hapned the Death of King *John* the Second of *Portugal*; he was ſucceeded by Don *Emanuel*, Duke of *Beja*, who marry'd the Lady *Elizabeth*, Princeſs of *Spain*; and ſoon after dy'd Don *John*, Heir to the Crown, to the extraordinary Affliction of the whole Kingdom, and all People from the higheſt to the loweſt clad themſelves in White Serge, which was the laſt Time that ſort of Mourning was worn in *Spain*. Theſe and ſome other Accidents obſtructed the Admiral's Diſpatch.

AT length he ſail'd over the Bar of *Sanlucar* on *Wedneſday* the 30th of *May*, with ſix Ships, deſigning to diſcover new Lands; and for as much as there was Intelligence that a *Portugueſe* Fleet lay in wait for him at Cape St. *Vincent*, giving them the ſlip, he ſtood away for the Iſland of *Madera*, touch'd at *Puerto Santo* on the 7th of *June*, and found it in an Uproar, imagining that his Ships had been *French*. He heard Maſs, wooded and water'd, and then proceeded to *Madera*, which is fifteen Leagues diſtant, where he was joyfully receiv'd, becauſe they knew him. *Tueſday* the 19th he arriv'd at *la Gomera*, where he found a *French* Ship, with two *Spaniſh* it had taken. He retook one of them, and ſent after the *Frenchman*, and ſix *Spaniards* that were aboard the other, ſeeing their Relief at Hand, drove the *French* that guarded them under Hatches, and ſail'd away to the Admiral. He reſolv'd to ſend directly from *Gomera* the three Ships with Proviſions for *Hiſpaniola*, believing the People there muſt be in Want, and appointed *Alonſo Sanches de Carvajal* of *Baeça*, a worthy Man, Captain of the firſt of them; *Peter de Arana*, a Native of *Cordova*, a diſcreet Perſon, Kinſman to Captain *Arana*, who had been left Governour of the Fort of the *Nativity*, at the firſt Diſcovery, Commander of the ſecond, and over the third he placed *John Antony Columbus*, a Relation of his own, of much Capacity and Judgment. He gave them their Inſtructions, and order'd that each of them ſhould command a Week in Chief, as to the Sailing part, and carrying the Light; that they ſhould ſail Weſt and by South 850 Leagues, and then they would fall in with the Iſland *Dominica*, whence they ſhould ſteer Weſt-North-Weſt, to fetch the Iſland of St. *John*, then keep along the South ſide of it, that being the true Courſe for the new *Iſabela*, which is *Santo Domingo*.

THE

THE Admiral being furniſh'd with what he wanted, ſet Sail on the 12th of *June* for the Iſland of *Hierro*, which is fifteen Leagues from *Gomera*, and one of the *Canary* Iſlands, the fartheſt to the Weſtward. He deſign'd in the Name of the moſt Holy Trinity, as he always was wont to ſay, to Sail to the Southward of them, till he came under the Equinoctial, and ſo proceed to the Weſtward, till the Iſland *Hiſpaniola* ſhould bear North-Weſt from him, to ſee what Iſlands or Continent were in that Part. He ſaid, it was his Opinion, that no Man had ever ſail'd that Courſe, and that the Sea there was utterly unknown. When paſs'd the Iſland *Hierro*, he diſmiſs'd the three Ships, and with one Ship and two Caravels ſtood away for the Iſlands of *Cabo Verde*, which he ſaid bore a falſe Name, for he had always found them dry, and barren. *Wedneſday* the 27th of *June*, he diſcover'd the firſt of them, call'd *de la Sal*, or of Salt, which is ſmall; he proceeded to that of *Buena Viſta*, and that is extraordinary Barren. He anchor'd cloſe by a ſmall Iſland, whither all the Lepers in *Portugal* went to be cur'd, by eating the Fleſh of the Tortoiſes, and frequently waſhing with their Blood; for in the Months of *June*, *July*, and *Auguſt*, abundance of them reſort thither from the Continent, which is the Country of the Blacks, to lay their Eggs in the Sand, where they ſcratch a Hole, and leave above five hundred Eggs, as big as a Hen's, which being cover'd with Sand, are hatch'd by the Sun, and the little Tortoiſes run into the Sea. The Men there waiting for the Tortoiſes turn them on their Backs, and then they cannot recover themſelves.

THE ſound People living on that Iſland were only ſix or ſeven Inhabitants, whoſe whole Employment was to kill wild Goats, and ſend their Skins ſalted to *Portugal*, and ſometimes they kill'd ſo many in a Year, that the Skins were worth 2000 Ducats. Thoſe

Creatures were ſo much increas'd from only eight Head of them, and thoſe Men that kill'd them were ſometimes four or five Months without drinking any Wine, or eating Bread, or any other Thing beſides the Fleſh of thoſe Goats, ſome Fiſh, and Tortoiſes. The Admiral ſail'd from thence on the 30th of *June*, for the Iſland of *Santiago*, where he arriv'd on *Sunday*, being twenty-eight Leagues diſtant, and it is the chiefeſt of them. He thought to have taken Cows aboard, to carry to the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*, becauſe their Majeſties had order'd him ſo to do, but was oblig'd to deſiſt, becauſe the Air of that Iſland being very unhealthy, the Men began to ſicken. Beſides, that he reſolv'd to ſail to the Southward to find out whether King *John* of *Portugal* had been miſtaken, who affirm'd that there was a Continent to the Southward. *Wedneſday* the 4th of *July*, he gave Orders to ſteer South-Weſt, having never ſeen the Sun, or Stars, ſince his Arrival at the Iſlands of *Cabo Verde*, the Sky being continually cover'd with a thick Fog. He alſo ſaid, he deſign'd by holding that Courſe to find out the Truth of what the *Indians* of the Iſland *Hiſpaniola* reported, *viz.* That there had come thither from the South and South-Eaſt, a black People, who had the Heads of their Javelins of a ſort of Metal, which they call *Guanin*, ſome of which he had ſent to their Majeſties, and the Aſſay of it being taken, it appear'd, that of thirty-two Parts, eighteen were Gold, ſix Silver, and the other eight Copper.

CHAP. X.

The Admiral ſuffers very much during this Voyage, and diſcovers the Iſland de la Trinidad, *or of the Trinity, and the Continent.*

HOLDING on his Courſe South-Weſt, he found ſome of thoſe Weeds he had met with in the direct Way to *Hiſpaniola.* Having ſail'd one hundred and twenty Leagues, as ſoon as it was Night he took the Latitude, and found the North-Star was in five Degrees; and *Friday* the thirteenth of *July*, the Heat was ſo violent, that he was afraid the Ships would take Fire, and the Men periſh; and it was ſo ſuddenly that the Wind ceas'd, and the exceſſive Heat enſu'd, that no Man durſt go down between Decks, to take Care of the Casks of Wine and Water, that were falling in Pieces, the Hoops flying off them. The Wheat burnt like Fire, the Bacon, and Salt Meat fry'd, and was ſpoilt. This Heat continu'd eight Days; the firſt of them was fair, ſo that the Sun parch'd them, the other ſeven it rain'd and was cloudy, and yet they found no Relief, but were melted. *Saturday* the fourteenth of *July*, he found himſelf in ſeven Degrees of North Latitude, and they ſaw ſome black and white Daws, being Birds that do not go far from Land. The fifteenth the Admiral fell ill of the Gout, for Want of Sleep, and yet ſtill he watch'd. This Day they ſaw ſome Fiſhes they call *Botos*, which have very ſhort chubby Heads. *Thurſday* the nineteenth

the

the Air was ſo burning hot, that they thought they ſhould have been burnt in the Ships; but immediately there enſu'd a fair Gale, that deliver'd them from that Heat, and they ſail'd ſeventeen Days to the Weſtward, deſigning to turn again to the South, ſo that *Hiſpaniola* might bear North, where the Admiral believ'd he ſhould find Land, either before or after he came to that Point; and there he hop'd to refit his Ships, which were very Leaky by Reaſon of the late Heat, and to recover the Proviſions in Order to carry them to *Hiſpaniola*, tho' they were already damag'd.

Sunday the 22d of *July*, a vaſt Multitude of Birds was ſeen Flying from the Weſt-South-Weſt towards the North-Eaſt, and the like on *Monday* following; ſoon after a Gull came aboard the Admiral, and by Reaſon of theſe Tokens he hop'd to ſee the Land very ſoon; and the 31ſt of *July* being come, and no Land appearing, and Water growing ſhort, he reſolv'd to alter his Courſe, and ſtood to the Weſtward, ſtill inclining to the Right-hand, to come in upon *Dominica*, or ſome one of the Iſlands of the *Canibals*, now call'd *Caribbee* Iſland, ordering to ſteer North and by Eaſt, which he held till Noon. A Sailor, being a Servant to the Admiral, whoſe Name was *Alonſo Perez*, born at *Huelva*, went up to the round Top, and ſpy'd Land to the South-Eaſt, about fifteen Leagues diſtant, and ſeem'd to be three Mountains. They immediately ſung the Hymn *Salve Regina*, with other Devotions to the Bleſſed Virgin. Having thus ſpy'd Land, he alter'd his Courſe from the *Caribbee* Iſlands, where he deſign'd to have water'd, and ſtood for a Cape that appear'd to the Weſtward, which he call'd *de la Galera*, or the Galley Point, on Account of a great Rock on it, which at a Diſtance look'd like a Galley under Sail. When they came to Land, they found a good Port, but could not enter, becauſe it had not Water enough. He paſs'd on to the Point he had

ſeen,

ſeen, being ſeven Leagues to the Southward, without finding any Harbour, and obſerv'd that the Woods reach'd down to the Sea, all along the Coaſt. Some Men were ſeen in a Canoe, at a Diſtance, but they fled, and it appear'd, that this was an Iſland, which he call'd *la Trinidad*, or the Trinity, having promis'd to give that Name to the firſt he ſhould diſcover. The Land was high, pleaſant, and well cultivated. *Wedneſday* the 1ſt of *Auguſt*, the Admiral advanc'd five Leagues along the Coaſt, to the Weſtward, and came to a Point, where he anchor'd with his three Ships, and took in Water from Springs and Brooks, to the great Satisfaction of the Men. They found the Track of People, fiſhing Tackle, and the Footſteps of Goats as they thought, which prov'd to be of Deer, there being many in that Iſland. Having ſeen many Towns in this Iſland, they ſaw another to the Southward, which ſeem'd to be twenty Leagues long, and he call'd it *Iſla Santa*, or Holy Iſland. All the way from *Punta de la Galera*, to the Point where they water'd, which he nam'd *Punta de la Playa*, or the Point of the Strand; though the Land was good, there was no Harbour; but there were many Rivers, and thick Woods very agreeable, and ſtill the Length of the Holy Iſland ſeem'd greater. Seeking out for a Harbour, on *Thurſday* the 2d of *Auguſt*, he arriv'd at the Point of the Iſland of the *Trinity*, which he call'd *Punta del Arenal*, or Sandy Point, being to the Weſtward, and he was then got into the Bay he call'd *de la Ballena*, or of the Whale, without knowing that he was near the Continent.

HE gueſs'd that the Iſland of the *Trinity* extended in Length from Cape *de la Galera*, to *Punta del Arenal* thirty-five Leagues, though it is above forty-five; but the Admiral proceeding along it at ſeveral Times, could not make an exact Computation. At *Punta del Arenal* he order'd the Men to go aſhore, to refreſh themſelves, becauſe they were much tir'd and fatigu'd. A Cazique

of

of the Iſland was come thither, and obſerving that the Admiral had a Cap on of Crimſon Velvet, he paid him great Reſpect, took off a Circle of Gold he had on his own Head, and put it on the Admiral's, and with the other Hand took off his Cap, and put it on his own, being very much pleas'd with it. This Day a great Canoe, carrying twenty-five Men, came from the Eaſtward towards the Ships, and being about Musket-ſhot from them, they gave over Rowing, and cry'd aloud, uttering many Words, which the Admiral ſuppos'd imported to ask, who they were, as is uſual among thoſe People. By way of Anſwer he ſhow'd them ſome little Braſs Baſons, and other glittering Things, to entice them to come near the Ships; but they advancing very little, the Admiral order'd his Men to play on a Tabor and Pipe, and the Youth's to dance, thinking to pleaſe them, which prov'd quite contrary, for they took it for a Signal of War, and quitting their Oars, laid hold of their Targets, and Bows, and ſhot a great Flight of Arrows. The Admiral directed the Muſick to ceaſe, and ſome Croſs-Bows to be brought, but only two of them to be ſhot; whereupon the *Indians* immediately laid down their Arms, and ran in cloſe under the Stern of another Caravel, the Pilot whereof went down into the Canoe, entertain'd them, and gave one that ſeem'd to be a principal Perſon a red Cap. They deſir'd him to go aſhore, and they would give him ſuch as they had; but as he was going in his Boat to ask leave of the Admiral, becauſe it was not the direct way, the *Indians* went away. They were all young, well adorn'd after their Way, of agreeable Countenances, and whiter than the *Indians* of the Iſlands. Their Hair was long, and ſmooth, cut after the *Spaniſh* Faſhion. About their Heads they ty'd a Cotton Cloth, curiouſly wrought, and of ſeveral Colours, and another about their Waſte to cover their Nakedneſs. The Admiral wonder'd, that being there

there ſo near the Equinoctial, he felt Cold every Morning, though it was in the Dog Days; as alſo, that the Water ran ſtronger to the Weſt than the River of *Sevil*, that the Sea Water ebb'd and flow'd above ſixty-five Paces more than at *San Lucar de Barrameda*, and that the Current ſet ſo ſtrong between the Iſland of the *Trinity*, and *Santa*, which are two Leagues aſunder, by him afterwards call'd *Gracia*, not knowing as yet that it was the Continent, that it run like a rapid River.

THEY found the ſame ſorts of Fruit as in *Hiſpaniola*, and the Trees, Soil, and Climate were alike. They alſo found very large Oyſters, an infinite Quantity of Fiſh; Parrots as large as Pullets, of a light Green, ſome Whitiſh, and others with ſome Red, and Yellow; beſides others all Red, except ſome blue Feathers in their Wings, and ſome black; but ſuch as do not talk, and are only agreeable to the Eye. The Admiral being at Point *del Arenal*, which is the laſt of the Iſland of the *Trinity*, he ſaw towards the North-Weſt, at about fifteen Leagues diſtance, the Point of that he till then call'd *Iſla Santa*, or Holy Iſland, which prov'd to be the Province he afterwards call'd *Paria*; and believing it to be another Iſland, he gave it the Name of *Gracia*, or Grace, as has been ſaid, and he thought it extraordinary high Land, and ſo it is, for a vaſt Ridge of Mountains runs along there. He reſolv'd to ſee that Iſland of *Grace*, and by reaſon that the Streight through which he paſs'd into the Bay *de la Ballena*, or of the Whale, was but two Leagues over, there ſet ſo ſtrong a Current from towards *Punta del Arenal*, that is from the Southward, out of the River *Yuyapari*, which lay to the Southward, and was not yet known to the Admiral, and it made ſuch a mighty Noiſe, and Roaring, that they were all frighted, and thought they ſhould not have eſcap'd that Danger. The Sea Water on the other Hand oppoſing

that which came from the Land, ſwell'd up, forming a Ridge of a conſiderable Height which lifted the Admiral's Ship to the top, the like whereof he had never ſeen, nor heard before. The other Ship, which had not yet weigh'd, was forc'd out to Sea from its Anchors, and the Admiral ſail'd on, till he got out of that ſwelling, in Safety; and in reſpect of the Danger he had been there in, he call'd that place *Boca del Drago*, that is, *The Dragon's Mouth.*

BEING come up to the Continent, which he ſtill thought to be an Iſland, he ſpy'd near the aforeſaid Point, two ſmall Iſlands in the midſt of another Mouth, or Entrance, forming that Cape which he call'd *Boto*, that is, Blunt, becauſe it appear'd ſo; and another Cape of the Iſland of the *Trinity* he call'd *de Lepa*, the diſtance between them being five Leagues, with two little Iſlands in the middle, one of which he nam'd *el Caracol*, or the Snail, and the other *el Delfin*, or the Dolphin. The Narrowneſs of the place, the Violence of the great River *Yuyapari*, and the Waves of the Sea made the going into and out of this Bay very dangerous; and therefore, the Admiral, as has been ſaid, call'd that Streight the *Dragon's Mouth*, which Name it holds to this Day. This River that falls into the Bay of *la Ballena*, or of the Whale, runs through the Country above four hundred Leagues, and as it brings down an immenſe Quantity of Water eſpecially in *July* and *Auguſt*, about which time the Admiral was there, the Rains falling then as they do in *Spain* in *October* and *November*, and the Paſſage between the Continent and the Iſland of the *Trinity* being too narrow for ſuch a quantity of oppoſite Waters, when they meet there is a mighty ſtruggle between them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

The Admiral proceeds on his Diſcovery, and finds the Bay of Perlas, *or Pearls, and the Iſland* Margarita.

AS the Admiral lay at the Point of Cape *de Lapa*, he diſcover'd very high Land to the North-Weſt, at twenty-ſix Leagues diſtance, which he nam'd *Bellaforma*, becauſe it look'd well, and not knowing he was ſo near the Continent, by reaſon there were many Outlets, he took them to be Iſlands. *Sunday* the 5th of *Auguſt* he ſail'd five Leagues from Cape *Lapa*, and ſaw very good Harbours cloſe to one another. He ſent the Boats aſhore, and the Men found Fiſh, Fire, the Track of People, and a great Houſe uncover'd. He proceeded eight Leagues farther, ſtill diſcovering good Harbours, much Land till'd, and many Rivers. Going aſhore they found well taſted Grapes, Mirabolans, Apples, and a ſort of Fruit that look'd like Oranges, and within were like Figs, and ſaw many Monkeys. *Monday* the 6th he ſail'd five Leagues. A Canoe, with five Men in it came towards the Caravel that was neareſt to the Land; the Pilot call'd the *Indians*, giving them to underſtand that he would go aſhore, and as ſoon as he got into the Canoe, he overſet it, and ſwimming about, took and carry'd the *Indians* to the Admiral. Their Complexion was like the others in thoſe Parts. Some of them had very long Hair, and others ſhort, as was then the Faſhion in *Spain*, but none clipp'd cloſe as in *Hiſpaniola*, and the

other Iſlands. They were of a proportionable Stature, had their Privy-Members ty'd up and cover'd, and the Women all ſtark naked. The Admiral gave thoſe *Indians* Hawks-bells, Glaſs Beads, and Sugar, and ſent them aſhore, becauſe a great Multitude of People appear'd on the ſhore, and as ſoon as they underſtood how well the others had been entertain'd, if there had been Canoes enough they would have all gone aboard. The Admiral us'd them well, gave them Toys, ask'd them Queſtions, and they anſwer'd, but they did not underſtand one another. They brought him Bread and Water, and a ſort of Liquor like green Wine. All of them had Targets, Bows, and poiſon'd Arrows. Before they enter'd they ſmelt to the Boats, and afterwards to the Men. *Wedneſday* the 7th abundance of peaceable *Indians* came, bringing Bread, *Indian* Corn, and Eatables, as alſo Pitchers of Liquor, ſome of it as white as Milk, taſting like Wine, and ſome Green made of Fruit and Mayz. They valu'd not the Beads the Admiral gave them; but were highly pleas'd with the Hawks-bells, they had a great value for Tin, and were fond of as much as a Tag, and the like they were in *Hiſpaniola.* They call'd it *Turey*, as if it were come from Heaven, for they call'd Heaven *Turey*, and found a certain Scent in it that much pleas'd them, and whatſoever was given them they ſmelt to. They carry'd abundance of Parrots of three ſorts, and Bits of Cotton Cloth well wrought, and wove of ſeveral Colours.

THE Admiral would willingly have taken half a dozen *Indians* to carry away with him, but could not, for before Night came on they left the Ships. The next Morning a Canoe with twelve Men went aboard the Admiral, ſix of whom he took, and ſent the reſt aſhore. He proceeded to *Punta del Aguja*, or Cape Needle, whence he could ſee moſt delightful Lands, and well peopled, and being come before a Town, which

which for its Beauty he call'd the *Gardens*, having a vaſt Number of Houſes and People, he anchor'd, and many reſorted to the Ships, with their wrought Clouts about their Heads, and Privy-Parts, like the little Veils worn by the *Mooriſh* Women. They wore ſome little Plates of Gold about their Necks, and the *Indians* that were aboard ſaid there was Plenty of it in thoſe Parts, and ſhow'd how they gather'd it. The Admiral conſidering that he was above three hundred Leagues from *Hiſpaniola*, and that his Proviſions decay'd, made no long Stay in that Country, which he thought very agreeable, full of good Houſes, and inhabited by a polite and warlike People. Being come to Point *Aguja*, he ſpy'd another to the Southward, which he thought to be an Iſland, running out South-Eaſt and North-Weſt, very large, and the Land high. He gave it the Name of *Sabeta*, and in the Afternoon ſaw another, and they were Parts of the Continent. He anchor'd at the *Gardens*, many Canoes great and ſmall came aboard with abundance of People, wearing Pieces of Gold about their Necks, in the Shape of a Horſe-ſhoe, and though they ſeem'd to value it, they would have given all for Hawks-bells; but he had none, his Stock being ſpent. However ſome Gold he got, which was very low, and they told him, there were Iſlands thereabouts that yielded much ſuch Gold, but that the Men were *Canibals*, and they ſaw an *Indian* with a Grain of Gold as big as an Apple. More Canoes came ſtill, all the People wearing Gold, Collars, and Beads of abundance of ſorts, their Clouts ty'd about their Heads, their Hair cut ſhort, which look'd well.

THERE fell very much Rain, which hindred many more going aboard. Some Women went, who had Strings of little Beads about their Arms, and among them ſome Seed-Pearl, as alſo ſome large, which ſet the *Spaniards* agog. The Admiral ask'd, where

where they found them? They ſhow'd him the Mother of Pearl, and by very intelligible Signs gave him to underſtand, that they were found to the Weſtward, behind that Iſland, which was Cape *Lapa*, being the Point of the Province of *Paria*, and the Continent, which he ſtill believed to be an Iſland. He ſent the Boats aſhore, and they found the People ſo tractable, that though the Sailors went not with a Deſign to land, two Prime Men oblig'd them to go, and conducted them with abundance of People to a Houſe, where they entertain'd, and gave them to eat Bread and Fruit of ſeveral ſorts, and to drink that ſort of white Liquor before-mention'd, and another Red, of a good Taſte; the Men all the while keeping together at one end of the Houſe, and the Women at the other. When they had been ſo treated in that Houſe by the eldeſt of thoſe two Prime Men, the youngeſt carry'd them to another, and treated them in the ſame manner. It ſeem'd to them that the one was the Cazique, and the other his Son, and thus the Sailors return'd very well ſatisfy'd to their Boats. They thought thoſe People of a very good Stature, whiter than any other *Indians*, their Hair better and well cut, and they ſociable; the Country delightful and cool, which was admir'd, by reaſon of its being ſo near the Equinoctial. The Admiral call'd this which he thought to be an Iſland *Paria*.

Friday the 10th he ſail'd to the Weſtward, ſeeking ſome Paſſage to get clear of thoſe which he took to be Iſlands. and nam'd them *Yſabeta*, and *Tramontana*, being part of the Continent, and the *Indians* he had aboard ſaid the Pearls were found farther Weſtward. He ſail'd on in that Bay, and ſent the little Caravel to ſee, whether there was any Paſſage out to the Northward, becauſe oppoſite to *Yſabeta*, and the Continent, there appear'd a very high and beautiful Iſland.

THE

THE Caravel return'd, and brought an Account, that they had found a large Bay, and in it four ſpacious Openings, that look'd like ſmall Bays, and a River at the end of each of them, which he call'd the *Bay of Pearls*, though there are none in it. The Admiral believ'd thoſe four Openings were four Iſlands, which form'd that Bay of forty Leagues of all a freſh Sea, but the Mariners affirm'd they were Mouths of Rivers, and ſo it prov'd, at leaſt in two of them, for the great River *Yuyapari* ran out at one, and that of *Caurari* at the other; and though the Admiral would have diſcover'd all very particularly, he could not ſtay for the Reaſons before-mention'd; but reſolv'd to ſail for *Hiſpaniola*, to ſend for Men and Proviſions into *Spain*, and order his Brother the Adelantado to continue this Diſcovery; to which purpoſe, on the 11th of *Auguſt* he ſtruck over to the Eaſtward, in order to paſs through between the Point of *Paria*, and the Continent. He advanc'd to a good Harbour, which he call'd *Puerto de Gatos*, or Cat's Port, which is near the Mouth where the two Iſlands *del Caracol*, and *del Delphin* lie, between the Capes of *Lapa* and *Boto*. There he came to an Anchor on *Sunday* the 13th, to ſail out at that Mouth on *Monday* following. The Boat was ſent to take a view of another Harbour cloſe by, which was alſo good, and near it were ſome Fiſhermen's Houſes, for which Reaſon he call'd it *Puerto de las Cabañas*, or the Port of Cottages. Near the Sea they ſaw many Mirabolan Trees, with abundance of Oyſters ſticking to the Branches that hung over the Sea, and open to receive the Dew.

Monday the 14th he advanc'd to Cape *Lapa*, which is that of *Paria*, to paſs out Northward, through the opening which he call'd the *Dragon's Mouth*, which is between Point *Lapa* to the Weſtward, and Cape *Boto*, being the utmoſt of *Trinity* Iſland to the Eaſtward, the Diſtance between the two Capes being a League and a half,

half, beyond the ſmall Iſlands that lie in the middle, for from Point *Lapa* to Cape *Boto* is five Leagues. Being come to the *Dragon's Mouth* before Noon, he found a great Struggle between the freſh Water to get out to Sea, and the ſalt Sea Water to paſs through into the Bay, and this Contention was ſuch that it rais'd the Water up in high Ridges, ſo that they were in Danger of periſhing again, as they had been at their firſt coming into that Streight. Their Peril was now the greater, becauſe the Wind fail'd them, and when they would have come to an Anchor, they found no bottom, which made them apprehenſive of being drove upon the Rocks. Here the Admiral ſaid, if they eſcap'd with their Lives, they might ſay they had been ſav'd out of the *Dragon's Mouth*, and therefore that Name has continu'd. We ſhall not ſpeak here concerning the Currents, and the Motions of the Sea, or the Quantity of freſh Water that runs into it, to avoid interrupting the Series of the Hiſtory, but it ſhall be treated of in the proper place. It pleas'd God that the freſh Water prevailing over the Salt, inſenſibly carry'd the Ships out, and ſo ſav'd them. Being got out of that Bay, extending full fifty Leagues from the firſt Land of the *Trinity*, to the Bay he call'd *de las Perlas*, or of Pearls, he wafted along the Continent, which he thought to be the Iſland of *Grace*, deſigning to have gone round it to obſerve whether that immenſe Quantity of freſh Water proceeded from Rivers, as the Seamen affirm'd, and he could not believe, as thinking that no River in the World could carry ſo much Water, or thoſe Lands he ſaw produce it, unleſs they were a Continent. He found along this Coaſt many good Harbours and Capes to which he gave Names, as *Cabo de Conchas*, or Cape Shells, *Cabo Luengo*, Long Cape, Cape *Sabor*, and Cape *Rico*, or Rich. Coming out of the *Dragon's Mouth*, he ſaw an Iſland twenty-ſix Leagues to the Northward, which he call'd the

Aſſumption,

Assumption, another the *Conception*, three other small ones *los Testigos*, or the Witnesses; another near them *Romero*; other small ones *las Guardas*; another *Margarita*, which is fifteen Leagues in Length, and six in Breadth, very green, delightful, and well inhabited. Not far from it are the other small Islands, and among them *Cubaque*, where a considerable quantity of Pearls has been found; but few of the Names the Admiral gave them have continu'd. Having sail'd forty Leagues farther, and seeing the Land still extend to the Westward, he was convinc'd that was no Island but the Continent, which he had first discover'd on *Wednesday* the 1st of *August* 1498.

CHAP. XII.

The Admiral returns to Hispaniola; *the Motives he had for not continuing the Discovery, and what he writ to their Majesties concerning what he had found.*

THE Admiral was much surpriz'd at the immense Quantity of fresh Water before spoken of, and no less at the extraordinary Coolness of the Air, so near the Equinoctial; and he particularly observ'd, that the People thereabouts were whiter, their Hair long and smooth, more subtle and ingenious, than those he had before seen. These Things made him conceit that the Terrestrial Paradise might be in those Parts, with other Notions which make not to our purpose. He was very desirous to return to the Island *Hispaniola*, his Mind giving him, that his Presence was necessary there; and he resolv'd

to ſend his Brother Don *Bartholomew* to continue the Diſcovery. Beſides, that the Men were fatigu'd and grew uneaſy, becauſe he had not told them at his coming from *Spain* that he was going upon Diſcovery. For theſe Reaſons on *Wedneſday* the 15th of *Auguſt*, he ſteer'd his Courſe accordingly, ſtill diſcovering vaſt high Mountains on the Continent, and that Day he ran ſixty-three Leagues, between Sun and Sun, the great Currents ſetting him forward as much as the Wind.

WHILST the Admiral labour'd under the aforeſaid Difficulties, the three Ships he had ſent from *Spain* to *Hiſpaniola*, under *Carvajal*, *Arana*, and *Columbus*, through the Ignorance of the Pilots, and by Reaſon of the Currents that ſet downwards on the South ſide of that Iſland, inſtead of going to the Port of *Santo Domingo*, ſail'd on above one hundred and ſixty Leagues below it, and not knowing where they were, or whither to go, arriv'd at the place where *Francis Roldan* was with the Mutineers, living without any regard to God, or Man. Had they done it deſignedly, it could not have hapned worſe, and if the Revolt of *Francis Roldan* had been known in *Spain*, it would readily have been concluded to be a malicious Contrivance, either of the Captains, or the Pilots.

Francis Roldan, and his Followers being inform'd of the Arrival of the Ships, and dubious between Hope and Fear, went away to the Harbour, which was two Leagues off, and concealing their Revolt, ask'd, how they hapned to come to that place, and what News there were of the Admiral. They anſwer'd, that they had been carry'd by the Currents, through a Miſtake; and that the Admiral would ſoon be there with three Ships more, having ſome Days ſince ſteer'd away to the Southward from them. They went aboard the Ships, were merry together, and had ſome of the Proviſions carry'd from *Spain*. When they were gone, the

the Captains thought fit, becauſe of the Difficulty of returning to *Santo Domingo* by Reaſon of the Currents and Breezes, that the labouring Men who were in the King's Pay, ſhould go away by Land, and agreed, that Captain *John Antony Columbus*, who commanded one of the Ships, ſhould conduct them. Forty Men with their Croſs-bows, Lances, and Swords, went aſhore, and *Francis Roldan* inculcating to them, that they were going to lead a very painful Life, for that they ſhould be obliged to Labour and Dig, with much Hunger and Want, eaſily perſuaded them to ſtay with him, telling them at the ſame time, how they ſhould live with him, which was only going about from one Town to another, taking the Gold, and what elſe they thought fit; and though thoſe forty Men were all Criminals, and ill Livers, yet eight of them were true to their Captain. Thus the three Captains underſtood that *Francis Roldan* had deſerted the King's Service, and Captain *Columbus* being moſt concern'd at it, he went to him, and bid him reflect that thoſe Men had receiv'd the King's Pay for ſix Months before hand, and that he ſent them to dig Gold, and perform other Services; that he very much obſtructed the King's Affairs by detaining them after that manner, and therefore he advis'd him not to act in ſo ſcandalous a manner. But *Francis Roldan* not regarding what he ſaid, becauſe by the Addition of thoſe who had join'd him, he had above one hundred Men to defend himſelf againſt the Admiral, *John Antony* returned aboard his Ship.

Peter de Arana and *John Antony Columbus* reſolv'd to go away to *Santo Domingo* with the Ships, Captain *Alonſo Sanchez de Cavajal* ſtaying behind to go by Land, and endeavour to bring *Roldan* to his Duty. By this time the Adelantado had Notice, by means of the *Indians*, that there were three Ships to the Weſtward, and gueſſing that they might be come from

Spain, and had over-ſhot themſelves, he ſent out a Caravel in queſt of them. Before the Ships arriv'd, or *Roldan* had got ſo many Men, he had writ to ſome of thoſe that were with the Adelantado, deſiring them, in caſe the Admiral ſhould come, to endeavour to make his Peace for him.

THE Admiral the ſecond Day of his ſtanding for *Hiſpaniola* ſail'd twenty-ſix Leagues North-Weſt and by North, and on *Friday*, *Saturday*, and *Sunday*, which was the 19th of *Auguſt*, he run one hundred and nine Leagues, and arriv'd at the Iſland *Beata*, which lies fifteen Leagues from the Port of *Yaquimo*, and twenty-five from *Santo Domingo*, and near the Iſland *Beata* is that of *Altovelo*. It troubled him that he had fallen away ſo much; but did not wonder at it, becauſe all the Nights he lay by, or ply'd backwards and forwards, for fear of being upon the many Iſlands or Shoals thoſe Seas were full of, which at that time were little known, and for that reaſon, the Currents, which are there very ſtrong, and ſet towards the Continent, Weſtward, had carry'd the Ships ſo far inſenſibly towards the Iſland *Beata* and *Hiſpaniola*, the Diſtance between them being two Leagues. The 20th of *Auguſt* he ſent the Boats to the neighbouring Towns to call the *Indians*, and writ to acquaint the Adelantado with his Arrival. Six *Indians* went aboard at twice, and one of them carry'd a Croſs-bow, with all its Furniture, which did not a little ſurprize the Admiral, believing it to have belong'd to ſome Soldier that was dead. The Ships having been ſeen to paſs down the Current from *Santo Domingo*, the Adelantado ſet out in a Caravel to ſeek the Admiral. It was a great Satisfaction to both Brothers to meet, though the Admirals was much abated with the Advice of *Roldan*'s Revolt. The 22d of *Auguſt* they arriv'd at *Santo Domingo*, it being but a few Days leſs than two Years ſince the Admiral departed from *Hiſpaniola* with *John Aguado*.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

The Admiral endeavours to reduce the Mutineers to their Duty; their Obſtinacy, and what Advantages he thought to make of the Iſland for their Majeſties.

ALL the People went out with *Don James Columbus* to receive the Admiral, expreſſing much Joy for his Arrival; but when he thought he had gone to take ſome Reſt, he found himſelf involv'd in new Troubles by Reaſon of the Revolt. He immediately examin'd the Proceſs made by the Adelantado againſt the Mutineers, and not liking it made another; wherein it was ſufficiently prov'd, that the Inſurrection had proceeded from the wicked Inclination of *Francis Roldan*, ſince neither the Adelantado, nor any other Perſon had ever given him any juſt Cauſe to complain, or wrong'd him in the leaſt. Some Days after the Admiral, arriv'd the other three Ships, with *Arana* and *John Antony Columbus*, as did the Caravel *Don Bartholomew* had ſent in queſt of them. One of them had ſtruck on a Shoal, loſt the Rudder, and was in a very bad Condition, and having ſtay'd away very long, by reaſon of the Currents and contrary Winds, almoſt all the Proviſions were ſpoilt, and the Account they brought of the forty Men ſtaying with *Roldan* much troubled the Admiral, believing it had made him the more haughty. However he reſolv'd to try him by fair Means, forgiving him all his Offences, being ſenſible that his Enemies in *Spain* would make a great

great Noiſe of that Revolt; for he was alſo poſitively told, that as ſoon as he arriv'd he would come and ſubmit himſelf to him, he having writ ſo. At this time Captain *Alonſo Sanchez de Carvajal* arriv'd from *Xaragua*, and gave certain Advice of the Obſtinacy of *Francis Roldan*, all that he had been able to ſay to him proving ineffectual.

Francis Roldan having Advice of the Admiral's Arrival, either by the *Indians*, or by Letters from ſome Friends he had at *Santo Domingo*, reſolv'd to draw near, and accordingly went away to *Bonao*, a moſt fruitful and delicious Plain, well inhabited, where ſome *Spaniards* dwelt, after the Fort of *Bonao* was built, and it is twenty Leagues from *Santo Domingo*. The Admiral fearing leſt any thing that might give them Uneaſineſs ſhould come to the Ears of their Catholick Majeſties, and at the ſame time diſcredit the Affairs of the *Indies*, which had coſt him ſo many Fatigues, and give his Enemies occaſion to revile him, try'd to bring the Mutineers to an Accommodation after this manner. Moſt of the *Spaniards* in the Iſland were deſirous to return into *Spain*, he therefore on the 12th of *September*, caus'd Proclamation to be made, that he would give leave to all that were willing to depart, with their Paſſage and Proviſions, which was very acceptable to them all in general, becauſe, of eight Ships there were in the Harbour, five were almoſt clear'd, and two ready for the Adelantado to go proſecute the Diſcovery of the Coaſt of *Paria*. In the mean time, the Admiral being inform'd, that *Francis Roldan* was going to the *Conception*, about which ſome of the Mutineers had Eſtates, he gave Notice of it to *Michael Balleſter* the Governour of the Fort, that he might be upon his Guard, and endeavour to diſcourſe *Francis Roldan*, and tell him, how much it troubled him, that ſuch a Man, whom he had left in ſo conſiderable a Poſt, to whom it appertain'd to keep all in Peace, ſhould range about

in

in that ſcandalous manner, ſo much to the Prejudice of the King's Service; however, for the good Will he had always bore him, we would Pardon him, if he ſubmitted, and if he requir'd any Security he ſhould have ſuch as he demanded. The Governour *Balleſter* went to the Fort of *Bonao*, where he found no Body, but was inform'd that *Roldan*, *Moxica*, *Gamiz* and *Riquelme* were going to the Houſe of the latter of them.

BEFORE the Admiral went away to *Spain*, about *March* in the Year 1496, or ſoon after his Departure, ſome Towns were charg'd, inſtead of their Tribute, to Till the Lands belonging to the *Spaniſh* Colonies, as they had been wont to do for their Caziques; and by this Method it was thought the *Spaniards* might be induced to ſtay the more willingly in the *Indies*, taking a Kindneſs to the Country, and that Merchants would come over from *Spain*, ſo that the Royal Revenue would increaſe, without obliging their Majeſties to be at ſo great an Expence as they were at the beginning, or elſe to quit that Enterprize, which the Admiral much dreaded, ſo many being againſt it. The *Indians* that did not comply in performing this Duty were puniſh'd, and thoſe that fled were held as Slaves when taken. The other Improvement, in order to produce ſome Profit, was that of the Brazil Wood, which the Admiral ſaid was in the Province of *Yaquimo*, on the Southern Coaſt, near eighty Leagues from *Santo Domingo* to the Weſtward. By theſe two Improvements, including four thouſand Slaves he reckned upon, and four thouſand Quintals, or hundred Weight of Brazil Wood, he writ to their Majeſties that they would receive forty Millions of Maravedies. [Note, *That this great Sum of Maravedies amounts to little above* 20000 *Pounds, which was much more conſiderable in thoſe Days than at this time.*] Hereupon, ſoon after his Arrival at *Santo Domingo*, being inform'd, that a Cazique, who had been appointed for the Service

vice of the Fort, leaving the ſame, was fled to the Mountains, Soldiers were order'd thither, who took a good Number of People, that were ſent away in theſe laſt Ships, the Admiral reckning that their Catholick Majeſties ſhould make their Advantage of thoſe *Indians*, as the Kings of *Portugal* did of the *Guinea* Blacks.

WHEN *Francis Roldan*, *Peter de Gamiz*, and *Adrian de Moxica* were come together, as was hinted at above, the Alcayde or Governour *Michael Balleſter* went to diſcourſe them, as the Admiral had appointed him, and having told him all he had been directed, offer'd them Pardon, and repreſented the Diſſervice they did the King by going about after that manner. They ſoon ſhow'd they had quite different Deſigns, uttering many haughty and diſreſpectful Words againſt the Admiral, and among other Things ſaid, they came not to ſeek Peace, but War, and that *Francis Roldan* had the Admiral and all his Followers in his Power, either to ſupport or deſtroy them; that they ſhould not talk of any Accommodation till the Admiral brought back that Number of *Indians* which had been ſent away as Slaves, becauſe he had taken them into his Protection, and it was his Duty to deliver them from the Oppreſſion they were under. Beſides they writ a Letter to the Admiral, laying all the blame of their Revolt on his Brother.

THE Governour *Balleſter* went to *Santo Domingo* with *Francis Roldan*'s Anſwer, in which among other Things, he ſaid, that his Followers would treat with no Man but *Alonſo Sanchez de Carvajal*; and though the Admiral had juſt Cauſe to ſuſpect that Perſon on ſeveral Accounts, he thought it beſt to make a Virtue of Neceſſity, and to ſend him with *Michael Balleſter*, to endeavour to reduce them to Reaſon. He alſo writ an affectionate and courteous Letter to *Roldan*, in moſt obliging manner, inviting him to return to his Duty.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIV.

The Mutineers treat with the Admiral, and he ſends them a ſafe Conduct.

THE Alcayde *Balleſter* and *Carvajal* being come to *Bonao*, the latter of them diſcours'd the Rebels ſo effectually, that he inclin'd *Roldan* and the other Ringleaders to go treat with the Admiral, by which means it was thought all would have been adjuſted; but the meaner ſort, being unwilling to quit that Libertine licencious Life they led, unanimouſly cry'd out aloud, That it ſhould not be ſo, but that if any Accommodation was to be made it ſhould be in publick before them all, ſince they were all concern'd; and *Carvajal* and *Roldan* trying all ways to reduce them to Reaſon, and not being able to prevail, *Roldan* writ a Letter demanding a ſafe Conduct, under the Admiral's and his Brother's Hands, and ſignifying, that he was fully convinc'd that all his Men would forſake him, except ſuch as were Gentlemen. The Admiral was much concern'd at this Advice, and ſoon found it was true, for having made a Muſter in Order to march to *Bonao*, only ſeventy of thoſe that were with him ſaid they would obey his Orders, and he had no Confidence in many of them. In this Diſtreſs he caus'd Proclamation to be made, that all thoſe who would return to their Duty within thirty Days ſhould be kindly receiv'd, and that no Notice ſhould ever be taken of what was paſt; beſides, that ſuch as deſir'd to return

into *Spain* ſhould have their Paſſage *gratis.* At the ſame time he ſent a ſafe Conduct to *Francis Roldan,* for himſelf, and all thoſe that ſhould come with him to treat at *Santo Domingo.*

WHILST this Treaty was in Agitation, the Ships having been detain'd eighteen Days beyond the Month agreed on when they were hir'd, and many of the Slaves aboard them dying, the Admiral was forc'd to diſpatch them, and by them writ to their Majeſties, acquainting them with the Rebellion of *Francis Roldan,* and the Miſchief his Men did in the Iſland. He alſo pray'd to have Religious Men ſent to inſtruct the People, and an able Lawyer for the Execution of Juſtice. He added, that though at firſt the Men had ſickned by Reaſon of the change of Air and Water, they were all then healthy, and inur'd to the Country, and did better with the *Indian* Bread, than with that of *Spaniſh* Corn; and that there was an infinite Number of Swine, and Poultry, and other Things, which had multiply'd wonderfully, ſo that they wanted nothing but Wine and Cloaths; that it would be convenient every Paſſage to ſend him ſixty or ſeventy Men, and he would return as many of the Libertines, and common Diſturbers. Much more he writ to their Majeſties, in Vindication of himſelf and his Brother, and to other Purpoſes, and ſent them ſome of the painted Cloths of the Coaſt of *Paria,* one hundred and ſeventy Pearls, and ſome Pieces of Gold; as alſo a Draught of his laſt Diſcovery, and a Relation of his Voyage. *Francis Roldan* and his Followers alſo writ by the ſame Ship, to vindicate themſelves.

AFTER ſeveral Meſſages backwards and forwards, it was at length concluded that all the Mutineers ſhould have two Ships, with Proviſions, to carry them into *Spain,* and every one to take a Slave with him, and the Wenches they had got with Child, and

to

to have Certificates of their good Behaviour. The Admiral ſign'd theſe Articles on his Part, as did *Roldan* for the Mutineers. However all this came to nothing, the Rebels not daring to go into *Spain*, for fear of being puniſh'd for their Crimes. Thus ended the Year 1498, and half 1499, when Captain *Carvajal* having acquainted the Admiral that *Roldan* earneſtly deſir'd to ſubmit himſelf, he went away to *Azua*, fifteen Leagues from *Santo Domingo*, to be nearer to the Rebels. *Roldan* went thither to him, where a new Contract was concluded, by Virtue whereof all his Followers were to be reſtor'd to whatſoever they had enjoy'd before their Revolt, and he to be Alcalde-Mayor, or Chief Judge of the Iſland.

ACCORDINGLY *Roldan* began again to exerciſe that Office, with the greateſt Inſolence, and all his Followers behav'd themſelves in the ſame manner. The Admiral diſpatch'd two Ships for *Spain*, and purſuant to his Agreement permitted ſuch as would of the Mutineers to embark, allowing ſome of them three Slaves, and others one. In *October* this ſame Year 1499, *Roldan* deliver'd to the Admiral a Petition of all his Followers, being one hundred and two Men, ſtill adhering to him, wherein they all deſired to have Lands aſſign'd them in the Province of *Xaragua*; but becauſe it was not convenient that they ſhould be all together, for fear of another Rebellion, ſome were ſetled at *Bonao*, whence that Town took its Original; others in the Plain, on the Bank of the River call'd *Verde*, or Green River; others ſix Leagues from thence at *Santiago*, at which Places the Admiral gave them Lands, ſome more, and ſome leſs, and this was the firſt Diſtribution made in the *Indies*, which ſet an Example to all the others that follow'd, that is, of aſſigning ſuch a Number of *Indians* to ſuch a Perſon, becauſe the Admiral in his Grants ſaid, that ſuch a Cazique, or his

People ſhould Till the Ground for the *Spaniard* to whom he gave it. *Roldan* had Lands given him near the Town of *Iſabela*, with two Cows, two Calves, twenty Sows, and two Mares, all of them the King's, for him to begin to Breed.

The End of the Third Book.

THE

THE General HISTORY

Of the vaſt CONTINENT and ISLANDS of *AMERICA*, &c.

DECAD. I. BOOK IV.

CHAP. I.

Alonſo de Ojeda *fits out Ships at* Sevil *to go upon new Diſcoveries, and takes* John de la Coſa *and* Americus Veſpucius *with him.*

Michael Balleſter and *Garcia de Barrantes* being come to the Court of *Spain* with the Proceſs againſt *Roldan*, and his Followers; as alſo the Meſſengers ſent by him; the former of them gave an Account that *Roldan* and his Gang were wicked Men, Corrupters of marry'd Women, Raviſhers of Maids, Robbers, Murderers,

derers, falſe and perjur'd Perſons, ſhewing all the Miſchiefs they had done, and referring themſelves to the aforeſaid Proceſs. On the other hand, *Roldan*'s Deputies made grievous Complaints againſt the Admiral, and his Brother, ſaying they were cruel, puniſhing Men inhumanly for ſlight Offences, and that they deſign'd to take upon themſelves the Sovereignty of the *Indies*, and to ſecure all the Gold, with many more ſcandalous Allegations, to excuſe their own Villainies. Theſe Accuſations on both ſides made their Highneſſes reſolv'd upon what ſhall be hereafter mention'd, but we muſt firſt proceed to what enſu'd upon the Account ſent of the great Diſcovery the Admiral had made during his laſt Voyage, and the Pearls he had found which had not been expected from thoſe Parts.

Alonſo de Ojeda was then at Court, and ſaw the Draught the Admiral had made of his Diſcovery, and the Sample of Pearls and Gold brought from thence, and being a Favourite of the Biſhop *John Rodrigues de Fonſeca*, who was near the Perſons of their Majeſties, and had charge of the Affairs of the *Indies*; he ask'd leave to go into thoſe Parts, to diſcover Iſlands, or the Continent, or what he could. The Biſhop gave him a Licence ſign'd by himſelf, and not by their Majeſties, upon Condition, that he ſhould not touch upon any Lands belonging to the King of *Portugal*, nor that the Admiral had diſcover'd before the Year 1495. Upon this Licence ſome Perſons at *Sevil* fitted out four Ships, for many were now intent upon making Diſcoveries, and he ſail'd from Port St. *Mary* on the 20th of *May* 1499. *John de la Coſa*, a *Biſcayner*, and a bold Man, went his chief Pilot, and *Americus Veſpucius* as Merchant, being skilful in Coſmography, and Navigation. They firſt ſtood to the Weſtward, and then South, and in twenty-ſeven Days came in ſight of Land, which they judg'd to be the Continent. They ſounded at a Leagues diſtance from it, for fear of ſtriking

king upon ſome Shoal, ſent their Boats aſhore, and drawing near ſpy'd a Multitude of nak'd People, that look'd on as amaz'd, but preſently fled to the Mountains, and though the *Spaniards* allur'd them, would not return; whereupon being in an open Road, and fearing ſome Storm, they thought fit to follow down the Coaſt, to ſeek ſome Harbour.

AFTER two Days ſail, they found a good one, and vaſt Numbers of Natives flocking to ſee ſo great a Novelty as the Ships, and the Men. Forty Soldiers well arm'd went aſhore, calling the *Indians* by Signs, ſhowing them Hawks-bells, little Looking-glaſſes, and other Baubles, but they would not truſt them; only ſome of the boldeſt drew near, and took the Hawks-bells; but Night drawing on the *Spaniards* return'd to their Ships, and the *Indians* to their Houſes. In the Morning the Strand was cover'd with People, and among them the Women, with Children in their Arms very quietly. The *Spaniards* went aſhore, and the *Indians*, without any miſtruſt ſwam to meet the Boats. Theſe People were of a middle Stature, well ſhap'd, their Faces broad, their Complexion reddiſh like the Hair of a Lion; no Hair about their Body, only on their Heads, looking on the reſt as Beaſtly. They appear'd to be wonderful active, both Men and Women, great Swimmers, and Martial, carrying their Women to the Wars, to provide their Meat. They had no Kings, nor Lords, nor any Commanders in their Wars, but only call'd upon, and encourag'd one another, when they were to fight their Enemies. The Occaſion of their Wars with thoſe that ſpoke another Language, was their killing ſome Relation or Friend of theirs, and then the Party aggriev'd, being the eldeſt of the Kindred, call'd together in the Square or Market-place all the Inhabitants to aſſiſt him. They obſerv'd no Hour or Rule as to eating, but did it whenſoever their

their Stomach ſerv'd, but always eat little, and ſate down in Order to it on the Ground.

THEIR Food was Fiſh, or Fleſh, ſerv'd up in a ſort of earthern Porringers they made, or in half Calabaſhes or Gourds. They lay in Cotton Hamacks; were very modeſt in converſing with Women, but immodeſt in making Water, *&c.* for they went not aſide. They obſerv'd no Law or Rule in Matrimony, but took as many Wives as they would, and they as many Husbands, quitting one another at Pleaſure, without reckning any Wrong done on either Part. There was no ſuch Thing as Jealouſy among them, all living as beſt pleas'd them, without taking Offence at one another. They multiply'd very much, and the Women with Child did not forbear working. In Labour they felt very little Pain, or as good as none; and as ſoon as deliver d, they waſh'd themſelves in the River, and were clean and well. When fallen out with their Husbands they eaſily caſt their Children by means of the Juice of certain Herbs. Their Privities were cover'd with Leaves, or Cotton Clouts, all the reſt was bare; both Men and Women being extraordinary cleanly, as waſhing very often. The Houſes they dwelt in were common to all, and ſo ſpacious, that they contain'd one hundred and ſixty Perſons, ſtrongly built, though cover'd with Palm-tree Leaves, and ſhap'd like a Bell. Every eight Years they remov'd from one place to another, becauſe the exceſſive Heats infected the Air, and occaſion'd violent Diſeaſes. All their Wealth conſiſted in Feathers of ſeveral Colours, and ſome Beads made of Fiſh Bones, and of white and green Stones, which they wore at their Ears and Lips. They neither ſought after, nor valu'd Gold, Pearls, or other precious Things. They had no Trade, nor buying, nor ſelling, but only thoſe Things that Nature produc'd to ſupply their Wants. Whatſoever they had they freely gave to any that ask'd

for

for it, and they were in like manner free in asking and receiving of thoſe they took for their Friends.

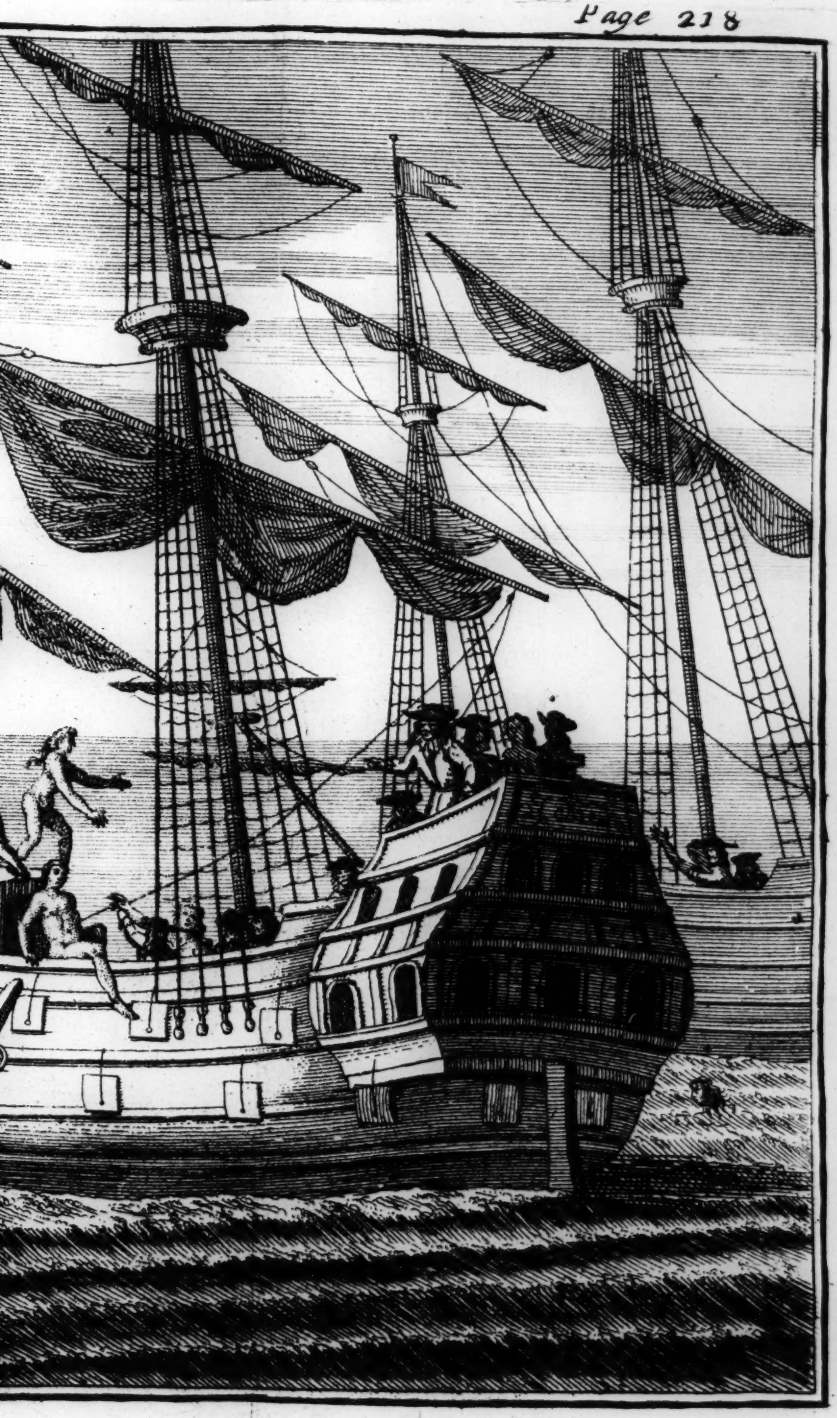
IT was look'd upon as a ſpecial Token of Friendſhip to allow the Uſe of their Wives or Daughters to their Friends, or Gueſts. The Father and Mother took upon it as an Honour, if any Man would think fit to carry away their Daughter, though ſhe were a Maid, and keep her for his Miſtreſs, and they reckned it for a Confirmation of Friendſhip. Some bury'd their dead, with Meat and Drink by their Heads, believing they had occaſion for it in their Journey to the other World; and never lamented, or ſhow'd any concern for thoſe that dy'd. When the neareſt Relations thought the ſick Perſon was neareſt Death, they carry'd him in a Hamock to the Mountains, and hanging it on the Trees danc'd and ſung to him a whole Day, then leaving Meat and Drink enough to ſerve four Days by his Head, they left him, and never return'd to viſit him; but if he hapned to eat, and recover, and return'd Home, they receiv'd him with much Ceremony. When a Patient was in the Height of a Fever, they dipp'd him in cold Water, and then plac'd him before a great Fire for above two Hours, till he was very hot, and then laid him to Sleep, and thus many recover'd. They often us'd Bleeding, not in the Arms, but in the Loins or Calves of the Legs. Vomits were alſo us'd by means of certain Herbs they held in their Mouths. They abounded in Blood, and flegmatick Humours, becauſe their chief Food conſiſted in Herbs, Roots, the Product of the Earth, and Fiſh. Their Bread was made of thoſe Roots, which in *Hiſpaniola* they call *Yuca*; they ſaid they had no ſort of Grain. Fleſh they did ſeldom eat, unleſs it were Human, and that of their Enemies, and wonder'd that the *Spaniards* did not the ſame. No Tokens were found here of Gold, nor of any other Thing that was valuable; the Situation, Diſpoſition, and

Agreeableneſs of the Country they ſaid could not be finer.

CHAP. II.

Alonſo de Ojeda *arrives at* Venezuela, *being the Part that had been before diſcover'd by the Admiral* Columbus, *and* Americus Veſpucius *artfully aſſumes to himſelf the Honour of this Diſcovery, though before made by the other. The Particulars of this Diſcovery.*

ALonſo *de Ojeda* proceeded along the Coaſt Weſtward, often Landing, and Trading, till they came to a place where they ſaw a Town in the Water, much in the ſame Nature as *Venice*, containing twenty-ſix large Houſes, like Bells, rais'd on Pillars, with draw Bridges, to go from one Houſe to another. The *Indians* were in a great Conſternation at the ſight of the Ships, drew up their Bridges, and retir'd into their Houſes. In the mean time twelve Canoes came towards the Ships, and having made a ſtand to view them, went round about to obſerve all Things, full of Amazement. The *Spaniards* made Signs of Friendſhip, and drew near; but they would not ſtay, though they ſeem'd to promiſe to come again. When landed, they went towards a Wood, and return'd to the Ships with ſixteen Maids, four of which they gave to every Ship, and then became tractable. Then many of the People came out of



of thoſe Houſes they had ſeen, and ſwam to the Ships. When they came near, certain old Women cry'd out in an hideous manner, and tore their Hair, whereupon the Maids leap'd into the Sea, and the *Indians* that were in the Canoes drew back from the Ships, ſhooting their Arrows. The *Spaniards* made after them in their Boats, overſet ſome Canoes, kill'd twenty *Indians*, hurt many, and five *Spaniards* were wounded, having taken three *Indians*, and two of the Maids; but one of the Priſoners dexterouſly got looſe, and leap'd into the Sea.

THEY ſail'd eighty Leagues down the Coaſt, along the Province of *Paria*, which the Admiral had diſcover'd, where they found other People of a different Language and Behaviour. The *Spaniards* landed, where there were above four thouſand Perſons, who all fled to the Mountains, leaving what they had behind them. Going farther up into the Country, they came to ſome Cottages, which look'd as if they had belong'd to Fiſhermen, with many Fires, and Fiſh roaſting, and among them an *Yvana*, call'd in other Parts of the *Indies Ycotea*, which they thought had been a large Snake. The Bread they eat was made of Fiſh boil'd in Water, then pounded, and moulded, being form'd into ſmall Loaves, was bak'd on the Embers. They found other Eatables of Fruit and Herbs; but touch'd nothing, and on the contrary left them ſome ſmall *Spaniſh* Toys, to induce them to become more tractable. The next Day, at Sun-riſing, many *Indians* appear'd; the *Spaniards* went aſhore, and the *Indians*, though much afraid, ſtay'd. By Degrees they grew bolder, and by Signs gave to underſtand that thoſe were not their Houſes, but only Cottages for Fiſhing, deſiring they would go to their Houſes, and preſſing them to it. Twenty-three Men well arm'd went, and ſtay'd with them three Days, being well entertain'd, though neither ſide underſtood one Word of what the

other ſaid. The *Indians* danc'd, ſung, and continually made other Demonſtrations of Joy, and it is incredible what plenty of Meat they laid before them, and how much they made of them, offering them their Women ſo freely, and with ſuch Importunity, that they could ſcarce withſtand them. The Town to which the twenty-three *Spaniards* were carry'd was three Leagues from the Ships, and ſo many People flock'd from others to ſee them, that it was wonderful to obſevre how they walk'd about, and with what Aſtoniſhment they touch'd, and gaz'd on them. Certain antient Men intreating them to go to their Towns, they could not refuſe it, and there they ſtaid nine Days; thoſe aboard the Ships being all the while very uneaſy, for fear ſome Diſaſter had befallen them; but they far'd very well. At laſt they thought fit to return to the Ships, being accompany'd by an infinite Number of Men and Women, and when any *Spaniard* was tir'd, they carry'd him in a Hamock, as if he had gone in a Horſe-litter, but with more Eaſe and leſs Danger.

FOR paſſing of Rivers they made uſe of Floats and other Conveniences. Some of them were loaded with ſeveral Things which they gave to the *Spaniards*, as Bows, Arrows, Curioſities made of Feathers, and Parrots, and every *Indian* thought himſelf happy, when they came to ford Rivers, if he could carry a *Spaniard* over on his Shoulders; and he that oftеſt carry'd any over look'd upon himſelf as moſt fortunate. As ſoon as they came to the Sea-ſhore, the Boats made to them, and ſo many *Indians* ſtrove to get in, that they were ready to ſink; and above one thouſand either went in, or ſwam along by them. They went aboard the Ships, and admiring their Bulk, Rigging, and other Appurtenances, were never ſatisfy'd with gazing. One of the Ships, to fright them, fir'd the Cannon, and they like ſo many Frogs leap'd into the Sea, in the greateſt

greateſt Conſternation, till the *Spaniards* laughing, they perceiv'd that 'twas only a Jeſt. They ſtay'd all that Day aboard the Ships, being ſo highly delighted, that they could ſcarce get rid of them; but when the *Spaniards* were for departing, the *Indians* went away very joyful, and well pleas'd. This Land appear'd very pleaſant, fruitful, and yielding Flowers all the Year, with a wonderful Variety of moſt beautiful Birds. The Ships got out of that freſh Water Bay, that is form'd by the Iſland of the *Trinity*, and the Land of *Paria*, within the *Dragon's Mouth*, and it being very notorious that Admiral *Columbus* had before diſcover'd it, *Americus Veſpucius* deſignedly ſuppreſs'd the Name of the *Dragon's Mouth*; and though he ſaid he had ſpent thirteen Months in thoſe Parts, that was the ſecond Voyage he made with *Alonſo de Ojeda*; for at the firſt he was only five Months, as was afterwards prov'd, which ſhows what Artifices *Americus Veſpucius* us'd to aſſume to himſelf the Honour of having diſcover'd the Continent, which the Admiral had done before.

LEAVING *Paria*, they made for the Iſland *Margarita*, where *Alonſo de Ojeda* landed, and proceeded to the Province, and Bay of *Coquibocoa*, now call'd *Venezuela*, and thence paſs'd on to *Cape de la Vela*, diſcovering ſome Rows of Iſlands, that lye Eaſt and Weſt, ſome of which he nam d *De los Gigantes*, or of the Giants, and it was he that gave the name of Cape *de la Vela*, which ſtill continues. So that he coaſted four hundred Leagues; two hundred to the Eaſtward of *Paria*, where he ſaw the firſt Land, and two hundred from *Paria* to Cape *de la Vela*. *Paria*, and the Iſland *Margarita* had been already diſcover'd by the Admiral, with a conſiderable Part of the two hundred Leagues from *Margarita* to Cape *Vela*. All along this Coaſt that *Alonſo de Ojeda* was upon, they barter'd for Gold, and Pearls, from *Margarita* forward. They proceeded to *Cumana*, and *Maracapana*, which is ſeven Leagues from *Margarita*,

rita, and they are Towns of the Sea Coaſt. Short of *Cumaná* is a Bay, making a great Inlet of Sea Water fourteen Leagues into the Land. It was formerly encompaſs'd with Towns, containing abundance of People, and *Cumaná* was the firſt of them almoſt at the Mouth of the Bay, near which Town a mighty River empties it ſelf, and in it there is an infinite Multitude of thoſe the *Indians* call *Caymanes*, and the *Engliſh Alligators*, being much the ſame as the Crocodils in the *Nile*. The Ships wanting to be refitted, they anchor'd at *Maracapana*, where they were receiv'd, and attended, as if they had been Angels, by abundance of the neighbouring People.

THEY unladed the Ships, brought them up to land, and careen'd them, with the Aſſiſtance of the *Indians*. They alſo built a new Brigantine; and all the while they ſpent in this work, being thirty-ſeven Days, the *Indians* ſupplied them with their Bread, Veniſon, Fiſh, and other ſorts of Proviſions, without which ſupply, they had fallen ſhort to return into *Spain*. From that Town they went up the Country to ſeveral others, where they were joyfully entertain'd. When they were upon ſailing for *Spain*, thoſe *Indians* complain'd to them of the Inhabitants of an Iſland, who made War on them, took them Priſoners, and eat them; which they did in ſo lamentable a manner, that the *Spaniards* offer'd to revenge them: The *Indians* would have gone, but they would take only ſeven, upon condition, that they ſhould not be oblig'd to bring them back, but that they ſhould return in their Canoes. They ſail'd thence, and finding many Iſlands by the way, ſome inhabited, and ſome not, which it is likely were *Dominica*, *Guadalupe*, and the reſt that are thereabouts; they arriv'd in ſeven Days at the Place they were bound to, where they ſaw many People, who perceiving the Men and Boats making for the Shore, with the Soldiers well arm'd, drew down to the Edge of

of the Water, being about four hundred *Indians*, with Bows, Arrows, and Targets, their Bodies painted of ſeveral Colours, and with great Plumes of Feathers. As ſoon as the Boats drew near, they let fly their Arrows, and the *Spaniards* fired their Artillery, and Muſkets, which kill'd many, and put the reſt to flight with the Terror. Forty *Spaniards* landed, and the *Indians* returning fought reſolutely, and having held it about two Hours, not being able to do any more, they betook themſelves to the Mountains.

THE next Morning a very great number of *Indians* appear'd painted, or daub'd over with red, making a moſt hideous Noiſe with their Cries, Horns, and Cornets. Fifty-ſeven *Spaniards* reſolv'd to go meet them, in four Brigades, each under its peculiar Commander. They landed without any Obſtruction under the Shelter of their Fire-Arms. The Fight laſted a long Time very obſtinate, an immenſe Number being killed; the reſt fled, and were purſu'd for a conſiderable Space, to a Town, where twenty-five were taken, but one *Spaniard* was kill'd, and twenty wounded. Then dividing the Spoil with the *Indians* they had brought, for they gave them three Men, and four Women, they diſmiſſed them very joyfully, and much admiring what Feats the *Spaniards* had perform'd, and their mighty Strength: *Amercius Veſpucius* ſays, they returned to *Spain* from that Iſland, and arriv'd at *Cadiz* with two hundred and twenty two *Indian* Slaves; which was not ſo, for they firſt went to *Hiſpaniola*, which he ſays was at *Ojeda*'s ſecond Voyage, and thus he confounds the Paſſages of the two Voyages, in order to conceal the Admiral's having before diſcover'd the Continent; but the King's Attorney prov'd by the Oaths of *Ojeda*, and others, that they went to *Hiſpaniola* the firſt Voyage, which ſhows the Falſhood of *Americus Veſpucius*.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

Alonſo de Ojeda *arrives at* Hiſpaniola, *and raiſes a Mutiny, and the Admiral ſends* Francis Roldan *againſt him; who obliges him to depart;* Don Hernando de Guevara *raiſes another Inſurrection, which is happily ſuppreſs'd.*

THE fifth of *September*, *Alonſo de Ojeda* arriv'd at *Hiſpaniola*, and anchor'd near the Place where the Braſil Wood is, in the Province of *Yaquimo*, or ſomewhat lower, in the Territory of a King called *Haniguayaba*. The *Spaniards* in thoſe Parts had ſoon Notice of it by the *Indians*. They preſently ſent to acquaint the Admiral, and that *Alonſo de Ojeda* was the Commander. He immediately ordered *Francis Roldan* to go with two Caravels, and hinder him from cutting Braſil Wood, or doing any other Harm, as knowing *Ojeda* to be a very bold Man. *Roldan* went at the time when he was aſhore, and ſent for him, he comply'd, and being ask'd, why he came into thoſe Parts, without acquainting the Admiral, anſwer'd, he had been upon Diſcovery, and being in great Want of Proviſions had touch'd at the firſt place he could come at.

MUCH more diſcourſe paſſed between them, and *Alonſo de Ojeda* gave *Roldan* good Words, promiſing he would go wait upon the Admiral. *Roldan* believ'd him, and went aboard his Ships to ſee his Commiſſi-

on,

on, where they ſhow'd it him, as alſo the Gold they had got, Stag's Horns, a Tyger's Skin, and a Collar made of the Claws of Beaſts. *Roldan* then return'd to the Admiral, but *Alonſo de Ojeda* having done what he thought fit, went away to the Province of *Xaragua*, where the *Spaniards* furniſh'd him with all he wanted, and he in return perſuaded them to follow him, and he would lead them to the Admiral to demand their Pay, which they complain'd they wanted, ſaying, he had Authority from their Majeſties ſo to do. Thus moſt of thoſe People conſented with him, and thoſe that would not he fell upon in the Night, and there were ſeveral kill'd and wounded on both ſides, which was the beginning of another Commotion, worſe than the former.

Roldan was ſent again, and *James de Eſcobar* order'd to join, but when they came *Ojeda* was gone aboard his Ships. *Roldan* ſent to admoniſh him to deſiſt from thoſe wicked Courſes, and to invite him to repair to the Admiral, who would put up all that was paſt, and be his Friend; but he prov'd deaf to all Admonitions, and having ſecur'd two of the Meſſengers ſent him, ſwore he would hang them both, if they did not deliver up to him one of his Men that had deſerted. This done he ſail'd away to the Province of *Cahay*, twelve Leagues from *Xaragua*, where landing with forty Men, he took as much *Axi* and *Batatas* as he thought fit. *Roldan* went thither, and *Ojeda* being again aboard his Ships, he ſent to intreat him to come to a Conference, which he refuſing, he offer'd to go aboard to him, if he would ſend his Boat. *Ojeda* thinking to ſeize him, ſent the Boat, but *Roldan* taking ſix brave Men with him, when he came to the Boat, order'd the Men to go aſhore, which they refuſing, he fell upon them, and ſecuring thoſe Men, return'd aſhore with the Boat. At length *Ojeda* having loſt his Boat, and not knowing how to return to *Spain*

without it, had a Conference with *Roldan*, each of them in a Boat, at a Diſtance, and it was agreed that his Men ſhould be reſtor'd, in Exchange for the two Meſſengers he had ſeiz'd, and no mention to be made of his Deſerter.

THUS *Ojeda* ſail'd away from *Hiſpaniola*, and at the Iſland of St. *John* he took the two hundred and twenty-two *Indians* that he carry'd into *Spain*. *Roldan*, being a craſty Man, ſtay'd ſome Days at *Xaragua*, to ſee whether *Ojeda* would return; but he being gone, the *Spaniards* thinking they had done ſignal Service in oppoſing him, demanded to have Lands diſtributed among them. *Roldan* would willingly have firſt acquainted the Admiral with it, but they refuſing to ſtay, he gave them thoſe he had himſelf in the Province of the Cazique *Bohechio*, which ſatisfy'd them, and the Admiral was very thankful to him for this good Service in ſending away *Ojeda*, who might otherwiſe have rais'd great Troubles in the Iſland.

WHILST theſe Things hapned in *Hiſpaniola*, there was in the Iſland a Gentleman, whoſe Name was *Don Hernando de Guevara*, Kinſman to *Adrian de Moxica* before-mention'd, who had been in the Inſurrection with *Francis Roldan*. This *Guevara* being a turbulent Perſon, the Admiral commanded him to depart the Iſland, aboard *Ojeda*'s Ships; but they were gone before he came to the place, and therefore *Roldan* bid him ſtay in any place he ſhould name till ſuch time as the Admiral ſent other Orders. He made choice of *Cahay*, becauſe he would be near *Anacaona*, Siſter to the Cazique *Bohechio*, from whom he took a very beautiful Daughter, alledging her Mother had beſtow'd her on him; but being reprov'd by *Roldan* for not going to the place aſſign'd him to reſide, after ſome Words had paſs'd between them, he ſubmitted and went away; but return'd again in four or five Days, and growing inſolent, *Roldan* ſecur'd him, and ſeven of his Followers,

Followers, whom he kept in Cuſtody, till he had Orders from the Admiral to ſend them to the Fort at *Santo Domingo*. Hereupon *Adrian de Moxica* went about the Country perſuading the *Spaniards* to reſcue his Kinſman *Guevara*, and to Murder the Admiral and *Roldan*. In a few Days he gather'd a Number of Horſe and Foot, but the Admiral, though he had but ten Men with him at that time, fell upon thoſe Mutineers by ſurprize, in the Night, routed them, and took *Adrian de Moxica*, and ſome others, whom he conducted to the Fort of the *Conception*, where he hang'd *Moxica* and others. The Adelantado alſo took ſeveral of them, and purſu'd the reſt into the Province of *Xaragua*, and ſome of them were reſerv'd to be hang'd, but the Execution was afterwards prevented.

CHAP. IV.

The Voyage of Chriſtopher Guerra *to the Continent of* America.

THE Inhabitants of *Sevil* perceiving that *Alonſo de Ojeda* was gone out upon Diſcovery, being directed by the Draught the Admiral had made of what he had found, ſeveral others preſum'd to follow the Example ſet them, and the firſt of them were *Peter Alonſo Niño*, an Inhabitant of *Moguer*, or *Palos*, who was with the Admiral when *Paria* was diſcover'd, and *Chriſtopher Guerra* of *Sevil*. *Peter Alonſo Niño* having obtained the King's Licence, upon Condition that he ſhould not come to an Anchor, nor Land any where within fifty Leagues of what the Admiral had diſcover'd; being himſelf unable to fit out a Ship, he propos'd it to *Lewis Guerra*

of *Sevil* to defray that Expence, and the Samples of Gold and Pearls the Admiral had ſent having ſtirr'd up the Avarice of many, *Guerra* accepted of the Overture, provided that his Brother *Chriſtopher* ſhould go as Captain, and accordingly they ſet ſail, not long after *Alonſo de Ojeda*, whoſe Voyage has been above ſpoken of. They ſail'd two or three hundred Leagues to the Southward, diſcover'd Land, and keeping down the Coaſt, arriv'd at the Province of *Paria*, a few Days after *Ojeda*, where finding the *Indians* peaceably diſpos'd, they, contrary to their Inſtructions, cut Braſil Wood, and holding on their Courſe came to that which *Ojeda* had call'd the Bay of Pearls, form'd by the Iſland *Margarita*, where they barter'd for many Pearls. They advanc'd ſeven Leagues beyond the Town of *Cumaná*, where they ſaw People ſtark naked, bating that their Privy-Parts were put into little Calabaſhes, or Gourds, ty'd about their Waſte with a Cord, and they chew'd a certain Herb all the Day, the which, though their Teeth were naturally very white, made them as black as Jet, and this they ſaid they did for their Health, to make them ſtrong, and for the Suſtenance it afforded.

THESE People went aboard the Ships, without any Fear, carrying Necklaces of Pearls, and ſome of them in their Noſes and Ears. The *Spaniards* allur'd them with Hawks-Bells, Bracelets, Rings, Pins, and ſeveral Trifles made of Tin, which they took, and very freely gave their Pearls. Having got a conſiderable quantity of them, they paſs'd by *Coro* near the Province now call'd *Venezuela*, one hundred and thirty Leagues below *Paria*, and the *Dragon's Mouth*, and anchor'd in a Bay like that of *Cadiz*, where they were very well receiv'd by fifty Men, who came from a place a League off, and very earneſtly preſs'd them to go Anchor at their Town. The *Spaniards* gave them ſome of their Toys, and the *Indians* taking off all

all the Pearls they had about their Necks and Arms, in the ſpace of an Hour gave them as many as weigh'd fifteen Ounces. The next Day they came to an Anchor before a Town call'd *Curiana*, where the *Indians* intreated them to go aſhore, but the *Spaniards* being no more than thirty-three in all, durſt not venture, and made Signs to them to come aboard, which they did in their Canoes, carrying Pearls to exchange for ſome *Spaniſh* Toys. At length, being convinc'd of their Sincerity, the *Spaniards* went aſhore, and being courteouſly entertain'd ſtay'd there twenty Days. They plentifully ſupply'd them for Food with Veniſon, Rabbits, Geeſe, Ducks, Parrots, Fiſh, Bread made of *Mayz*, or *Indian* Wheat, and other Things, and brought them all the Game they would ask for. By ſeeing ſo many Deer, they concluded, that the ſame was the Continent. They perceiv'd that they kept Markets or Fairs, and that they made uſe of Jars, Pitchers, Pots, Diſhes, and Porringers, beſides other Veſſels of ſeveral Shapes; and that in their Pearl Necklaces, they had Frogs, and other Vermin made of Gold. Being ask'd, where that was gather'd, they anſwer'd, ſix Day's Journey from thence. They reſolv'd to ſail thither, and it was the Province of *Curiana Cauchieto*, where the People came aboard in their Canoes without any Jealouſy. They carry'd ſome wrought and unwrought Gold, which they barter'd away; but would not part with the Pearls they had, like thoſe of *Curiana*; however they gave very fine Monkeys, and Parrots of ſeveral Colours.

DEPARTING hence, they proceeded further, where above two thouſand naked Men came out with Bows and Arrows, to hinder their Landing; and tho' they endeavour'd to appeaſe them by ſhowing Hawks-Bells, and other Trinkets, they could not prevail, and therefore return'd to *Curiana*, and were receiv'd with the ſame Satisfaction as before, and earneſtly entreated for

Pins

Pins and Needles; for whereas at firſt they had underſtood that they were Things to ſew, and tack Things together, and therefore ſaid they had no uſe for them going naked, the *Spaniards* ſhow'd them that they were uſeful for drawing Thorns out of their Feet, there being many in that Part, at which they ſmil'd, and ask'd for them. All that Country lies in ſeven or eight Degrees of North Latitude, and there is no Cold in *November* and *December*. The *Indians* were highly pleas'd, thinking they had cheated the *Spaniards*, who carry'd away above one hundred and fifty Marks of Pearls, and ſome of them as large as ſmall Hazle Nuts, very beautiful and oriental. [Note, *That by a Mark here is meant eight Ounces weight.*] But they were ill bor'd, the *Indians* having no Iron. The *Spaniards* thought fit to return Home, and ſo came back to *Paria*, and the *Dragon's Mouth*, running along the Coaſt Eaſtward, they came to Cape *Araya*, which lies North and South with the Weſtern Point of *Margarita*. There they found the Salt-Pits, which continue to this Day, for on that Point of Land there is a Pool, about ten or twelve Paces from the Sea-ſhore, being all Salt Water, and always under it full of Salt, as it is ſometimes above, when it has not rain'd for a long time. Some have fancy'd that the Wind throws that Water out of the Sea into the Pool, becauſe it is ſo near, but it has Paſſages to let it in from the Sea. This Salt is very white, and there is much of it, and when the Weather is very hot many Ships are laden with it; and at the proper Seaſon of the Year there is an infinite Multitude of Skates at that Point, being good Fiſh there, and there is no leſs quantity of Pilchards. Two Months after they left *Curiana*, they arriv'd in *Galizia*, on the 6th of *February* 1500, where *Ferdinand de la Vega*, Lord of *Grajal*, was then Governour, before whom *Peter Alonſo Nino* and *Chriſtopher Guerra* were accus'd by their own Ship's Crew, of having conceal'd

Pearls,

Pearls, and defrauded the King of his fifth Part, which was the Duty.

CHAP. V.

Vincent Yañez Pinzon *diſcovers ſix hundred Leagues along the Coaſt to* Paria, *and was the firſt* Spaniard *that ever croſs'd the Equinoctial Line.*

AFTER the aforeſaid Voyage perform'd by *Chriſtopher Guerra, Vincent Yañez Pinzon*, who had been with the Admiral in his firſt Diſcovery, being a wealthy Man, ſail'd from *Palos* with four Ships, fitted out at his own Coſt, and ſteering firſt for the *Canaries*, and thence for the Iſlands of *Cabo Verde*, departed from that of *Santiago*, which is one of them, on the 13th of *January* 1500. He firſt ſtood away to the South, and then to the Weſt, and having ſail'd ſeven hundred Leagues, loſt Sight of the North Star, and croſs'd the Equinoctial Line, being the firſt Subject of the Crown of *Caſtile* and *Leon* that did it. When paſs'd the Line, they met with ſuch a dreadful Storm, that they expected to periſh, he ran two hundred and forty Leagues farther to the Weſtward, and on the 26th of *February* they diſcover'd Land at a great Diſtance, being that which is now call'd Cape St. *Auguſtin*, though *Vincent Yañez* call'd it *Cabo de Conſolacion*, or Cape Comfort, and the *Portugueſes* call it the Province of *Santa Cruz*, or of the Holy Croſs, now a part of *Braſil*. They found the Sea thick and whitiſh, like a River, and ſounding, had ſixteen Fathoms Water.

Water. They went aſhore, and no People appear'd, though they ſaw the Track of Men, who fled as ſoon as they ſaw the Ships, and there *Vincent Yañez* took Poſſeſſion of that Country for the Crown of *Caſtile*, with all the uſual Formalities. At Night they perceiv'd many Fires thereabouts, and the next Day, after Sun-riſing, forty *Spaniards* well arm'd landed, went to the place where they had ſeen the Fires, being ſenſible that there were People; thirty-ſix *Indians* with Bows and Arrows advanc'd towards them, as if they would engage, being follow'd by many more.

THE *Spaniards* us'd all Means to appeaſe them with Signs, ſhowing them Hawks-Bells, Looking-Glaſſes, Beads, and other Things; but they regarding nothing, appear'd very fierce. They affirm'd thoſe Men were of a larger Size than the *Spaniards*, however they parted, without coming to Blows. At Night no *Indian* appear'd all along that Coaſt, for which Reaſon they hoiſed Sails, and went on farther, till they anchor'd near the Mouth of a great River, which being ſhoal, the Ships could not go in. Some Men went up it in the Boats to get Information, who ſaw many naked People on a Hill, towards which they ſent one Man well arm'd, and he by his Actions and Signs endeavour'd to perſuade them to draw near. He threw a Hawks-Bell to them, and they threw him a Staff about half a Yard long of a Gold Colour, and as he was ſtooping to take it up, they ran to ſeize him, hemming him in, but he laid about him with ſuch Fury and Dexterity, making uſe of his Sword and Target, that he wounded many, and the other *Spaniards* admiring him, becauſe they had no great Conceit of him before, ran in to his Aſſiſtance. However the *Indians* ſhot ſo many Arrows, and with ſuch Force and Dexterity, that they kill'd eight or ten, and wounded many more. They went up to the very Boats, encompaſſing them in the Water, and laying hold of the

the Oars, killing a Man that look'd to them, and taking one of them, though the *Spaniards* with their Swords and Spears ripp'd up the Bellies of many, and kill'd a vaſt Number, whereupon they retir'd, and the *Spaniards* much concern'd for having loſt ſo many of their Companions, ſail'd away along the Coaſt to the Weſtward, and finding great Plenty of freſh Water in the Sea, fill'd all their Veſſels. *Vincent Yañez* affirm'd, that the ſaid freſh Water ran out forty Leagues into the Sea. Being therefore curious to diſcover the Reaſon of it, they drew near to Land, and found many Iſlands very agreeable and delightful, inhabited by great Numbers of painted People, who reſorted in as friendly manner to the Ships, as if they had been well acquainted with them. The Water above ſpoken of came out from the much talk'd of River *Maranon*, the Mouth whereof is thirty Leagues wide, and ſome ſay more. When the Ships were at Anchor in it, the freſh Water meeting with the Salt, and both contending together made a dreadful Noiſe, and rais'd the Ships four Fathoms in Height, to their great Danger, much like what the Admiral had met with when he enter'd at the Serpent's Mouth, and came out at the Dragon's.

Vincent Yañez perceiving that his Diſcovery as yet turn'd to no Account in thoſe Parts, took thirty-ſix Men, and proceeded towards *Paria*, and by the way met with another mighty River, though not ſo large as the *Maranon*, tho' they took up freſh Water twenty-five or thirty Leagues out at Sea, for which Reaſon he call'd it *Rio Dulce*, or the freſh River, which has been ſince ſuppos'd to be a Branch of the great River *Tyupari*, that makes the freſh Bay between *Paria* and the Iſland of the *Trinity*. Upon this freſh River found by *Vincent Yañez*, it is ſuppos'd that the People call'd *Aruacas* have their Dwellings. They proceeded to *Paria*, and there took in Braſil Wood; from *Paria*,

Vincint Yanez ſtruck over to the Iſlands that lie in the way to *Hiſpaniola*,, and the Ships being at Anchor, there aroſe ſuch a dreadful Tempeſt, that two of them ſunk in the Sight of the others, with all the Men. A third was forc'd from its Anchors, with eighteen Men, and carry'd out of Sight. The fourth, which it is likely had the beſt Anchors and Cables, riding it out, beat ſo furiouſly upon the Sea, that the Sailors believing it would be daſh'd in Pieces, went all aſhore in the Long-boat, without hopes of its eſcaping, and for their own Security had Thoughts of killing all the *Indians* thereabouts, to prevent their calling in their Neighbours, to deſtroy them; but the Ship that had been drove away with the eighteen Men, return'd, and that which had rode it out, when the Sea grew calm, was ſav'd. In thoſe two Ships they went away to *Hiſpaniola*, where they refitted, and return'd into *Spain*, about the latter end of *September*, having diſcover'd ſix hundred Leagues along the Coaſt of *Paria*.

CHAP. VI.

James de Lepe *ſets out upon Diſcovery*; *a* Portugueſe *Fleet accidentally diſcovers* Braſil; *their Catholick Majeſties ſend* Francis de Bovadilla *to enquire into the Admiral's Conduct.*

ABOUT the latter End of *December*, the ſame Year 1499, after the Departure of *Vincent Yanez Pinzon*, *James de Lepe*, a Native of *Palos de Moguer*, a Town belonging to the Earl of *Miranda*, ſail'd from thence upon Diſcovery, and moſt of his Men were of the ſame place. He

He ſet out with two Ships for the Iſland *Fuego*, one of thoſe of *Cabo Verde*, then proceeded firſt to the Southward, and then Weſt, arriv'd at Cape St. *Auguſtin*, and doubled it, running along that Coaſt, and every where taking Poſſeſſion for their Majeſties of *Caſtile*. He alſo cut his Name upon a Tree of ſuch an extraordinary Magnitude, that ſixteen Men holding Hands, and ſtretching out their Arms could not compaſs it. He went up into the River *Maranon*, but the People there being exaſperated on Account of thirty-ſix Men *Vincent Yanez* had carry'd away from thence, he found them in Arms. They ſlew ten *Spaniards*, who alſo deſtroy'd and took many of them. Thence he proceeded along the Coaſt of the Continent, the ſame way that *Vincent Yañez* had gone before, arriv'd at *Paria*, where the People being alarm'd they came to Blows, and took ſome Priſoners, which is all we have of this Voyage.

IT hapned at this time, that *Don Emanuel*, King of *Portugal*, fitted out a Fleet for the *Eaſt-Indies*, conſiſting of thirteen Sail of all ſorts, carrying one thouſand two hundred Men, Sailors and Soldiers, under the Command of *Peter Alvarez Cabral*, who ſail'd from *Lisbon* on *Monday* the 9th of *March*, this Year 1500, and to avoid the Coaſt of *Guinea*, which is ſubject to great Calms, he ſtruck out to Sea on the Right-hand, ſteering his Courſe to the Southward, the better to turn the Cape of *Good Hope*, becauſe it runs far out into the Sea. Having ſail'd a Month, ſtill keeping out to Sea, on the 24th of *April*, he fell in with the Coaſt of the Continent of *America*, which, according to the Computation of the Pilots, might be about four hundred and fifty Leagues diſtant from the Coaſt of *Guinea*, and in about ten Degrees of South Latitude. The Pilots could not perſuade themſelves that it was a Continent, but ſome great Iſland, like *Hiſpaniola*, and in order to find it out, they held on one Day along the

Coaſt, hoiſed out a Boat, went aſhore, and ſaw an infinite Multitude of naked People; not Black, nor with curl'd Hair, like thoſe of *Guinea*, but hanging down lank like ours, which they thought very extraordinary. The Boat return'd to give an Account of it, and that there was good a Harbour, where they might come to an Anchor. The Fleet drew near to Land, and the Commander ſent out the Boat again, with Orders to endeavour to take ſome Men. The *Indians* retir'd to a Hill, waiting to ſee what the *Portugueſes* would do; but when they were about ſending other Boats, the Weather oblig'd them to proceed along the Coaſt, and they anchor'd in another good Harbour, which they call'd *Puerto Seguro*, or Safe Harbour. A Boat went aſhore, and took two *Indians*, whom the Commander order'd to be cloath'd, and ſent back, whereupon a great Number of People came forward, ſinging and dancing, ſounding Horns of ſeveral ſorts, and leaping in joyful manner. The Commander went aſhore with moſt of his Men, and that being *Eaſter-Day*, they erected an Altar under a Tree, where they ſung Maſs. The *Indians* drew near in very peaceable manner, and with much Security, knelt down, beat their Breaſts, doing all that they ſaw the Chriſtians do; and were as attentive at a Sermon that was preach'd, as if they had underſtood it. *Peter Alvarez Cabral* ſent away a Ship from thence, under *Gaſpar de Lemos*, with Advice of the Land he had diſcover'd, which was very acceptable. The Men walk'd about all that Day diverting themſelves, and the *Indians*, for Pieces of Paper, Bits of Cloth, and ſuch like inconſiderable Things, gave them Parrots, and other Birds of fine Colours, Axis, Batatas, and the like. They went to the Towns, and thought the Country fruitful, and agreeable, very full of *Mayz*, or *Indian* Wheat, and Cotton. *Peter Alvarez* order'd a Stone Croſs to be Erected there, in Token of Poſſeſſion, and therefore

the

the *Portugueſes* call'd that Country *Santa Cruz*, or Holy Croſs, and it is now call'd *Braſil*, from that ſort of Wood brought from thence. The Commander left two Men there, of twenty he had brought from *Portugal*, being baniſh'd Men to be left where he thought fit; whom the *Indians* us'd very well, and one of them learnt the Language, and ſerv'd a long time for an Interpreter.

MENTION has been made of the Diſcoveries made by the *Spaniards* in the Years 1499 and 1500, and of what the *Portugueſes* found by chance; as alſo that the Admiral's Meſſengers arriv'd at the *Spaniſh* Court, with an Account of the Inſurrection of *Francis Roldan*, and the Perſons ſent by him, who gave their Complaints againſt the Admiral. Having heard both Parties, their Majeſties reſolv'd to remove the Admiral from the Government, under Colour that he himſelf deſir'd a Judge ſhould be ſent over to enquire into the Inſolencies committed by *Roldan* and his Followers, and a Lawyer that ſhould take upon him the Adminiſtration of Juſtice; and in the ſame Letter he pray'd, that they would have regard to the Service he had perform'd, and that no Incroachment ſhould be made upon his Rights, which ſhows he was afraid of what hapned. Their Majeſties made Choice of *Francis de Bovadilla*, Commendary of the Order of *Calatrava*, a Native of *Medina del Campo*, and gave him the Title and Commiſſion of Examiner, under which he was to enter the Iſland, as alſo of Governour, to make uſe of and publiſh them in due time. Though this Reſolution was taken in the Year 1499, and the Diſpatches were then begun to be drawn up, they were not deliver'd till the Month of *June* 1500, when their Majeſties went to *Sevil*, and thence to *Granada*, on Account of the Rebellion of the *Moors* of *Lanjaron*, and *Sierra Bermeja*, where *Don Alonſo de Aguicar* was kill'd. Among the other Diſpatches deliver'd to *Francis de Bovadilla*

dilla, there were many Blank Warrants, ſign'd by their Highneſſes, that he might fill up, and make uſe of them, as he ſhould think fit.

THE two Ships that brought over the Meſſengers from the Admiral, and *Roldan,* at the ſame time alſo brought the Slaves the Admiral had divided among them, being about three hundred, at which her Catholick Majeſty was highly offended, and ſaid, The Admiral had no Power of her to give any Body her Slaves; and ſhe caus'd Proclamation to be made in *Sevil, Granada,* and other Places, that all thoſe who had any *Indians* given them by the Admiral, ſhould ſend them back to *Hiſpaniola,* upon Pain of Death, and that theſe ſame *Indians* in particular ſhould return, and not the others that had been brought before, becauſe ſhe was inform'd that they had been fairly taken in War. *Francis de Bovadilla* being embark'd, with ſome Men in Pay, ſent by their Majeſties for his greater Security, ſet ſail with two Ships, about the end of *June.*

WHILST theſe Things were doing in *Spain,* the Admiral, and his Brother the Adelantado went about ſeizing ſome of the Mutineers, and the Adelantado carry'd a Prieſt with him, to hear their Confeſſions, and then hang'd them, whereſoever they were found to puniſh the Rebellion, and ſettle the Iſland in Peace, that the *Indians* might be again brought to pay their Tributes; to the end that their Majeſties might have wherewith to defray the Expences they were at, and the Admiral's Enemies might give over railing. Thus he brought the Iſland into ſuch a Condition that any Man might travel through it in Safety. The Admiral had entertain'd thoughts of bringing the *Indians* to live in great Towns, that they might be the better inſtructed in the Chriſtian Faith, and ſerve their Majeſties as their *Spaniſh* Subjects did, by which means he moderately concluded that the Royal Revenues there would amount to ſixty Millions of Maravedies [about 30000 *l.*]

30000 *l.*] and that they might help to build a Fort on the Coaſt of *Paria*, to make a great Advantage of the Trade for Pearls.

CHAP. VII.

Francis de Bovadilla *arrives at* Hiſpaniola; *opens his Commiſſion, the Complaints that were brought againſt the Admiral, and his Brothers, whom he ſends Priſoners into* Spain.

AT the time that the Admiral was at the Fort of the *Conception* in the Royal Plain, and his Brother the Adelantado at *Xaragua*, with *Francis Roldan*, ſeizing ſome of thoſe that would have murder'd the ſaid *Roldan*, and ſending them to *Santo Domingo* to be hang'd, on the 23d of *Auguſt*, the two Caravels arriv'd from *Spain* with the new Judge *Francis de Bovadilla*. The next Day he landed, with all his Men, went to the Church, and after Maſs, in the Preſence of *Don James Columbus*, and all the other People, read a Commiſſion ſign'd by their Majeſties, appointing him to enquire into all Offences committed in the Iſland, and to puniſh ſuch as he ſhould find guilty. Having publiſh'd his Commiſſion, he requir'd *Don James Columbus*, and the reſt that were in command, to deliver up to him five Priſoners that were kept in the Fort to be hang'd for the Inſurrection, alledging, that he came to examine all thoſe Affairs. They anſwer'd, that the Admiral's Authority was above the Judges, and that they had no Power to comply with what

what he demanded. *Bovadilla* perceiving that the Name of Judge was of no Authority there, he reſolv'd to make uſe of that of Governour, to ſhow them that the Admiral's Power was ceas'd, and that he could command him, as well as them. Accordingly the next Day, being the 25th, coming out of the Church, where all the People were aſſembled, he, in the Preſence of them took out another Commiſſion, which he caus'd to be read, the Purport of it being, that their Majeſties appointed him Governour of all their Dominions in thoſe Parts, and as ſuch commanded all Perſons to obey him.

WHEN this Commiſſion was read, he took his Oath, and commanded *Don James Columbus*, and all others to obey him, and in purſuance thereof to deliver up to him the Priſoners that were to be hang'd. They again anſwer'd, that they obey'd the King's Orders, but that the Admiral had others of greater Force, and they had no Power from him to make any Innovation. Upon their Refuſal, thinking to draw the People to him againſt the Admiral, he caus'd another Order to be read before them, commanding the Admiral and all others to deliver up to him the Arms, Stores, Proviſions, Horſes, Cattle, or other Things belonging to their Highneſſes; and then another Order enjoining him to pay all Perſons that had any Thing due to them from the Crown, out of the Revenue of thoſe Iſlands. This Order was very agreeable to all that were in the King's Pay, who readily offer'd to ſtand by *Francis de Bovadilla*, and he again requir'd thoſe who had Poſſeſſion of the Fort to deliver all Things into his Hands, threatning in caſe of Refuſal to make uſe of Force, and accordingly being aſſiſted by moſt of the People, and meeting with no Oppoſition, he broke open the Gate of the Fort, which was of no Strength, and poſſeſs'd himſelf of the Priſoners.

THE

THE Admiral being inform'd of all that had happened, could not imagine that their Majeſties, whom he had ſerv'd ſo ſucceſsfully and faithfully, had given any ſuch Orders againſt him, but not knowing what to think, he reſolv'd to draw nearer to *Santo Domingo*, and accordingly came ten Leagues forward to *Bonao*, where ſeveral *Spaniards* were ſetled, and began to build a Town. *Bovadilla* ſent the Admiral a Letter from the King and Queen, the Content whereof was only to order him to confer with the ſaid *Bovadilla*, who whilſt this Letter was going to him, and the Anſwer returning, poſſeſs'd himſelf of all that the Admiral had in the World, and took up his Habitation in his Houſe, ſeizing his Papers, and all Things whatſoever, no part whereof he ever reſtor'd, and though he pretended he did it to pay the Men, it was ſuſpected that he kept very much for himſelf. The *Spaniards* that were in all Parts of the Iſland, haſted away to ſee the new Governour, and he, to gain their Affections, made Proclamation, that all Perſons who would go gather Gold, ſhould pay to their Majeſties only the eleventh Part for the ſpace of twenty Years to come, and that all ſuch as were in the King's Pay ſhould receive it. Having thus ingratiated himſelf with the People, ſeveral went with Complaints to him againſt the Admiral, ſome doing it to gain his Favour, and others out of Prejudice to that great Man. Hereupon *Bovadilla* began to examine Witneſſes againſt him, and as is uſual when a Man begins to be unfortunate, the Accuſations came in againſt him without Meaſure. They ſaid he had miſus'd the *Spaniards*, compelling them to Work, though they were ſick and ſtarving; that he had refus'd to allow them Proviſions; that he had caus'd ſeveral to be whip'd for ſtealing Corn, when they were periſhing for Want; that he had hang'd many for going away to ſeek Suſtenance, without his Leave, when he had refus'd to grant it them, at a time

when they had nothing to ſupport them; that he would not permit the Clergymen and Friars to baptize *Indians* that were willing, becauſe he would rather have Slaves than Chriſtians; that he made War on the *Indians* unjuſtly, and took many Slaves to ſend into *Spain*; that he would not grant leave for digging of Gold, becauſe he was willing to conceal the Wealth of the *Indies*, that he might make himſelf Maſter of them, with the Aſſiſtance of ſome other Chriſtian King; the Falſehood of which Article was eaſily diſcover'd, becauſe it had always been his moſt earneſt endeavour to diſcover rich Mines, and ſend over Gold to anſwer the Expences their Majeſties were at. They alſo charg'd him with having gather'd a number of arm'd *Indians*, to oppoſe *Bovadilla*; but as to his private Converſation no one objected any thing againſt him. Much more was alledg'd againſt the Admiral and his Brothers, a great part whereof was falſe, ſuppoſing that they had been too ſevere in their Government over the *Spaniards*.

IN ſhort *Bovadilla* ſeiz'd the Admiral, and both his Brothers *Don Bartholomew* and *Don James*, without ever ſo much as ſeeing or ſpeaking to them. They were all put into Irons, and no Perſon permitted to converſe with them, a moſt inhuman Action, conſidering the Dignity of the Perſon, and the ineſtimable Service he had done the Crown of *Spain*. The Admiral afterwards kept his Fetters, and order'd they ſhould be bury'd with him, in Teſtimony of the Ingratitude of this World. *Bovadilla* reſolv'd to ſend the Admiral and his Brothers Priſoners into *Spain*, aboard the two Ships that had brought him over. *Alonſo de Vallejo* was appointed to command thoſe two Caravels, and order'd as ſoon as he arriv'd at *Cadiz*, to deliver the Priſoners to the Biſhop *John Rodrigues de Fonſeca*; and it was always reported, that *Bovadilla* had put this Affront upon the Admiral to pleaſe that Biſhop.

It

It was never heard that *Francis Roldan*, or *Don Hernando de Guevara*, or any other of the Mutineers, who had committed ſo many Outrages in that Iſland, were puniſh'd; or any Proceedings made againſt them. The Caravels ſail'd about the beginning of *October*, and it pleas'd God to ſhorten the Admiral's Confinement, for they arriv'd at *Cadiz* the 25th of *November*. *Alonſo de Vallejo*, and the Maſter of the Caravel *Gorda*, aboard which the Admiral was brought over, treated him, and his Brothers very well, and would have knock'd off his Fetters, but he would not conſent to it himſelf, till it was done by Order of their Majeſties.

WHEN the Admiral arriv'd, their Majeſties were at *Granada*, where hearing how he had been treated, they ſeem'd to be concern'd at it, order'd him to be releas'd, and to have one thouſand Ducats to carry him to Court. He came thither on the 17th of *December*, and was favourably receiv'd, both the King and Queen comforting him, declaring it had never been their Deſign that he ſhould be any way moleſted, and promiſing to redreſs all his Grievances; but more particularly the Queen, who had always been much more favourable to him than the King. He knelt a while before them, not being able to utter a Word, for the Greatneſs of the Concern he had upon him. They bid him riſe, and then he made a lamentable Speech, proteſting that it had always been his Intention and Deſire to ſerve them with the utmoſt Fidelity; and that if he had been guilty of any Miſtakes, they had been occaſion'd through want of knowing better, having always believ'd that what he did was for the beſt.

CHAP. VIII.

Farther Proceedings of the new Governour Francis de Bovadilla; *new Diſcoveries attempted by* Roderick de Baſtidas *and* Alonſo de Ojeda; *their Catholick Majeſties appoint* Nicholas de Obando *Governour of* Hiſpaniola.

WHEN the two Caravels, that carry'd away the Admiral and his Brothers from *Hiſpaniola* were gone, *Francis de Bovadilla*, the new Governour, made it his whole Study to pleaſe the *Spaniards*, who were about three hundred, the Admiral having inform'd their Majeſties, that it was a ſufficient Number to keep the Iſland in Subjection, eſpecially ſince they had taught the Dogs to bite, for one ſingle *Spaniard* went about as ſafe with a Dog, as if he had been guarded by an hundred Men. *Bovadilla* in the firſt place ſpeedily concluded all the Proceedings about thoſe that were to have been hang'd; clearing them, and *Francis Roldan*, and all the reſt that were guilty, honouring, and rewarding them; which was very diſagreeable to thoſe who had behav'd themſelves well, who ſaid, that if they had liv'd in a diſorderly manner, and ruin'd the Iſland, they ſhould have been rewarded. *Bovadilla* having been ſo free in granting that the King ſhould have only the eleventh Part of the Gold that was found, beſides many other Liberties, the *Spaniards* made bold to ask him to give them *Indians* to work at it

it for them, and to Till the Ground. He advis'd them to join two and two in Partnerſhip, and appointed them the People belonging to the Caziques, bidding them make the beſt uſe of their time, for they knew not how long it would laſt; little regarding the Oppreſſion of the *Indians*, and thus the *Spaniards* were better pleas'd with that libertine ſort of Life, than the Diſcipline they had been kept under by the Admiral.

THE Report ſtill daily increaſing that Pearls and Gold were brought from the Continent in exchange for Hawks-Bells, and other Things of ſmall value; and *Spain* being then poor in Coin, much Notice was taken of it. Men were the more earneſt to grow rich, and they lay'd aſide the Dread of ſailing over ſuch immenſe and unknown Seas; and this more eſpecially among the Inhabitants of *Triana*, who for the moſt part were Mariners. Hereupon one *Roderick de Baſtidas*, an honeſt Man, of good Knowledge, and who it is likely was very well to paſs, reſolv'd to fit out two Ships upon Diſcovery, and to barter for Gold and Pearls. He contracted with ſome Perſons, and particularly with *John de la Coſa*, who was the beſt Pilot for thoſe Seas, and had been the Admiral's Creature. Having obtain'd a Licence, he ſet out as Captain, about the beginning of *January* 1501, from *Cadiz*, whence all the Ships at that time were diſpatch'd. They ſail'd to the Continent, keeping the ſame Courſe the Admiral had ſteer'd when he diſcover'd it. Being come upon the Coaſt, they ran along it, touching at all Harbours and good Roads, where a vaſt Multitude of People came out to Trade and Barter. When they came to the Bay of *Veneçuela*, which was call'd *Coquibocoa*, and had been diſcover'd by *Alonſo de Ojeda*, they ſail'd down the Coaſt to the Weſtward, and paſs'd by that part of the Shore, which is now call'd *Santa Marta* and *Cartagena*, as far as the Inlet, or Bay, now call'd the Gulph of *Urabá*, within which is the Province

Province of *Darien*, in thoſe times much ſpoken of in the Iſlands, and in *Spain*. They kept along ſtill to the Weſtward, and came to the Port they call'd *del Retrete*, where was afterwards the City and Port of *Nombre de Dios*. All that was at this time newly diſcover'd, amounted to above one hundred Leagues, and they gave Name to *Cartagena*, and all the Iſlands thereabouts.

THE Ships being no longer in a Condition to keep abroad, by reaſon they were very leaky and worm eaten, they turn'd back, after having barter'd for much Gold, and abundance of Pearls, they arriv'd in the Bay of *Xaragua*, where the Ships ſunk, and the Men went away by Land to *Santo Domingo*, which is ſeventy Leagues diſtant. They alſo carry'd with them ſome *Indians*, who walk'd about at *Santo Domingo* ſtark naked, as was uſual in their Country, their Privy-Parts being in Caſes made of pure Gold like Funnels, ſo that nothing was ſeen. During all that Voyage *Baſtidas* never gave the *Indians* the leaſt Offence. *Francis de Bovadilla* pretending that he had barter'd for Gold with the *Indians* of *Xaragua*, impriſon'd him; but at laſt he went away to Court, and paid their Majeſties the fifth Part of the Gold and Pearls he had brought, and all People rejoic'd to hear that they were brought from the Continent.

WHEN *Roderick de Baſtidas* ſail'd from *Cadiz*, *Alonſo de Ojeda* was fitting out for his ſecond Voyage, and ſteer'd the very ſame Courſe, without knowing, that *Baſtidas* had taken it. He arriv'd at the Bay of *Urabá*, and thought it proper to make at the Mouth of it a Fort of Timber, or Boards, that he might the better go up to diſcover the Country. He ſent one Ship down the Coaſt Weſtward, which came to the Port *Retrete*, that *Baſtidas* had diſcover'd. *Americus Veſpucius* was with *Ojeda*, ſtill perſiſting in arrogating to himſelf the Honour of having diſcover'd the Continent,

tinent, which is due to the Admiral. *Alonſo de Ojeda* being always niggardly in diſtributing Proviſions among his Men, they were continually at variance with him, and ſeiz'd, and put him into Irons, as they did this Voyage, and the Men carry'd the Ships to *Hiſpaniola*, to the Port of *Yaquimo*, which the Admiral call'd of *Braſil*, eighty Leagues diſtant from *Santo Domingo*. There *Ojeda* truſting to his Strength, and Activity, though he was a little Man, threw himſelf one Night as privately as he could into the Sea, thinking to ſwim away to the Shore, which was a large Stone's throw diſtant. As he ſwam with only his Arms, the two Pair of Fetters ſinking him, he cry'd out for help, becauſe he was drowning, they went immediately in the Boat, by which means he was ſav'd.

IN *Spain*, the Admiral exhibited ſo many Complaints againſt *Bovadilla*, demanding Juſtice for the Wrongs he had done him, that their Majeſties reſolv'd to ſend another Governour to *Hiſpaniola*. They pitch'd upon *Nicholas de Obando*, Knight of the Order of *Alcantara*, Commendary of *Lares*, whom they look'd upon as a diſcreet Perſon. He was of a ſmall Stature, a red Beard, and had a Look of Authority; a Lover of Juſtice, modeſt in his Behaviour, not Covetous, and Humble; for when ſome Years after the great Commendaryſhip of *Alcantara* was conferr'd on him, he would never conſent to be ſtil'd Lordſhip. When he had accepted of the Employment, their Majeſties appointed him to hold the Government two Years. Among his Inſtructions, he was order'd to bring *Bovadilla* to a Trial, to examine into the Inſurrection of *Roldan*, and what had been laid to the Admiral's Charge, and to report the ſame to their Highneſſes. He was particularly charg'd by the Queen, that all the *Indians* of *Hiſpaniola* ſhould be free from Servitude, and that none ſhould moleſt them, but that they ſhould enjoy their Liberty, and be protected like the Subjects

jects of *Spain*; and that they ſhould be carefully inſtructed in the Chriſtian Faith.

THE Fleet appointed to carry over *Nicholas de Obando* conſiſted of thirty-two Sail, great and ſmall, and he was enjoin'd to notify to the *Indians* that it was their Majeſties Pleaſure that they ſhould be as free as the *Spaniards*, only paying their Tribute, and that thoſe who would Work at the Mines ſhould be paid for it. Both *Spaniards* and *Indians* were commanded to pay Tithes; none to live in the *Indies* but Natives of *Caſtile*; no Arms to be ſold to the *Indians*; none to go upon Diſcoveries without Leave from their Highneſſes; no *Jews*, *Moors*, or new Converts to be tolerated in the *Indies*; all that had been taken from the Admiral and his Brothers to be reſtor'd to them. For the better Peopling of thoſe Parts, a Contract was made with *Lewis de Arriaga* for him to carry over two hundred Inhabitants to ſettle there, without any Pay, but upon certain Conditions. It was alſo agreed with *James de Lepe*, that he ſhould go out upon Diſcovery with four Ships, upon Condition, that he ſhould pay to the Crown the one half of all he ſhould get, after deducting the Charges. *Vincent Yañez Pinzon* was alſo appointed Governour of ſome Part of thoſe Lands he had diſcover'd. *John de Eſcalante* had likewiſe Licence to make Diſcoveries with three Ships, and *Alonſo Velez de Mendoza* contracted to carry over fifty Men and their Wives to the *Indies*, aboard the Fleet under the new Governour *Obando*.

The End of the Fourth Book.

THE

THE

General HISTORY

Of the vaſt CONTINENT and ISLANDS of

AMERICA, &c.

DECAD. I. BOOK V.

CHAP. I.

The new Governour Nicholas de Obando *ſails for* Hiſpaniola, *a prodigious Grain of Gold found there*; *Admiral* Columbus *ſets out a fourth Time to the* Indies; *he foretels a Storm in which many Ships periſh'd.*

THE Fleet that was to carry over *Nicholas de Obando*, being fitted out under the Command of *Antony de Torres*, there went aboard it two thouſand five hundred Men, moſt of them well born, and ten *Franciſcan* Friars, this being the firſt time that thoſe Fathers went to ſettle in the

Indies. He ſail'd from *Sanlucar* the 13th of *February* 1502, and at the end of eight Days, there came up ſuch a dreadful Storm at South, that the whole Fleet had like to have periſh'd. A large Ship was immediately ſunk, call'd *Rabida*, carrying one hundred and twenty Men; the other thirty-one were diſpers'd, throwing over-board all that was upon Deck. Two Caravels alſo that came from the *Canaries*, laden with Sugar, were caſt away, and the Sea drove the Cheſts, Casks, and Timber of them on the Coaſt of *Cadiz*, and other Parts, as well as what had been aboard the Ship *la Rabida*. Hence it was generally concluded, that the whole Fleet had been loſt in that Tempeſt, and the News flew to their Majeſties, who were ſtill at *Granada*, which griev'd them ſo much, that they retir'd for eight Days, and would be ſeen by no Body. At laſt, after many Perils, it pleas'd God that all the thirty-one Ships met again at the Iſland *Gomera*. At *Grand Canaria*, *Nicholas de Obando* hir'd a Ship, to carry over People that would go from thence to *Hiſpaniola*. He divided the Fleet into two Parts, becauſe ſome Ships were very ill Sailors; chuſing fifteen or ſixteen of the beſt Sailors to go with him, and left *Antony de Torres* to command the reſt. He enter'd the Port of *Santo Domingo* on the 15th of *April*, the People of the Town, as ſoon as they ſaw the Ships haſted to the Shore, and knowing ſome of the Veſſels that had been before in the Iſland, enquir'd for News, and were told that the Commendary of *Lares* was come to be their Governour. The Land Men alſo told what had hapned with them, and among other Things, that abundance of Gold was found, and particularly one Grain that was prodigious, for the like had never been ſeen, being as big as one of the Loaves made at *Alcala*, of the ſort that is ſold in *Sevil*, and of the ſame Shape, ſome Stone being mix'd among the Gold, which would certainly in time have been converted into

into that Metal, and the Stone that is intermix'd with the Gold in ſuch large Grains as are found, being like little Spots, almoſt all the Grain look'd like ſolid Gold.

Francis de Bovadilla having given ſuch large Liberty to the *Spaniards* to make the moſt Advantage they could, as has been ſaid before, they carry'd the *Indians* that fell to their Lot to the Mines, and having been alſo directed by him to join two and two in Partnerſhip, *Francis de Garay* and *Michael Diaz* had united themſelves in that manner. They employ'd their Companies of *Indians* in the new Mines, on the other ſide of the River *Hayná*, eight or nine Leagues from the City of *Santo Domingo*, almoſt oppoſite to it. One Morning, whilſt the Labourers were at Breakfaſt, an *Indian* Woman was eating, ſitting by a Brook, and ſtriking with a Bar on the Ground, the aforeſaid Grain began to appear, and looking that way, it ſhin'd till having diſcover'd more, ſhe call'd the *Spaniſh* Miner, who perceiving what it was, rejoic'd very much at the Sight of ſuch a wonderful Jewel, whereupon they roaſted a Pig, and cut it up, on the Lump of Gold, boaſting that they had din'd on ſuch a Diſh of pure Gold as never any King had the like. The Governour *Francis de Bovadilla* took it for their Majeſties, paying *Francis de Garay* and *Michael Diaz* the value.

ADMIRAL *Columbus* being come to Court, after having made his Complaints againſt *Francis de Bovadilla*, and what has been ſaid before was order'd, never ceas'd ſolliciting to be reſtor'd to his full Rights and Prerogatives, ſince he had perform'd all he had promis'd, and had been ſo great a Sufferer in the Service of the Crown, offering, though he was old, and much broken, to make conſiderable Diſcoveries, believing that he might find a Streight or Paſſage, about that part where *Nombre de Dios* now ſtands. Their

Majeſties fed him with fair Words and Promiſes, till they could hear what Account *Nicholas de Obando* would ſend them about the Affairs of the Iſland. *Columbus* demanded four Ships, and Proviſions for two Years, which they granted him, with a Promiſe, that if he dy'd by the Way his Son *Don James* ſhould ſucceed him in all his Rights and Prerogatives. The Admiral ſet out from *Granada* to forward his Buſineſs at *Sevil* and *Cadiz*, where he bought four Veſſels, the biggeſt not above ſeventy Ton, and the leaſt not under fifty, with one hundred and forty Men, and all Neceſſaries. On the 9th of *May* he ſet ſail, taking his Brother the Adelantado with him. He arriv'd at *Grand Canaria* on the 20th of *May*, and having wooded and water'd, proceeded on his Voyage the 25th, and the Wind proving favourable, he arriv'd without handing his Sails at the Iſland of *Matinino*, on the 15th of *June*. There the Men landed to refreſh themſelves, and three Days after he ſail'd again, among a parcel of ſuch delightful Iſlands, that they look'd like ſo many Gardens, tho' they were five, ſix, or ten Leagues aſunder; and one of his Ships being a Slug, and not able to carry much ſail, he was neceſſitated to repair to *Santo Domingo*, either to change it for one of thoſe that belong'd to the Fleet that had carry'd over the new Governour, or to buy another. He arriv'd there the 29th of *June*, and ſent *Peter de Terreros*, Captain of a Ship, to acquaint *Nicholas de Obando* with the neceſſity he was under of leaving that Ship there, and to deſire he would permit him to enter the Port with his Ships, not only to change or buy another, but alſo to ſhelter himſelf from a great Storm he was ſure would ſoon happen. *Obando* would not conſent to it, and the Admiral being inform'd that the Fleet of thirty-two Sail was ready to put to Sea, ſent to adviſe him not to permit it to go out in eight days, becauſe there would be a moſt dreadful Tempeſt,

for

for which reaſon he was going to put into the next Harbour he ſhould find, as accordingly he did to *Puerto Hermoſo*, ſixteen Leagues from *Santo Domingo*. *Nicholas de Obando* would not believe it, and the Pilots made a Jeſt of it, calling him a Prophet. Among the many Tokens of a Storm that is to enſue, obſerv'd by Mariners, one is the Porpoiſes and other ſuch like Fiſhes playing upon the Superficies of the Water, from which and other ſuch Obſervations the Admiral had concluded that there would be a Storm.

As ſoon as *Obando* arriv'd at *Hiſpaniola*, he put his Orders in Execution, and accordingly *Francis de Bovidilla* was ſent aboard the Fleet, with *Francis Roldan*, and all the reſt that had been concern'd in his Inſurrection; as alſo the Cazique *Guarinoex*, Lord of the *Vale Royal*, one hundred thouſand Caſtellanos of Gold, beſides the above-mentioned vaſt Grain of Gold, and one hundred thouſand more belonging to Paſſengers, at which Time, thoſe two hundred thouſand Caſtellanos were worth more than two millions. The Fleet conſiſted of thirty-one Ships, ſet ſail about the Beginning of *July*, and within forty Hours there aroſe ſuch a violent Storm, as had not been known in many Years, ſo that twenty Ships were caſt away, and not a Man ſav'd, and all the Town of *Santo Domingo*, which was then on the other Side of the River, the Houſes being ſlight, was blown down. The Admiral's Ships were diſpers'd, and in the utmoſt Danger, but met again in *Puerto Hermoſo*, and thus the Admiral and his Ships eſcap'd, and the Fleet periſh'd becauſe they would not believe him. There *Francis de Bovadilla*, who had ſent the Admiral in Irons to *Spain*, periſh'd, as did *Francis Roldan* and his Companions, who had rebell'd againſt the King. The two hundred thouſand Caſtellanos of Gold, and the vaſt Grain above-mention'd were alſo loſt. The worſt Ship in the Fleet, on Board which the

the Admiral had four thouſand Peſos, eſcap'd, and was the firſt that arriv'd in *Spain*.

CHAP. II.

Mortality among the Spaniards *carry'd over by* Obando; *a new Contract for peopling* Hiſpaniola; *the War in the Province of* Higuey.

AS ſoon as thoſe who went over with *Nicholas de Obando* were landed, they all reſolv'd to go away to the old and new Mines, which were eight Leagues from the City, to gather Gold, thinking there had been no more in it, than to go and pick it up, like Fruit from the Trees; but it being requiſite to fetch it out from under Ground, thoſe who had never been acquainted with that Sort of Work, not underſtanding which way the Veins ran, took double Pains, to little or no Purpoſe, for when they were tir'd, and their Proviſions ſpent, they return'd to *Santo Domingo*, diſappointed of the End they came for. Being then Strangers to the Climate, and wanting many Conveniences of Life, they ſickned, fell into Fevers, and above one thouſand dy'd. Thoſe that ſurviv'd were reduc'd to a miſerable Condition, and ſome that had carry'd Cloaths and working Tools from *Spain*, diſpos'd of them to thoſe three hundred *Spaniards* that were there before, who were abſolute Maſters of the Iſland, and therefore had all the Proviſions, but were in want of Cloaths.

Lewis

Lewis de Arriaga, a Native of *Sevil*, who had been in *Hiſpaniola* with the Admiral, contracted to carry over two hundred Families, to lay the Foundation of four Towns; but after all he could procure only forty Families, which went over and ſettled there.

THE *Spaniards* in the Iſland being altogether employ'd in gathering Gold, complain'd, that they were not able to bear the Burden impos'd on them, of paying one Half of all they got to the King, and deſir'd, that Duty might be reduc'd to one Third, which was granted. Afterwards they complain'd, that the Impoſition of one third of the Cotton was too heavy, and it was reduc'd to one fourth; and the third of Gold was in proceſs of Time lower'd to one fifth. *Nicholas de Obando* apply'd himſelf to plant Colonies, and the firſt of them was at *Puerto de Plata*, on the North ſide of the Iſland, believing that Ships might thence go for *Spain*, and return thither more commodiouſly, than to and from *Santo Domingo*, being ten Leagues from the great Plain, where the Town of *Santiago* was, ſixteen from the *Conception*, and ten or twelve from the Mines of *Cibao*, which were reputed the richeſt in the Iſland, and accordingly they yielded more and finer Gold than thoſe of *St. Chriſtopher*, or the reſt. In order to this Settlement, *Obando* ſent ſome Inhabitants by Sea, who arriving at the little Iſland of *Saona*, thirty Leagues from *Santo Domingo*, where the Natives were revolted, as were thoſe of the Province of *Higuey*, which is next to it, eight *Spaniards* went aſhore to refreſh themſelves, but the *Indians* falling upon them by ſurprize, kill'd them all. The Occaſion of it was thus. There had been much Commerce and Friendſhip between the Natives of *Saona*, and the *Spaniards* at *Santo Domingo*, to whom thoſe *Indians* ſent Bread, whenſoever they wanted it. A little before the Arrival of *Obando*, a Caravel went thither for Bread, and the *Spaniards* always uſing to carry their Dogs along with them, whilſt the *Indi-*

ans

ans were buſy conveying the Bread to the Caravel's Boat, the Cazique went about with a Wand in his Hand haſtning his People, and a *Spaniard* ſtanding by who held a Dog in a Chain, the Dog obſerving the Cazique in Motion, and the Wand in his Hand, offer'd ſeveral times to fly at him, ſo that the *Spaniard* could ſcarce hold him, and ſaid to another, what if we ſhould ſet him on? No ſooner had he ſpoke, than the other in jeſt ſaid, *To him*, thinking he could have held him. The Dog hearing the Word, flew out with all his Force, and breaking looſe from the *Spaniard*, ſeiz'd the Cazique by the Belly, tore out his Bowel's, and left him dead, the *Spaniards* going away to their Caravel.

THIS being made known to a Cazique in the Province of *Higuey*, whoſe Name was *Cotubanama*, the whole Province roſe up in Arms, to ſeek Revenge, but could not do it before they met with the aforeſaid eight Men, that were going to *Puerto de Plata*, and they were all Miners. *Nicholas de Obando*, being inform'd of the Riſing, ſent *John de Eſquibel*, who was return'd from *Spain*, to make War on thoſe *Indians*, with poſitive Orders to uſe all his Endeavours to reduce them to live peaceably by fair Means, or elſe to oblige them to it by Force of Arms; aſſigning him four hundred Men for that Service. When they came into the Province of *Higuey*, being the moſt Eaſterly in the Iſland, and conſequently the firſt that occurs in coming from *Spain*, they found the *Indians* ready to oppoſe them. The War began, there were ſeveral Encounters, and among other Things it hapned, that two *Spaniſh* Horſe-men, one of them call'd *Valdenebro*, and the other *Pontevedra*, ſeeing an *Indian* in a Field, one of them ſaid to the other, Let me go kill him. The *Indian* perceiving he gain'd ground upon him, turn'd to ſhoot an Arrow at him, and *Valdenebro* ſtruck him through the Body with his Spear, which the *Indian* held, and laid hold of the

the Horſe's Reins. *Valdenebro* drawing his Sword, ran him threw, and ſtill the *Indian* wreſted his Sword from him, though it was in his Body. He drew his Dagger, and ſtuck it in him, and that the *Indian* alſo took from him, ſo that *Valdenebro* was diſarm'd. *Pontevedra* ſeeing what was done, wounded the *Indian* with his Spear, and the *Indian*, as he had done with the other, took his Spear, Sword, and Dagger, leaving them both diſarm'd, though he immediately dropp'd down dead. The *Indians* of the Province of *Higuey* being diſpers'd, the *Spaniards* divided themſelves into ſmall Parties, to find them out on the Mountains, and ſome paſs'd over into the Iſland of *Saona*, where after ſome Oppoſition, they ſlew many, and the reſt fled, leaving the Iſland deſert, which had been the Granary of *Hiſpaniola*, as producing much Corn. Thoſe of *Higuey* being reduc'd to extreme Miſery on the Mountains, ſent to ſue for Peace, which the Governour granted, promiſing that no Harm ſhould be done them, provided they would Till a certain Portion of Ground for the King. Several Caziques went to viſit *John de Eſquibel*, as Commander in Chief, and among them *Cotubanamá*, a powerful brave Man, and of a good Preſence, who from that time forward was call'd *John de Eſquibel*, for it was a Bond of perpetual Friendſhip among the *Indians* to change Names, and when thus chang'd, they became *Guatiaos*, which imported Confederates, and Brothers in Arms.

John de Eſquibel built a wooden Fort in that part of the Province which he thought moſt convenient, where he left nine *Spaniards*, under the Command of *Martin de Villaman*, and then he diſmiſs'd the reſt. The Town of *Santo Domingo* having been blown down, as was ſaid before, *Nicholas de Obando* thought fit to remove it to the place where it now ſtands, only upon this Motive, that the other *Spaniſh* Towns were on that ſide of the River, ſo that it ſav'd them the Trou-

ble of paſſing over in Boats, though in all other Reſpects the former Situation was reckned much better and wholſomer, for it was then to the Eaſtward, and now the Sun drives all the Vapours before it upon the place. The firſt Town had a Spring of good Water, and this has only Wells, and the Water of them thick. The firſt Houſes were of Timber, and Thatch'd, but afterwards they all Built with Lime and Stone, the place affording proper Materials. The Governour, and other conſiderable Men ſet the Example, and they alſo began to build the Fort, and the Monaſtery of St. *Francis*, and afterwards that of St. *Dominick*, and that of the *Mercenarians*, as alſo the Hoſpital of St. *Nicholas*.

CHAP. III.

The Admiral proceeds on his Voyage, and diſcovers the Iſlands Guanajos, *Point* Caſinas, *and Cape* Gracias à Dios.

THE Admiral having with his Ships, as was ſaid before, eſcap'd that dreadful Storm, went away to *Puerto Hermoſo*, otherwiſe call'd *Puerto Eſcondido*, from thence proceeded to the Weſtward to Port *Yaquimo*, which he call'd of *Braſil*, eighty Leagues from *Santo Domingo*. He left that place on the 14th of *July* 1502, and making towards the Continent, met with many Calms, drew near the Iſlands about *Jamaica*, and finding no Water, took it up in Pits they dug near the Sea. Being ſo much becalm'd, the Currents carry'd him to the Iſlands near *Cuba*,

Cuba, which he had before call'd *The Queen's Garden.* He ſtood again for the Continent, and not being able to gain upon the contrary Winds, and ſtrong Currents, ſpent ſixty Days in tempeſtuous Weather, Rain, Thunder, and Lightning, without ſeeing Sun or Stars, as if the World had been going to Ruin, and during all that time he advanc'd only ſixty Leagues. The Ships being much beaten with the great Sea, became Leaky, and abundance of the Seamen ſickned with the extraordinary Toil, the Admiral himſelf being reduc'd to a very weak Condition by over Watching and Care. At length, after many Dangers, he diſcover'd a ſmall Iſland, which the *Indians* call'd *Guanaja*, having three or four ſmaller Iſlands by it, all well inhabited, and the *Spaniards* call'd them all by the ſame Name. The Admiral order'd his Brother the Adelantado, who was Captain of one of the Ships, to go aſhore. He took two Boats full of *Spaniards*, found the People very peaceable, and like thoſe in the other Iſlands, ſaving that they had not ſuch large Foreheads, and becauſe they ſaw many Pine-Trees in it, the Admiral gave it the Name of the Iſland of *Pine-Trees*, being twelve Leagues from the Cape of *Honduras*, or the City of *Truxillo.* When *Don Bartholomew* had landed, there came to the Ship an *Indian* Canoe, as long as a Galley, and eight Foot in Breadth, laden with Weſtern Commodities, which it is likely belong'd to the Province of *Yucatan*, the ſame being but thirty Leagues from thence, or little more. In the midſt of it was an Auning made of Mats of Palm-Tree Leaves, which in *New Spain* are call'd *Petates.* Under it were the Women, Children, and Goods being ſo order'd, that neither the Rain, nor the Sea Water could wet them.

THE Commodities were abundance of large Cotton Cloths, of ſeveral Colours, and curiouſly wrought; ſhort Shirts, or Jerkins, without Sleeves, or Collars, ſcarce reaching down to the Knees, Wrought, and of

divers Colours like the others; as alſo Clouts the Men uſe to cover their Nakedneſs, which in *New Spain* they call *Maſtil*, like the others before for Colours and Workmanſhip. Beſides, they had Swords made of Wood, having a Gutter in the fore Part, in which were ſharp edg'd Flints ſtrongly fix'd with a ſort of Bitumen, and Thread, ſmall Hatchets made of Copper to hew Wood, ſmall Bells, and Plates, Crucibles to melt the Copper; and of thoſe Berries, which they call *Cacao*, and in *New Spain*, paſſes for Money. Their Food was Bread made of *Mayz*, or *Indian* Wheat, and that ſort of Roots, which in *New Spain* they call *Camotes*, and in the Iſlands *Axi*, and *Batatas*, and their Liquor was made of *Indian* Wheat, being like Ale. In the Canoe were twenty-five Men, who durſt not fly, nor defend themſelves, when they ſaw the *Spaniards* Boats. They carry'd them to the Admiral, and being brought aboard, if any Man hapned to touch their Privities, they immediately were much out of Countenance, and clapp'd their Hands before them, and the Women cover'd their Faces and Bodies with their Cotton Clouts, as the *Mooriſh* Women of *Granada* uſe to do with their Mantles. The Admiral, and all the reſt were well pleas'd with thoſe Tokens of Baſhfulneſs and Modeſty, and entertain'd them very kindly, and taking ſome of their ſightly Goods for Samples, gave them others brought from *Spain* in Exchange, let them all depart in their Canoe, except an old Man, who look'd like a diſcreet Perſon, that he might inform them what there was in that Country; for the firſt Thing the Admiral enquir'd after was Gold, which he ſhow'd them, and by Signs ask'd where any was to be had; and that old Man pointing that it was to the Eaſtward, he carry'd him till he came where they did not underſtand his Language, and then ſent him back to his own Country.

THE

THE Admiral ſtill fancy'd, that keeping along that Coaſt he ſhould hear News of *Cathay*, and of the great *Cham*, and that thoſe Cloths of ſeveral curious Colours were an Introduction to it. The *Indians* ſeeing him enquire ſo eagerly for Gold, talk'd much, and by Signs gave him to underſtand, that in certain Countries which they pointed at, there was ſo much of it, that the People wore heavy Crowns of it on their Heads, and great Rings on their Arms and Legs; and that their Chairs, Tables, and Cheſts, were cover'd with Gold, and their Cloths wove with it. When they ſhow'd them Coral, they ſaid the Women wore Strings of it hanging down from their Heads to their Backs. When they ſhow'd them Pepper, and other Spices, they ſaid there was great Plenty of it; ſo that whatſoever was ſhown them they ſaid was to be had, to pleaſe them. Moſt of them pretended that the People of thoſe Countries had Ships, Cannon, Bows and Arrows, Swords, and Armour, and every thing elſe they ſaw the *Spaniards* had. The Admiral alſo fancy'd, they ſaid there were Horſes, though he had ſeen none in thoſe Parts, nor had any with him. Much more the Admiral fancy'd, but there was nothing in it.

UPON the Information given by that old *Indian*, the Admiral forbore proceeding to the Weſtward, which would have carry'd him to *Yucatan*, and *New Spain*, and ſteering to the Eaſtward, the firſt Land he ſaw was a Point, which he call'd *de Caſinas*, becauſe there were many Trees on it, the Fruit whereof is a ſort of little Apples, good to eat, in his Language call'd *Caſinas*, as the Admiral ſaid. The Natives that liv'd neareſt to that Point, wore Jackets of fine Colours, like the ſhort Shirts above ſpoken of, and ſmall Clouts, to cover their Nakedneſs. On *Sunday* the 14th of *Auguſt*, the Adelantado went aſhore with many of the Men to hear Maſs, as they generally us'd

to

to do, when they had an opportunity; and the *Wedneſday* following he went again, to take Poſſeſſion for their Catholick Majeſties, at which time he found above an hundred of the Natives on the ſhore, loaded with Proviſions, as Mayz, Fowl, Veniſon, Fiſh, and Fruit. When they came up to the Adelantado, the *Spaniards* fell back, without ſpeaking one Word, and he order'd they ſhould give them Looking-Glaſſes, Hawks-Bells, Pins, and the like; and the next Day above two hundred Men appear'd in the ſame place, loaded with ſuch Victuals, and ſeveral ſorts of Lupins, like Beans, and other Fruit, for that Country is very fertil, green, and beautiful; where there was an infinite Multitude of Pine-Trees, Oaks, ſix or ſeven ſorts of Palm, and many Mirabolan-Trees bearing a pleaſant and odoriferous Fruit. They underſtood that there were Leopards, and might have been inform'd that there were many Tygers. Thoſe People had not great Foreheads, like the Iſlanders, ſpoke ſeveral Languages; ſome of them went quite naked, others only cover'd their Privities, and others wore Jackets without Sleeves, that reach'd not below their Navels. Their Bodies wrought with Fire, like *Moors*, ſome having Lyons, others Stags, or ſuch like Creatures drawn on them. The Men of the greateſt Diſtinction among them, inſtead of Caps, wore on their Heads Cotton Clouts, White and Red, and ſome of them had Tufts of Hair on their Foreheads like Fringes.

WHEN they were fine for their Feſtivals, ſome colour'd their Faces Black, others Red, others ſtreak'd with ſeveral Colours, others painted their Chins, and Noſes, and others made their Eyes very Black, all which were look'd upon as great Ornaments. And becauſe there were others along that Coaſt, who made ſuch great Holes in their Ears, that an Egg might paſs through them, he call'd that part *la Coſta de la Oreja*, the Coaſt of the Ear. From Point *Caſinas* the Admiral

miral ſail'd to the Eaſtward, with much Difficulty, againſt the Winds, and the Currents, always plying upon a Bowling, as the Sailors call it, ſo that he ſcarce advanc'd five Leagues in a Day, and very often not two; there being ſixty Leagues from Point *Caſinas* to a Cape, that runs far out into the Sea, where the Land turns off to the South, which renders the Navigation more eaſy; he call'd it *Cabo de Gracias à Dios*, or Cape Thanks to God. On the 12th of *September*, having turn'd the Cape, and being in Want of Wood and Water, he ſent the Boats to a great River, where the Current, and the Flood meeting caſt away one of the Boats with all the Men, and therefore he nam'd it *Rio del Deſaſtre*, the River of the Diſaſter. *Sunday* the 17th of *September*, they anchor'd at a ſmall Iſland, call'd *Quiribiri*, and before a Town on the Continent call'd *Cariani*, where they found the beſt People, Land, and Settlement that they had yet ſeen, by reaſon of the Height of the Hills and Woods, and the Agreeableneſs of the Rivers and Trees, and the Iſland was great and moſt delicious, full of fine Groves, and is about a League diſtant from *Cariari*. That Town is by a very great River, whither reſorted a vaſt Multitude of People with Bows, Arrows, Darts, and wooden Swords, ſhowing themſelves ready to defend their Country. The Men had their Hair made up in Treſſes, and wound about their Heads; the Women wore theirs ſhort, as the *Spaniards* then did, who made Signs of Peace, and ſhow'd they were willing to barter. They wore great Pieces of Cotton Cloth, like Blankets, and Jackets, and at their Necks Eagles of pale Gold. Thoſe Things they carry'd to the Ships ſwimming, becauſe thoſe two Days the *Spaniards* went not aſhore. The Admiral would not allow any Thing to be taken of them, to ſhow that he did not value it, and that made the *Indians* the more eager to barter, making

making many Signs, ſpreading out their Cloths, like Colours, inviting them to go aſhore.

CHAP. IV.

The Admiral continues his Voyage, diſcovers Portobelo, *arrives at Port* Baſtimentos, *and what hapned to him there.*

THE Admiral having order'd ſome *Spaniſh* Toys to be given to the *Indians*, they ſeeing the *Spaniards* make no Account of their Goods, laid all they had receiv'd ty'd up together near the Sea, without keeping the leaſt Thing, and ſo they found it the next Day, when they went aſhore; and thoſe People believing that the *Spaniards* miſtruſted them, ſent an old Man, that look'd like a Perſon of Worth, to them, with a Flag on a Staff, and two Girls, one of them about fourteen Years of Age, and the other about eight, with ſome Toys of Gold about their Necks. The old Man put them into the Boat, making Signs that they might Land ſafely. Some went aſhore to take Water for the Ships, the *Indians* ſtanding very ſtill, for fear of giving the *Spaniards* any Jealouſy. When they had taken their Water, the *Indians* ſeeing them return to their Ships, bid them take the Girls, and to comply with the old Man's Importunity they did ſo. It was wonderful to ſee, that the Girls ſhow'd no Concern, ſeeing themſelves deliver'd up to ſuch ſtrange and fierce People. The Admiral order'd them to be cloath'd, to have Meat, and ſome *Spaniſh* Trinkets given

given them, and to be ſet aſhore, that the *Indians* might underſtand they were not Men that made any ill uſe of Women; but finding no Body to deliver them to, they carry'd them back aboard the Ships. The next Day, being *Thurſday*, the 29th of *September*, they again carry'd them aſhore, where fifty Men were, and the old Man that had deliver'd receiv'd them again, ſeeming to be much delighted with them. In the Afternoon, the Boats went again, and found the ſame People, with the Girls, and they reſtor'd to the *Spaniards* all that they had given them, refuſing to keep any thing. The next Day the Adelantado going aſhore, to get ſome Information concerning the People and the Country, two of the moſt remarkable among the *Indians* came up to the Boat he was in, and led him by the Arms between them, till they ſeated him on the green Graſs near the Shore, and asking him ſome Queſtions by Signs, he order'd the Notary to write down what they ſaid; but they ſeeing the Ink, and Paper, and the Writing, were in ſuch a Conſternation, that moſt of them ran away. It was ſuppos'd they did ſo, believing that the Writing was ſome Method to bewitch them, and becauſe when they came near the *Spaniards*, they ſcatter'd a ſort of Powder towards them, and burnt the ſame Powder, driving the Smoak towards them, and for the ſame reaſon it was thought they would not keep any thing of what had been given them.

THE Ships being refitted, the Proviſions air'd, and the ſick Men refreſh'd, the Admiral order'd his Brother to go ſee the Town, and obſerve the Cuſtoms and Manners of the Inhabitants. In their Houſes which were built with Timber, and thatch'd with Reeds, t ey had Tombs, in which there were dead Bodies, dry'd, and preſerv'd, without any ill Scent, and wrapp'd up in Cotton Cloths. Over thoſe Tombs were Planks, with the Figures of Beaſts carv'd on them, and on

ſome the Reſemblance of the Perſons there entomb'd, and with them ſome of the moſt valuable Jewels they had. The Admiral caus'd ſeven of thoſe *Indians* to be taken, to go with him, to give ſome Information of the Country; but out of the ſeven he made choice of two, who ſeem'd to be the moſt rational, and of beſt Quality, diſmiſſing the others, with ſome Toys, and giving them to underſtand, that the other two were to be Guides, and ſhould be ſent back. Hereupon, abundance of People came down the next Day to the Shore, and ſent four Meſſengers, offering to give all they had for thoſe two Perſons that were detain'd, who it is likely were Men of Note. They brought as a Preſent two of the Country Swine, which ſeem'd to be wild, though ſmall. The Admiral would not reſtore the two *Indians*, but order'd ſome Toys to be given to the Meſſengers, and paid for the Swine.

AMONG other places nam'd by the old *Indian* of the Iſland *de los Guanajos*, where there was Gold, was a Town call'd *Caravaró*; whereupon the Admiral departed from *Cariari*, on the 5th of *October*, and proceeded to *Caravaró* Eaſtward, where there is a Bay ſix Leagues in Length, and above three in Breadth, and in it many little Iſlands, and it had four Mouths for the Ships to paſs in and out at all Seaſons, as if they went along Walks in Gardens, the Boughs of the Trees touching the Shrouds and Rigging. When come to an Anchor, the Boats went to one of thoſe Iſlands, where they found twenty Canoes, and the Men naked, with glittering Plates of Gold at their Necks, and ſome had Eagles, only the Women cover'd their Nakedneſs. They ſhow'd no Fear, becauſe the two *Indians* of *Cariari* ſpoke to them, and gave a Gold Plate that weigh'd ten Ducats for three Hawks-Bells, ſaying, there was abundance of it on the Continent, very near the place where they were. The next Day being the 7th of *October*, the Boats went to the Continent,

tinent, met with two Canoes full of Men, who had all Gold Plates at their Necks. They took two Men, the Plate one of them had weigh'd fourteen Ducats, and the other's Eagle twenty-two, and they affirm'd there was great Plenty of that Metal they ſo much valu'd, a Day or two's Journey from thence. There was abundance of Fiſh in that Bay, and on the Land many of the Beaſts before-mention'd, as alſo great Store of the Proviſions generally us'd among the *Indians*. The Men went ſtark naked, and the Women like thoſe of *Cariari*. From *Caravaro* they proceeded to another place Bordering on it, which they call'd *Aburena*, and it was like the former.

PUTTING out to Sea again, twelve Leagues farther on they came to a River, where the Boats going to the Shore, about two hundred *Indians* that were there ran at them in furious manner up to the middle in the Water, brandiſhing their wooden Swords, and long Cudgels, blowing their Horns, beating a Drum, and ſhowing that they would oppoſe their Landing. They caſt the Salt Water with their Hands at the *Spaniards*; wetted Herbs which they threw at them; but the *Spaniards* not regarding the ſame, endeavour'd by Signs to pacify them, and the *Indians* they carry'd ſpoke to them, ſo that they were appeas'd, and came to Barter with their Gold Plates, which they gave for two or three Hawks-Bells. Seventeen Plates of fine Gold were had there, being worth about one hundred and fifty Ducats. The next Day the Boats return'd, being allur'd by the Trade, call'd the *Indians* that were near, in Arbours they had made that Night, for fear the *Spaniards* ſhould go aſhore, and do them ſome harm; but none would come near. They ſounded their Horns, and beat their Drum, and drew near to the Sea, with great Shouts, threatning if the Boats approach'd to caſt their Darts, if they went not away, but threw none. The *Spaniards* did not think fit to

bear ſo much, ſo that they ſhot with a Croſs-Bow, and wounded one in the Arm. Next they fir'd a Cannon, and they thinking that the Sky was falling upon them, not a Man ſtay'd, all taking to their Heels, ſtriving who ſhould be foremoſt. Then four *Spaniards* landed, call'd, and advanc'd towards them as tamely as if nothing had hapned. They exchang'd three Plates, excuſing themſelves for not having more, as not knowing whether they would like it.

HENCE they proceeded to another Province call'd *Catiba*, and when they were come to an Anchor, the Natives went about calling one another together with Horns, and Drums. They ſent a Canoe with two Men to the Ships, to enquire what new People thoſe were, and what they wanted. The two *Indians* that had been taken before ſpoke, and then they went aboard the Admiral, without any Jealouſy, and at the Perſuaſion of the ſaid two *Indians* of *Cariari*, they took off the Gold Plates they had at their Necks, and gave them to the Admiral, who in return order'd them ſome *Spaniſh* Toys. When the two firſt return'd to Land, another Canoe came from thence, with three Men, having their Plates at their Necks, who did as the firſt had done. Friendſhip being thus contracted, the Boats went aſhore, where they found abundance of People with the King of thoſe Towns, who no way differ'd from the reſt, ſaving his being cover'd with a Leaf of a Tree, becauſe it rain'd, and that the reſt paid him much reſpect. He was the firſt that exchang'd his Plate, and gave leave to the reſt to barter for theirs, and all they got were nineteen Plates of fine Gold. Hence they ſail'd to *Huriran*, where they purchas'd ninety Marks of Gold for three Dozen of Hawks-Bells. They then went on to a Town call'd *Cubigá*, where according to the Information of the *Indians*, the trading Country ended, which began at *Caravaró*, and ended at *Cubigá*, being about fifty Leagues along

along the Coaſt, and from hence the Admiral held on his Courſe, and on the 2d of *November* enter'd a good Harbour, which he call'd *Porto Belo*, four or five Leagues from *Nombre de Dios*. He thought it large and beautiful, entring in between two ſmall Iſlands, and the Ships might within lie near the Shore, and turn it out if they would. The Country was very agreeable, and all till'd, full of Houſes about a Stone's throw, or the Shot of a Croſs-Bow from one another, ſo that it all look'd like a Landskip. There he ſtay'd ſeven Days, becauſe of the continual Rains, and foul Weather. Canoes reſorted from all the adjacent Parts, to barter with the *Spaniards* ſuch Food and Fruit as they had, and Bottoms of ſpun Cotton, which they gave for Baubles made of Tin, Pins, and Points, or Tags.

THE Admiral left *Porto Belo*, and on the 9th of *November* ſail'd eight Leagues in foul Weather. He turn'd back again, and enter'd the Harbour of *Nombre de Dios*, though he call'd it *de Baſtimentos*, or of Proviſions, becauſe all the Country about it, and three ſmall Iſlands near by are full of *Indian* Corn Fields. A Boat puſh'd forward in Purſuit of a Canoe they ſaw. The *Indians* fled, but finding the *Spaniards* come up with them, they leap'd into the Sea, and the Seamen labour'd in vain to overtake them, becauſe they div'd, as Water-Fowl do, and came up again a Croſs-Bow ſhot from the firſt Place. This Sport, which afforded much Diverſion, held them above half a League, and the *Indians* ſav'd themſelves baffling the Sailors, who return'd aboard tir'd and aſham'd. Here they ſtay'd to refit their Ships, till the 23d of *November*. Holding on their Courſe, they arriv'd at a Country call'd *Guigá*, and when they landed, there were above three hundred of the Natives waiting for the *Spaniards* to exchange their Proviſions, and ſome ſmall Bits of Gold they wore on their Noſes and Ears; but the Admiral

miral would make no Stay there; and on *Saturday* the 26th of the ſame Month, they enter'd a little Port, which they call'd *el Retrete,* or the Cloſet, becauſe of its Streightneſs, for it would not contain above five or ſix Ships, and the Mouth of it was not above fifteen or twenty Paces wide, having Rocks on both ſides as ſharp as Needles under Water; the Channel between them being ſo clear, that drawing near to the Sides, Men might leap aſhore, beſides that, they could find no Bottom to it, which was the ſaving of the Ships. Here they ſtay'd nine Days, becauſe the Winds blew freſh and contrary. At firſt the *Indians* behav'd themſelves very peaceably, and traded in the moſt innocent manner; but after the Sailors ſtole privately aſhore, without the Admiral's Leave, and repairing to the Houſes of the *Indians*, gave them cauſe to be alarm'd, they took Arms, and ſome Skirmiſhes hapned, and their Numbers daily encreaſing, they durſt preſume to attack the Ships, which they believ'd they might damage, as lying cloſe to the Land. To prevent which, the Admiral endeavour'd to appeaſe them with Patience and Kindneſs, tho' at the ſame Time, to check their Boldneſs, he ſometimes order'd Cannon to be fir'd, which they anſwered with hideous Cries, laying on the Boughs of the Trees with their Clubs, threatning, and ſhewing that they were not frighted at the Noiſe of the great Guns, believing them to be like Thunder without Lightning, that does no Harm. To convince them of their Folly, and humble their Pride, he order'd a Gun to be levell'd at a Parcel of People that ſtood cloſe together on a little Hill, and the Ball paſſing through the midſt of them, gave them to underſtand, that there was a Thunderbolt as well as Thunder, and therefore they durſt not afterwards look over the Hills. The Natives of that Province were the beſt proportion'd of any they had yet ſeen, tall, ſlender, and well countenanc'd. The Land was plain, yielding much Graſs,

and

and few Trees. In the Harbour there were extraordinary large Alligators, that went to ſleep aſhore, and ſmelt like Musk, being ſo ravenous, that if they find a Man aſleep on the Land, they drag him away to devour him; tho' they are ſo timorous, that they fly, when attack'd. There are many of them in theſe Rivers that fall into the North Sea, but many more in thoſe that empty themſelves in the South Sea, and they are very like, if not the ſame as the Crocodiles of the River *Nile*.

CHAP. V.

The prodigious Storms the Admiral met with till he came into the River of Belen, *or* Bethlehem; *he enters the River of* Veragua, *finds the Mines of* Urirá, *and reſolves to ſettle a Colony at the River of* Belen; *and how Affairs went on during this Time in* Hiſpaniola.

THE ſtormy Eaſt and North-Eaſt Winds obſtructing the Admiral from proceeding in his intended Courſe, on *Monday* the 5th of *December* he reſolved to ſtand about, to be fully inform'd concerning the rich Gold Mines he had been told there were in the Province of *Veragua*. That ſame Day he arrived before *Porto Belo*, and holding on his Courſe, there aroſe a dreadful Storm, which laſted nine Days

Days, with ſuch Fury, that they did not expect to ſave their Lives, the Sea running ſo high, that the like had ſcarce ever been ſeen, and looking as if it had been all Fire. One whole Day and Night, the Thunder and Lightning was ſo fierce and continual, that the Sky ſeem'd to be all in a Flame, and aboard every Ship they fancy'd the others fir'd their Guns, to ſignify their Diſtreſs, and beſides all this for the Space of two or three Days it rain'd inceſſantly, as if the Water had been pour'd down with Buckets. To add to all theſe Calamities a prodigious ſpout fell, which they narrowly eſcap'd. The Men being quite ſpent with theſe Hardſhips, and many of them ſick, there enſu'd a Calm, which was ſome Comfort to them; and then there appeared about the Ships ſuch an immenſe Multitude of Sharks, as had never been ſeen. They kill'd and eat many of them, which was a conſiderable Relief, becauſe abundance of their Proviſions were ſpoilt by the Heat and Damp, they having been out eight Months. The many tempeſtuous and contrary Winds the Admiral met with between *Porto Belo* and *Veragua*, mov'd him to call that *la Coſta de los Contraſtes*, that is, the Coaſt of Croſsneſs, or Oppoſition. On the 6th of *January* in the Year 1503, they enter'd a River, which the *Indians* call'd *Yebra*, and the Admiral nam'd it *Belen*, or *Bethlehem*, in Honour of that Day, in which the three Kings, or wiſe Men arriv'd at that holy Place; beyond which he found another, by the Natives call'd *Veragua*. The Admiral order'd them both to be ſounded. The Boats went up the River of *Bethlehem* as far as the Town, where they were inform'd, that the Gold Mines were at *Veragua*, though at firſt the Inhabitants appear'd in Arms. The next Day they went into the River of *Veragua*, where the Natives alſo were for making their Defence; but one of the *Indians* the Admiral had with him ſpeaking to them, they were appeas'd, and barter'd, giving twenty

Plates

Plates of Gold, ſome Pipes, Grains, and Beads of Gold, and to put the greater Value upon it, they feign'd it was found on ſome very uncooth Mountains far remote from thence, and that when they gather'd it, they did not eat, nor keep Company with their Wives, with other ſuch like Fictions to get the more for it. The River of *Bethlehem* being deepeſt, the Admiral reſolv'd to go into it, and there the *Indians* reſorted to Trade with Fiſh, and ſome Gold, which they gave for Pins, Beads, and Hawks-Bells; but ſtill all affirming, that the Gold was at *Veragua*, the Adelantado went with the Boats up it to the Town where the Cazique of the Country, call'd *Quibia*, was, and he came out with many Canoes to meet the *Spaniards*. They met as lovingly as if they had been Brothers, *Quibia* gave the Adelantado what Gold he had, and he in return gave him ſome *Spaniſh* Toys, thus being both well ſatisfy'd, the Cazique went away to his Town, and *Don Bartholomew* to the Ships.

IN this River, the Admiral was drove from his Anchors, by a ſudden and prodigious Land Flood, and fell foul of another Ship, ſo that it was a ſort of Miracle, that they did not both periſh. This ſudden Inundation it is likely was occaſion'd by ſome violent Rain falling on the Mountains of *Veragua*, which the Admiral call'd of St. *Chriſtopher*. The Point of the higheſt of them ſeems to aſcend above the Region of the Air, for it never has any Cloud over it, they being all far below. Theſe Mountains are about twenty Leagues up the Country, and all thick wooded. After the aforeſaid Flood, enſu'd a moſt outragious Tempeſt, in which they muſt all have periſh'd, had they been out at Sea. The Weather growing calm on *Monday* the 6th of *February*, the Adelantado went by Sea with ſixty-eight Men to the River of *Veragua*, a little above a League to the Weſtward, and up it a League and a half to *Quibia*'s Town, where he ſpent a

Day enquiring out the Way to the Mines, which were ſhewn him by three *Indians* the Cazique appointed him for Guides. When come to the Mines, theſe Guides pointed to ſeveral Places Weſtward that abounded in Gold. In ſhort, during the Space of two Hours they ſtay'd there, every Man gather'd ſome little Gold among the Roots of the Trees, all that Place being very woody, with which they were ſatisfy'd, and return'd that Day to the Town, and the next to their Ships, looking on it as a Token of the vaſt Wealth of the Country, that they could gather ſo much Gold in ſo ſhort a Time, without any Labour; whereas much is generally requir'd to come at it. Afterwards, it was known, that theſe were not the Mines of *Veragua*, which were nearer; but of *Urirá*, another Town of his Enemies, and *Quibia* directed the *Spaniards* thither, in Hatred to thoſe People, and to the end that the *Spaniards* liking that Country, might ſettle there, and leave his Dominion.

Thurſday the 16th of *February*, the Adelantado went again by the Admiral's Order, to diſcover along the Coaſt, and came to a River call'd *Urirá*, ſix or ſeven Leagues from *Bethlehem* Weſtward. The Lord of that Part came out with twenty Men to receive him, and preſented a great Quantity of Proviſions; they traded for ſome Gold Plates, and then went all together to the Town, where Abundance of People came out to meet them. A large Houſe was provided to entertain them, where they lodg'd and furniſh'd them with Plenty of Eatables. Soon after the Lord of *Duruti* came to viſit them, from that Place which was near by, with Abundance of People, bringing Plates of Gold to exchange, and there Information was had, that there were Lords up the Country, who had very great Store of Gold, and that they were an arm'd People like the *Spaniards*; but the latter prov'd falſe, for they ſaid it, that the *Spaniards* might advance no farther, or elſe they did

did not underſtand them, becauſe all they ſaid was by Signs. The Adelantado obſerv'd the peaceable Temper of the *Indians*, reſolv'd to go up the Country, and with thirty Men came to a Town call'd *Zobrabá*, where there was above ſix Leagues in Extent of Land ſow'd with *Indian* Wheat. He proceeded to *Catebá*, meeting there with good Entertainment, and barter'd for Plates of Gold, that were as big as the Patens of Chalices (*that is, as big as Saucers*) little more or leſs, weighing ten or twelve Crowns each, which the *Indians* wore hanging about their Necks by Cords. The Adelantado thinking he had already gone far enough from his Brother, and that there appear'd no better place for a Colony than at the River of *Bethlehem*, he return'd with much Gold he had got by Bartering.

THOSE Tokens being ſo agreeable, the Admiral reſolv'd to leave his Brother in that Country, with moſt of the Men, whilſt he return'd into *Spain* to fetch more Forces. Eighty Men were appointed to ſtay. They began to build their Houſes on the Bank of the River, near the Mouth of it, beyond a little Creek that is on the Right-hand going up the River, over which Mouth is a little Hill, higher than the reſt of the Land. The Houſes were of Timber, cover'd with Palm-Tree Leaves. One was erected larger than the reſt, to ſerve for a Store-Houſe, into which they put the Artillery, and all that was neceſſary for the uſe of the Inhabitants; but the Biſket, Wine, Oil, and ſome other Things were left aboard one of the Ships that were to remain behind, as being the ſafer place, and this was the firſt Colony the *Spaniards* planted on the Continent, though it ſubſiſted but a ſhort time. There were alſo left many Nets, and other Fiſhing Tackle, becauſe an immenſe Quantity of Fiſh paſſes along there. The *Indians* make very good and large Nets, and Hooks of Bones and Tortoiſe Shells, and becauſe they had no Iron, they cut them with Threads

made of a Sort of Hemp, which in *Hiſpaniola* they call *Cabuyá*, as thoſe who make Beads, cut Bones with a thin Saw, and after that manner they will cut Iron. Having great Plenty of Fiſh, they roaſted much to preſerve it. They had good Liquor, white and red, made with their Wheat, as Ale is made with us, and they added to it that which they thought wholſome Spice. They alſo made another ſort of Liquor of the Palm-Trees, which they held in moſt Eſteem. Another third Sort of Pine-Apples, a very oderiferous and good Sort of Fruit; beſides other Sorts of other Fruits. When the Houſes were built, and the Admiral was ready to ſail for *Spain*, the Weather prov'd ſo dry, that no Water coming from above, the Ships could not paſs over the Bar, ſo that they were in a manner block'd up, having no Remedy but to pray to God for Rain to ſwell the River; which was the only means to deliver them out of that Diſtreſs.

WE will leave the Admiral there ſhut up for a while to return to what paſs'd in the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*. *Nicholas de Obando*, the Governour there, receiv'd Orders from their Majeſties, that he ſhould oblige the *Indians* to live among the *Spaniards*, to the end that they might the better be brought to embrace the Chriſtian Faith, till the Ground, work at the Mines, and advance the publick Structures, for which they were to be allow'd daily Wages, and to be treated like a free People, and not as Slaves. Purſuant to this Order, *Nicholas de Obando* aſſign'd to ſeveral *Spaniards*, fifty, or one hundred *Indians* each, according as they were in his Favour; directing them to take Care that they ſhould be inſtructed in the Chriſtian Religion. At firſt they were to continue ſix Months at the Mines, which was afterwards extended to eight, when they brought all the Gold they had got to the melting Houſe, the King's Officer took what was his due, and reſtor'd the reſt to the Owners; but for ſeveral Years, very little came to their

their Hands, becauſe all Perſons that they were indebted to, reſorted thither, and were firſt paid, and they being very extravagant in their Expences, ſcarce any thing remain'd after ſatisfying the Creditors. Proviſions now growing ſcarce, many of the *Spaniards* fell ſick, but what was worſe, by having to do with the *Indian* Women, they contracted a Diſtemper, common enough among the Natives, but altogether unknown to them, which occaſion'd them to break out in Blotches all over their Bodies, of which many dy'd, and others thinking to be cur'd by changing Air, return'd into *Spain*, and ſpread the Diſtemper there. However it pleas'd God that the ſame Place afforded the Remedy, as it gave the Evil, for ſome Time after, an *Indian* Woman, Wife to a *Spaniard*, ſhow'd the Uſe of the Wood call'd *Guayacan*, which reliev'd them. *(This is the Diſeaſe now commonly known by the Name of the Pox.)* Yet theſe were not all their Misfortunes, for at the ſame Time they were peſter'd with a Sort of Inſects, leſs than Fleas, by the Natives call'd *Niguas*, which did eat their Way into the Fleſh, under the Nails of the Toes, then laid their Nits there within, and multiply'd in ſuch Manner, that there was no ridding them but by Cauteries, ſo that ſome loſt their Toes, and ſome their Feet, whereas they ſhould at firſt have been pick'd out; but being as yet unacquainted with the Evil, they knew not how to apply the Remedy.

HAVING mention'd living Creatures, it is proper to obſerve, that there were at firſt found a Sort of Vermin, like great Beetles, ſomewhat ſmaller than Sparrows, having two Stars cloſe by their Eyes, and two more under their Wings, which gave ſo great a Light, that by it they could ſpin, weave, write, and paint; and the *Spaniards* went by Night to hunt the *Utias*, or little Rabbits of that Country, and a fiſhing, carrying thoſe Animals ty'd to their great Toes, or Thumbs, and they call'd them *Locuyos*, being alſo of uſe to ſave them

them from the Gnats, which are there very troubleſome. They took them in the Night with Firebrands, becauſe they made to the Light, and came when call'd by their Name, and they are ſo unweildy, that when they fall they cannot riſe again; and the Men ſtroaking their Faces and Hands with a Sort of Moiſture that is in thoſe Stars, ſeem'd to be a-fire, as long as it laſted.

The *Spaniards* at this Time found a new Sort of Fiſh, which was a conſiderable advantage to them; tho' in thoſe Parts there is much Variety. It is call'd *Manati*, in ſhape like a Skin they uſe to carry Wine in, having only two Feet at the Shoulders, with which it ſwims, and it is found both in the Sea and in Rivers. From the Middle it ſharpens off to the Tail, the Head of it is like that of an Ox, but ſhorter, and more fleſhy at the Snout; the Eyes ſmall, the Colour of it grey, the Skin very hard, and ſome ſcattering Hairs on it. Some of them are twenty Foot long, and ten in Thickneſs. The Feet are round, and have four Claws on each of them. The Females bring forth like the Cows, and have two Dugs to give ſuck. The Taſte of it is beyond Fiſh; when freſh it is like Veal, and ſalted like Tunny-Fiſh, but better, and will keep longer; the Fat of it is ſweet, and does not grow ruſty. Leather for Shoes is dreſs'd with it. The Stones it has in the Head are good againſt the Pleuriſy and the Stone. Sometimes they are taken aſhore, grazing near the Sea, or Rivers, and when young they are taken with Nets. Thus the Cazique *Carametex* took one, and fed it twenty-ſix Years in a Pond, and it grew ſenſible and tame, and would come when call'd by the Name of *Mato*, which ſignifies Noble. It would eat whatſoever was given it by Hand, and went out of the Water to feed in the Houſe, would play with the Boys, let them get upon him, was pleas'd with Muſick, carry'd Men over the Pool, and took up ten at a Time,

a Time, without any Difficulty. The *Ybana*, or Alligator was at firſt much loath'd by the *Spaniards*, becauſe of its Deformity; but as they grew better acquainted they began to eat and reliſh it, the Fleſh being well taſted, and having a Flavour of Musk, ſo that they now look upon it as a great Dainty.

THE Government of *Nicholas de Obando* was prudent enough in relation to the improving of the King's Revenue, and generally agreeable alſo to the *Spaniards*, becauſe he allow'd them too much Liberty; but at the ſame Time he encourag'd the Clergy to inſtruct the *Indians*, and was helpful to the *Franciſcan* Friers in building of their Monaſtery at *Santo Domingo*. Their Majeſties had, as was hinted before, given ſtrict Orders about the Inſtructing of the Natives, and preſerving them in full Liberty, to which Purpoſe, all the neceſſary Inſtructions were ſent over from *Spain*, which would be too tedious to be here inſerted. The Commerce of the *Indies* daily encreaſing, and very many offering to go upon new Diſcoveries, and to trade, their Majeſties for the better Diſpatch of theſe Affairs, commanded an *India* Houſe to be eſtabliſh'd in the old Palace at *Sevil*, with all proper Officers, where all the Goods brought over ſhould be lodg'd. Very many reſorting for Licences to go trade and diſcover, after duely conſidering whether it would be proper for their Highneſſes to keep that Affair in their own Hands, it was reſolv'd, to grant Leave to all Perſons that were deſirous to venture upon ſuch Enterprizes, upon ſuch Terms as ſhould be thought equitable, they giving ſufficient Security for Performance of the ſame.

The End of the Fifth Book.

THE

THE

General HISTORY

Of the vaſt CONTINENT and ISLANDS of

AMERICA, &c.

DECAD. I. BOOK VI.

CHAP. I.

The Admiral leaves his Brother with the new Colony at Veragua; *the* Indians *by Force drive the* Spaniards *from thence; they embark, and with much Difficulty arrive at* Jamaica; *whence the Admiral ſends to* Hiſpaniola *for Relief; the Difficulties his Meſſengers met with in paſſing thither.*

WHILST the Admiral was in the River of *Bethlehem*, in the Diſtreſs that has been mention'd in the laſt Book, the *Indians* perceiving that the *Spaniards* built Houſes, as if they deſign'd to ſtay among them, without their Leave, they began to be alarm'd, and the Adelantado ſuſpecting

ing that they deſign'd to ſet fire to his Houſes, he march'd out with ſeventy-four Men, on the 30th of *March* 1503. and ordering them to advance two by two as privately as they could, came to the Cazique *Quibia*'s Houſe, where he ſecur'd him, ſome of his Wives, and Children, and about fifty Perſons in all, who offer'd a great Treaſure they ſaid was on the Mountain, for their Ranſom. The Adelantado fearing the Country would riſe upon him, and reſcue the Priſoners, ſent them all away to the Ships, and follow'd the next Day himſelf, with the Plunder of *Quibia*'s Houſe, which might amount to about the value of three hundred Ducats, in Gold Plates, Eagles, Beads, and the like; but the Cazique made his eſcape from thoſe that had him in charge, and return'd to his People. Soon after the Rains fell, and the Floods coming down open'd the Mouth of the River, when the Admiral ſail'd out with three Ships, leaving one for the Service of his Brother. However he came to an Anchor a League from thence to wait for fair Weather, and in the mean time ſent back the Boat for Water, and on ſome Meſſage to his Brother.

THE Cazique *Quibia*, who as has been ſaid, had made his Eſcape, being much concern'd for the Loſs of his Wives and Children, and ſeeing the three Ships were gone, fell upon the *Spaniſh* Colony ſo unexpectedly, that he was within a few Paces of it, before the *Spaniards* perceiv'd it. He gave the Attack with loud Shouts, caſting abundance of Darts, arm'd at the Ends with the Bones of Fiſhes, ſo that ſome were immediately wounded. The Adelantado, being very brave, with ſeven or eight Men that ſtood by him, repuls'd the *Indians*, driving them into the Wood, tho' they ſeveral Times rally'd, but the *Spaniſh* Swords making great Havock, and a Dog tearing many, they at length altogether betook themſelves to Flight, leaving one *Spaniard* dead, and eight wounded, of which Number

the Adelantado was one. The Men in the Boat, tho' near the Shore, did not land to aſſiſt their Friends, but after the Engagement, went up the River to take in their Water. The *Indians* ſpying the Boat a full League above the Colony, came out in their Canoes, and beſetting it on all Sides, ſhouting, and ſounding their Horns, ſo ply'd about ten Men that were in it with their Darts, that they all periſh'd but one, who falling into the Water, ſwam away to the Shore, without being obſerv'd by the *Indians*, and carry'd the News of the Diſtaſter befallen the Boat, which ſo much diſmay'd them, being but few in Number, and moſt of them wounded, the Admiral out at Sea without a Boat, and in Danger not to be able to return to any Place, whence he might ſend them Relief, that being deſtitute of all Hopes, they reſolved not to ſtay aſhore, and went aboard the Ship, without asking the Adelantado Leave, in Order to ſail out; but they could not, becauſe the Mouth of the River was again choak'd up. Nor could they find any Body to acquaint the Admiral therewith, by reaſon of the violent Working of the Sea upon rhe Bar. The Admiral was at the ſame Time in great Danger, where his Ship lay at Anchor, that Coaſt being all open, and having no Boat, beſides the Loſs of the Men that had periſh'd in it. Thus thoſe in the River, as well as thoſe at Sea were in great Diſtreſs.

To add to all theſe Vexations, one Night the *Indian* Priſoners that were aboard the Admiral, opening one of the Hatches, ſeveral of them leap'd out, and threw themſelves into the Sea, to ſwim aſhore, and the reſt that were prevented following their Example, all hang'd themſelves in the Hold. The Admiral being in this Affliction, ſome *Spaniards* offer'd to ſwim aſhore to enquire after the Boat, and the Men that had been left behind, provided the other Boat might carry them beyond the Place where the Waves broke. The Admiral accepted of their Offer, ordering the Boat to carry them

them as near to Land as might be, and there *Peter de Ledeſma*, a Pilot born at *Sevil*, had the Courage to leap into the Water, and making his Way through the rowling Waves, got to Shore, where he was inform'd of the Condition the Men were in, and that they all affirm'd they would not ſtay in that Place of Danger; for which Reaſon, they entreated the Admiral not to depart without them, becauſe it would be ſacrificing of them, and they were reſolv'd, as ſoon as the Weather grew ſomewhat calmer, to go away in *Indian* Canoes aboard the Ships, the Boat they had not being able to contain them. With this Advice, *Peter de Ledeſma* ſwam back to the Boat that waited for him. In ſhort, thoſe that were aſhore as ſoon as the Weather grew calm, went all away in two large Canoes, they had made faſt together, that they might not overſet, and their own Boat, leaving nothing behind them but the Hulk of the Ship, which was all worm-eaten.

BEING all aboard, they ſail'd in the three Ships, ſteering to the Eaſtward, as far as *Porto Belo*, where they were oblig'd to leave one of the Ships, by reaſon it was ſo leaky, that they could not keep it above Water. They proceeded thence to a Province near which there were many ſmall Iſlands, which the Admiral call'd *las Barbas*, or the Beard, but it is now known by the Name of the Bay of *St. Blaſe*. Ten Leagues from thence he turn'd away from the Continent, and ſtood to the Northward, to recover *Hiſpaniola*. At the end of ten Days, they arriv'd at two ſmall Iſlands, which were all cover'd with Tortoiſes, as well as the Sea, which look'd like Ridges of Rocks, and therefore the Admiral call'd them *las Tortugas*, or the Tortoiſes, and they are now call'd *Caymanes*, being about twenty-five Leagues Weſt of *Jamaica*, and forty-five to the Southward of *Cuba*, there being no other all the Way the Admiral paſs'd. Thence they came to Anchor at *Jardin de la Reyna*, the Queen's Garden, being

a great Number of ſmall Iſlands South of *Cuba*, before ſpoken of. They were ten Leagues from *Cuba*, in much Want, their Bisket being ſpoilt, and having little Oil, labouring Day and Night at three Pumps, becauſe the Ships were ready to ſink, there aroſe ſuch a Storm, that one of them ran foul of the Admiral, tore off Part of his Poop, the Cables gave way, and all had like to have periſh'd. Departing thence, they arriv'd at a Town in the Iſland of *Cuba* call'd *Macacá*, where they refreſh'd themſelves, being readily ſupply'd by the *Indians*. Thence they ſtood for *Jamaica*, not being able to make to *Hiſpaniola*, by reaſon of the Winds and Currents, where they arriv'd at *Puerto Bueno*, or Good Port, on *Midſummer-Eve*, but it was a bad one for them, there being neither Water, nor any *Indian* Town, ſo that the Day after *Midſummer* they proceeded to another call'd *Santa Gloria*, and being no longer able to keep the Ships above Water, they ſet them faſt aground, as near the Shore as poſſibly they could, being about a Croſs-Bow Shot from it, and the two Ships cloſe together, Board and Board, ſhoaring them on both Sides, ſo that they could not budge; but were fill'd with Water almoſt up to the Deck, and Cabbins were made on the Heads and Sterns to ſhelter the Men.

WHEN the Ships were thus ſecur'd, the *Indians* came in their Canoes to ſell Proviſions, being covetous of *Spaniſh* Toys, and to prevent Controverſies, the Admiral appointed two Perſons to deal with them and every Afternoon to divide what they had purchas'd among the Men, there being nothing left in the Ships to maintain them, for the Proviſions were all either ſpent or ſpoil'd. The Admiral look'd upon it as a great Mercy, that God had brought him to *Jamaica*, becauſe that Iſland was very populous, abounded in Eatables, and the Natives were deſirous to trade. Therefore, to keep them in that good Humour, he would not

not go up the Country, leſt the *Spaniards* ſhould diſoblige the People, which would prove of ill Conſequence; and was ſo pleaſing to the *Indians*, that they gave two *Utias*, or ſmall Rabbits for a Bit of Tin, and two of their Cakes of Bread for two little green or yellow Beads, and for Things of more Value they took a Hawks-bell. They gave the Caziques little Looking-Glaſſes, Red Caps, or Sciſſors, to pleaſe them. The Admiral having purchas'd ten Canoes for the Service of his ſtranded Ships, by this Method the Men were plentifully ſupply'd with Neceſſaries, and the *Indians* no Way diſturb'd at their Stay. *Columbus* having conſulted with the prime Men about the Means of getting away from thence, it was concluded to ſend Advice to *Nicholas de Obando*, Governour of *Hiſpaniola*, and to *Alonſo Sanchez de Carvajal* the Admiral's Factor there, of the Condition they were in, to the End that a Ship might be there freighted at the Admiral's Expence, to fetch them all away.

THIS being an Affair of much Difficulty, two Perſons of Fidelity and Diſcretion were appointed for it, becauſe they were to undertake ſo great a Paſſage in Canoes, made of one Piece of Timber, the Diſtance between the two neareſt Points of *Jamaica* and *Hiſpaniola* being twenty-five Leagues, beſides thirty more to the Points where they were to croſs over, it requir'd a very good Heart to go upon ſuch an Enterprize. In that Paſſage there is only one little Iſland or Rock, call'd *Navaſa*, which is eight Leagues from *Hiſpaniola*. The Perſons the Admiral pitch'd upon to perform this Voyage, were *James Mendez de Segura*, Chief Notary of the Fleet, a very honeſt and diſcreet Man, and *Bartholomew Fieſco*, a *Genoeſe*, a Perſon excellently qualify'd, and worthy of ſuch a Truſt. Each of theſe went into a Canoe, with ſix *Spaniards*, and ten *Indians* to row. The Admiral order'd *James Mendez*, as ſoon as he came to *Santo Domingo*, to go away for *Spain*, with his Diſpatches

Diſpatches for their Majeſties, containing a full Relation of his Voyage, the Dangers and Troubles he had met with, the Lands he had diſcover'd, and the rich Mines he had found at *Veragua*; and at the ſame Time complain'd of the unworthy Uſage he had before met with, his Impriſonment, and the ſeizing of all he had, praying Redreſs, and lamenting that after having ſpent twenty Years in the Service of the Crown, he had not a Houſe to take Shelter in, but muſt be oblig'd when he came into *Spain*, to take up his Lodging at an Inn, *&c.* *Bartholomew Fieſco* was to treat with the Governour of *Hiſpaniola*, about ſending a Ship to bring the Men off, and to return with it himſelf. The two Canoes ſet out on the 7th of *July*, the *Spaniards* carrying their Proviſions, Swords and Targets, and the *Indians* their Gourds full of Water, *Axi* and *Cazabi*. When they came to the Point of the Iſland of *Jamaica*, they were oblig'd to ſtay till the Sea was very calm, to venture to ſtrike over, the Danger being very great, eſpecially for the *Spaniards*, for the *Indians* being very expert Swimmers, and naked, if the Canoes hapned to overſet, ſoon turn'd them again, and with their Gourds threw out the Water. As ſoon as the Weather grew calm, they put themſelves into the Hands of God, and launch'd out one Night, the *Indians* rowing, who to cool themſelves, ſometimes leap'd into the Water, and return'd to the Oar. When they had loſt Sight of *Jamaica*, the *Spaniards* reliev'd the *Indians*, that they might hold out, and always watching for fear thoſe People ſhould do any Thing amiſs. The ſecond Day after their Departure, they began to be all very much tir'd, but the two Chiefs encourag'd their Men, adviſing them to eat, and recover their Strength. The *Indians* being heated with the Sun, and the Labour of the Oars, were more buſy with their Gourds than they ſhould have been, ſo that they were ſoon empty, and the Heat encreaſing, and their Thirſt with it,

by

by Noon they had not Strength to work. The Commanders then reliev'd them, giving them now and then to drink out of their Runlets, and ſo ſupported them till the Coolneſs of the Evening. That which moſt perplex'd them after having row'd a Night and two Days, was the Fear that they had miſtaken their Way, in which they were to find the Iſland *Navaſa*, eight Leagues from *Hiſpaniola*, as was ſaid before, where they expected to refreſh themſelves. That Afternoon they had thrown an *Indian* overboard, who dy'd for Thirſt, others lay along ſtretch'd out quite diſabled, and the reſt were totally dejected, expecting Death, holding ſalt Water in their Mouths to cool them, and finding no Comfort in it. They proceeded the ſecond Night as far as they were able again, without ſeeing the Iſland, till the Moon riſing, *James Mendez* perceiv'd that it appear'd like a Half-Moon, the other Half being at firſt cover'd by the Iſland, for otherwiſe they could not have ſeen it, by reaſon of its Smallneſs, and the Night. Then they all encourag'd the *Indians*, ſhowing them the Land, and giving them ſome Sips of Water, wherewith they were ſo much encourag'd, that they row'd on, and by Break of Day arriv'd at the Iſland, where they landed.

THEY found the Iſland was all a ſolid Rock, about half a League in Compaſs, but there was no Tree, nor Spring of Water on it, however going about from one Cleft to another, they took up as much in the Hollows, as ſerv'd to quench their Thirſt, which did them harm, becauſe being ſcorch'd with Drough, they drank ſo much of it, that ſome of the poor *Indians* dy'd upon the Spot, and others fell ſick. They ſtay'd there that Day till the Afternoon, diverting themſelves the beſt the place would afford, gathering ſmall Shell-fiſh on the Shore, and making Fire to broil it, becauſe *James Melandez* had carry'd the Neceſſaries for it. Being then in Sight of the Point of *Hiſpaniola*, which

which the Admiral had nam'd St. *Michael*'s, and was ſince call'd *del Tiburon*, and deſiring to conclude their Paſſage before the Weather grew foul, as ſoon as the Sun was low, they went into their Canoes again and row'd, and by break of Day arriv'd at the Cape, the fourth Day after their ſetting out. They refreſh'd themſelves there two Days, and neither *Spaniards* nor *Indians* would run the Hazard of returning to *Jamaica* the ſame Way they came. *James Mendez* being in haſte went on as far as he could in the Canoe, and at length arriv'd in the Province of *Xaragua*, where he found the Governour of *Hiſpaniola*, who ſeem'd well pleas'd with the Letter he brought him, though he prov'd very tedious in diſpatching the Buſineſs he came about, for he ſuſpecting the Admiral's Sincerity, was afraid leſt ſome Diſturbance might happen in the Iſland, about what has been mention'd before. After much importuning, he gave *James Mendez* leave to proceed with his Company to *Santo Domingo*, to perform what the Admiral had order'd him. He there bought a Ship, and ſent it well provided, though it was a conſiderable time before he could execute it.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

What the Governour of Hiſpaniola *did in the Province of* Xaragua; *the Province of* Guahabá *revolts*; *the Colonies* James Velaſques *ſettled in* Hiſpaniola; *the two Brothers* Porras *raiſe a Mutiny againſt the Admiral.*

JAmes *Mendez*, as has been ſaid, found the Governour of *Hiſpaniola* in the Province of *Xaragua*, which had hapned upon the following Account. Some *Spaniards* of the Rebel *Roldan*'s Gang being in that Province, then govern'd by *Anacaona*, *Bohechio* being dead, they liv'd after the Libertine Manner which they had learnt of the ſaid *Roldan*, which *Anacaona*, a Woman of Authority, and the Caziques of the Country who were more Polite than all others in that Iſland, reſenting, they ſometimes came to Blows with them, and they in Revenge always inform'd the Governour, that the *Indians* deſign'd to Revolt. Upon that Advice, he reſolv'd to viſit that Province, and took with him three hundred Foot, and ſeventy Horſe. They were very rich Men that had Horſes there in thoſe Days, and there were ſome that taught them to dance and curvet. *Anacaona* underſtanding that the Governour was going to viſit her, order'd all the prime Men in her Dominions to repair to *Xaragua* to pay their Reſpects to him. The Multitude that flock'd together was very great, and *Anacaona* went out to meet him

with three hundred of the principal Perſons, ſinging, and dancing, according to their Cuſtom. The Governour was lodg'd in one of the beſt Houſes, and all his Men in the neareſt to him, *Anacaona* attending their Service, and plentifully ſupplying them with all ſuch Proviſions as the Country afforded; and to divert them had publick Dancing, Singing, and playing at Ball. In the mean time, the lewd *Spaniards* beforemention'd told the Governour, that the *Indians* had a Deſign againſt him, and that if he did not prevent it, there would be much difficulty in reducing them when once in Arms. He thinking it better to ſurprize than be ſurpriz'd, on *Sunday*, after Dinner, commanded all the Horſe to mount, on pretence of Sporting, and the Foot being ready, the Governour order'd *Anacaona* to aſſemble all the great Men, and to bring them to him in the Afternoon. He had given Directions for the Horſe to beſet the Houſe, and the Foot in Detatchments to take ſeveral Poſts, and that when he laid his Hand on the Badge of his Knighthood which hung at his Breaſt, they ſhould bind the Caziques, and *Anacaona*. This was done accordingly, *Anacaona* was brought out bound, and when the Governour and *Spaniards* were out of it, they ſet Fire to the Houſe, and burnt all thoſe wretched *Indians*, to the unſpeakable Grief of their Subjects. *Anacaona* was immediately hang'd. This ſtruck ſuch a Terror among thoſe People, that many of them fled in their Canoes to an Iſland call'd *Guanabo*, eight Leagues from *Hiſpaniola*. Though the Governour us'd all his Endeavours to juſtify this Action, her Catholick Majeſty was much offended at it, and pretended ſhe would puniſh it ſeverely.

THE reſt of the *Indians* that eſcap'd that Maſſacre, fled whereſoever they thought themſelves moſt ſecure, among whom was a Nephew of *Anacaona*, whoſe Name was *Guaorocuyá*, who with ſuch as would follow him took

took into the Mountains of *Boarico* which lie before that Province next the Sea, to the Southward, where he was taken Priſoner. The Province of *Guahabá* alſo revolted, being on the North ſide, as did that of *Haniguyagá* on the Weſt. The Governour ſent *James Velaſquez*, a Native of *Cuellár*, one of the prime Commanders in the Iſland, much in his Favour, of the Number of thoſe that went over with the Admiral the ſecond time, to *Haniguayagá*; and *Roderick Mexia de Trillo*, a Man of Valour, to the other Province, which is the Country the Admiral firſt diſcover'd. The *Indians* held out for ſome time; but at length *James Velaſquez* took the Cazique *Haniguayagá*, which put an end to the War in that Part, which is very delightful, and like a Garden. *Roderick Mexia de Trillo* was no leſs expeditious in performing what was committed to his Charge, for the *Indians* not being able to withſtand him ſubmitted. The Governour order'd a Town to be built in that Province of *Xaragua*, by ſuch as remain'd of the Followers of *Francis Roldan*, being about eighty Men, and gave it the Name of *La Villa de la Vera Paz*, that is, the Town of true Peace. *James Velaſquez* at the ſame time founded another in the Province of *Haniguayagá*, and nam'd it *Salvatierra de la Zabana*, and from it all that Province was call'd *la Zabana*, becauſe *Zabana* in the *Indian* Language ſignifies a Plain, and all that Country, or at leaſt the greateſt Part which is next the Sea is flat and beautiful.

James Velaſquez likewiſe, by the Governour's Order, ſettled another Colony, on the ſame Southern Coaſt, at the Port where *Alonſo de Ojeda* attempted to ſwim with his Fetters on, which the Admiral call'd the Country and Port of *Braſil*, and the *Indians Yaquimo*, and it retain'd that Name, having a Caſtle over the Port. Another Town was founded thirty Leagues from *Xaragua*, and at the ſame Diſtance from *Santo*

Domingo, between the two great Rivers *Neyba* and *Yaqui*, and had the Name of *St. John de Maguana*, where *Caunabo* had reign'd, who had been taken by *Alonſo de Ojeda*, by the Stratagem before-mention'd of the *Turey* of *Biſcay*. Fourteen Leagues from thence towards *Santo Domingo* was built the Town of *Azua*, being the Name of an *Indian* Village which was on that place. *James Velaſquez* was ſo much in Favour with *Nicholas de Obando*, the Governour, that he appointed him his Lieutenant over all thoſe five Towns. *Roderick Mexia* on the other ſide of the Iſland call'd *Guahavá* founded two other Towns, calling one *Puerto Real*, or Port Royal, and the other *Lares de Guahavá*, becauſe *Nicholas de Obando* had been Commendary of *Lares*, who made him his Lieutenant in thoſe two Colonies.

WHEN *Bartholomew Fieſco*, and *James Mendez* were gone in their Canoes for *Hiſpaniola*, the *Spaniards* that remain'd in *Jamaica* with the Admiral, having ſuffer'd very much in that Voyage, began to ſicken, and deſpairing of Relief, all their Diſcourſe was how they ſhould make their Way to *Hiſpaniola*, railing at the Admiral, as if he were the Cauſe of all their Misfortunes. The chief Promoters of theſe Diſcontents were two Brothers, Natives of *Sevil*, whoſe Names were *Porras*, one of whom had gone over Captain of a Ship, and the other Purſer of the Fleet. Theſe Men having endeavour'd to bring all the Men over to their Deſign, thought it ſufficient that they had gain'd forty of the moſt mutinous, and reſolv'd to declare their Intentions. Accordingly on the 2d of *January* 1504, being all arm'd, Captain *Francis de Porras*, went upon the Poop, where the Admiral was, and without any Reſpect, ſaid, *We are of Opinion, that your Lordſhip will not go into* Spain, *and deſigns to keep us here to periſh.* The Admiral hearing thoſe audacious Words, and gueſſing at the meaning, very mildly anſwer'd, He could not but be ſenſible how impracticable it was for them to paſs over

over to *Hiſpaniola*; that it was well known he had already, by the unanimous Advice of all, ſent for Ships, and if they had any better Method to offer, they might propoſe it. *Francis de Porras* reply'd, There was no need of ſo much Adviſing, that he might embark immediately, or ſtay behind, and turning his Back added, *For I will go away into* Spain *with all thoſe that will follow me.* Then the Conſpirators cry'd out, *One and all, One and all,* and after having caus'd much Confuſion aboard the Ship, they ſeiz'd ten of the Canoes the Admiral had bought, and many of thoſe that were ſick joyning them, went away to the Eaſtern Point of *Jamaica,* whence *James Mendez,* and *Bartholomew Fieſco* had paſs'd over to *Hiſpaniola.*

CHAP. III.

The Mutineers attempt to paſs over to Hiſpaniola. *How the Admiral gains Reputation among the* Indians. *Another Mutiny againſt the Admiral, who receives Advice of the ſafe Arrival of* James Mendez *and* Bartholomew Fieſco. *The Inſolencies of the Mutineers, and Revolt of the* Indians *of* Higuey *in* Hiſpaniola.

THE mutinous *Spaniards,* mention'd in the laſt Chapter, committed great Inſolencies in their Way, againſt the *Indians,* and being come to the Point of the Iſland, attempted to paſs over into *Hiſpaniola,* forcing ſome Natives to go with them to row; but the Sea growing rough, and

and wetting them, they thought fit to lighten the Canoes, which were heavy loaded, throwing overboard all they had, except only ſome Proviſions, Water, and their Arms, and at laſt the poor *Indians* that row'd, cutting their Hands, if they offer'd to eaſe themſelves holding by the Sides of the Canoes, when tir'd with Swimming. Returning aſhore, ſome were for paſſing over to *Cuba*, others for returning and making their Peace with the Admiral, or taking all he had by Force from him; others for attempting again to paſs over into *Hiſpaniola*, which laſt Opinion prevailing, they ſtay'd ſix Weeks in the *Indian* Town at the Point of Land for calm Weather, ruining the poor Natives, and then twice ventur'd out to Sea, but were forc'd back. Then quitting the Canoes, they went from Town to Town, ſometimes bartering with the People for Proviſions, and ſometimes taking them by Force. Whilſt they were thus ranging, the Admiral took particular Care of the Sick, to ſecure them to him, and labour'd to gain the Friendſhip of the *Indians*, to ſecure his Proviſions, and by ſuch Methods, all that had been diſtemper'd recover'd. However, the *Spaniards* eating much more than the Natives, it was a difficult Matter to ſupply them plentifully, and ſo great a Part of his Men being revolted from the Admiral, thoſe People began to make the leſs Account of him, ſo that he was reduc'd to great Streights, but it pleas'd God to relieve him in that Diſtreſs, after the following Manner.

THE Admiral knew there would be an Eclipſe of the Moon within three Days, whereupon he ſent an *Indian* that ſpoke *Spaniſh*, to call the Caziques and prime Men of thoſe Parts to him. They being come a Day before the Eclipſe, he told them, That the *Spaniards* were Chriſtians, Servants of the great God that dwells in Heaven, is Lord and Maker of all Things, and rewards the Good, and puniſhes the Wicked, and therefore

fore he being angry with thoſe that had mutiny'd, would not permit them to paſs over into *Hiſpaniola*, as the others ſent by him had done; that he was alſo diſpleas'd with them, becauſe they did not ſupply him with Proviſions in Exchange for his Commodities, and therefore was reſolv'd to chaſtiſe them with Famine, and other Calamities; and that they might be convinc'd of the Truth of what he ſaid, God was pleas'd they ſhould ſee a certain Token of his Anger in the Sky, wherefore they might that Night obſerve, at the Riſing of the Moon, that ſhe would appear of a bloody Hue, to denote the Puniſhment God would inflict on them. When he had made his Speech, ſome of them went away in a Fright, and others ſcoffed at it; but the Eclipſe beginning as ſoon as the Moon was up, and encreaſing the higher ſhe was, it put them into ſuch a Conſternation, that they haſtned to the Ships grievouſly lamenting, and loaded with Proviſions, entreating the Admiral to pray to God, that he would not be angry with them, and they would for the future bring him all the Proviſions he ſhould have occaſion for. The Admiral anſwer'd, he would offer up his Prayers to God, and then ſhutting himſelf up, waited till the Eclipſe was at the Height, and ready to decreaſe, when he came out again, telling them, he had pray'd for them, promiſing that they would be good, and ſupply the Chriſtians, whereupon God had forgiven them, and conſequently they would ſee that the Moon by Degrees was like to be appeas'd, and to return to her uſual Complexion. The *Indians* perceiving the Eclipſe to go off, and entirely to ceaſe, return'd the Admiral many Thanks, and admiring the God of the Chriſtians, went away very well pleas'd, not forgetting to be grateful for the Benefit they thought they had receiv'd of the Admiral; for they ſupply'd him plentifully with Proviſions, always bleſſing God, believing he would puniſh them for their Sins, and that the

Eclipſes

Eclipſes they had formerly ſeen had been Tokens of his Anger.

EIGHT Months paſs'd after the Departure of *Bartholomew Fieſco*, and *James Mendez*, without any Advice of their Arrival, or what had befallen them, which made thoſe that were with the Admiral deſpair of being ever reliev'd, as ſuppoſing thoſe Meſſengers had been caſt away in their Paſſage, or murder'd by the *Indians*. Hereupon, one *Bernard of Valencia*, and all the reſt that had remain'd ſick, conſpir'd together to do as the *Porra*'s had done before; but God prevented this Miſchief by the Arrival of a ſmall Caravel, ſent by the Governour of *Hiſpaniola*, under the Command of *James de Eſcobar*, one of thoſe that had been in the Rebellion with *Francis Roldan*. He had Orders not to go aboard the Ships, nor aſhore, nor permit any to talk with thoſe that were with the Admiral, nor to receive, or deliver any Letter, being only ſent to ſee the Condition the Admiral and his Men were in. The Governour had pitch'd upon *Eſcobar* to execute this Commiſſion, becauſe he knew he had been in the aforeſaid Rebellion, and therefore would not ſide with thoſe Perſons in Diſtreſs. *Eſcobar* leaving his Caravel at a Diſtance, went in his Boat to deliver a Letter from the Governour; and then ſtanding aloof off, made an empty Complement from him; after which he preſented the Admiral with a Cask of Wine and two Flitches of Bacon. The Admiral anſwer'd the Governour's Letter, giving him Account of what he had diſcover'd, and what had hapned ſince, and praying him to ſend ſpeedy Relief; whereupon *Eſcobar* ſail'd away, which made the Men ſuſpect that the Governour *Obando* deſign'd to let them all periſh in that Iſland. However, this diſappointed the ſecond Conſpiracy, and the Admiral gave them to underſtand, that *Eſcobar* went away ſo ſuddenly that they might be the ſooner reliev'd; for he was reſolv'd not

to

to go away without them, and that little Caravel could not carry them all. Theſe Words, the Sight of the little Caravel, and the Advice, that *James Mendez* and *Bartholomew Fieſco* were ſafely arriv'd in *Hiſpaniola*, ſomewhat comforted thoſe Men, and gave them Hopes of getting off in time.

THE Admiral being deſirous rather to reduce the Mutineers by fair Means, than by Force, that they might do no Miſchief in the Iſland, ſent two of their beſt Friends to acquaint them, with the Advice he had receiv'd, deſiring them to return to him, and no Notice ſhould be taken of what had hapned. *Francis de Porras* met theſe Meſſengers at a Diſtance from his Men, for fear they ſhould perſuade any of them to ſubmit themſelves, and anſwer'd, That they would not truſt the Admiral, but would behave themſelves peaceably in the Iſland, if he would promiſe to find a Ship to carry them off, and ſhare half of what he had with them, ſince they had loſt all their own Effects. The Meſſengers refus'd to make any ſuch Propoſals to the Admiral, and *Porras* reply'd, That if he would not do it by fair Means, he ſhould not be compell'd to it by Force. When the Meſſengers were gone, he rail'd at *Columbus*, charging him with Cruelty, alledging he would not perform what he promis'd, if he had them once in his Power, ridiculouſly accuſing him of being a Sorcerer, and affirming, that the Caravel his Men had ſeen, had been only an Illuſion form'd by Art Magick, or elſe he would have gone in it himſelf, with his Son and his Brother. By ſuch like Diſcourſes he confirm'd them in their Rebellion, and perſwaded them to go ſeize the Admiral, and take away what he had aboard the Ships.

WHILST the Admiral labour'd under theſe Perplexities, they were not without Trouble in *Hiſpaniola*. They had liv'd peaceably in the Province of *Higuey* ever ſince the Agreement made by *John de Eſquibel* with

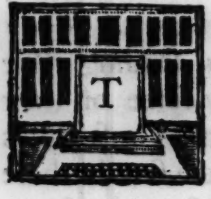
the Natives, as was ſaid before, the Conditions whereof were, That the Natives ſhould till certain Lands for the King, which has always been the principal Wealth of that Iſland, and that they ſhould not be compell'd to go to *Santo Domingo*, nor be carry'd out of their Country. Captain *Martin de Villaman* having been then left in a Fort, with nine Soldiers, the *Indians* not being able to endure their licentious Courſe of Life, and often complain'd in vain, that they were oblig'd to carry the Product of their Land to *Santo Domingo*, contrary to the Capitulation, a great Number of them aſſembled, and attacking the Fort, burnt it, and kill'd the Soldiers, only one of them eſcaping, who carry'd the News. The Governour of *Hiſpaniola* proclaim'd the War, and appointed the aforeſaid *John de Eſquibel* to command in chief. About four hundred *Spaniards* rendevouz'd in the Province of *Ycayagua*, near that of *Higuey*, where they rais'd a Number of warlike *Indians*, who did very good Service. The People of *Higuey* had their Towns on the Mountains, which are as ſmooth as a Table, upon which riſes another plain and wonderful Stage, above fifty Fathoms higher than the other, and of extraordinary difficult Aſcent. Theſe Stages are ten or fifteen Leagues in Length and Breadth, all laid with Pieces of Rocks, as if done by Art, as ſharp as Diamonds, with an infinite Number of Holes about five or ſix Spans in Circumference, full of red Earth, which is moſt fruitful for producing their Cazabi, for if they plant but only one or two Sprigs of the Branch of that Cazabi, all that Hole is fill'd up with one ſingle Root; and if they throw in but two Seeds of *Spaniſh* Melons, there grow up ſome as large as Jars that will hold ſix Quarts, of a delicious Savour, and as red as Blood, and this Fertility was the reaſon why thoſe People had their Towns on the ſaid flat Mountains.

WHEN

WHEN the *Spaniards* were come to the Frontiers of *Higuey*, the Natives made great Fires to give Notice the reſt, ſecuring their Wives, Children, and old Men, in the moſt hidden part of the Mountains. The *Spaniards* encamp'd on a plain open place, that they might make the moſt Advantage of their Horſes, their chief Care being to take ſome Priſoners who might give an Account of the Enemy, and though ſeveral were rack'd, none of them ſaid any Thing of Moment, their Lords having enjoin'd them ſo to do, and they are wonderful obedient to them. The *Spaniards* advancing into the Province found the *Indians* of ſeveral Towns aſſembled in one, that was moſt proper for their Turn, ſtanding ready in the Streets to fight, with ſuch hideous Cries as ſtunn'd the Hearers. They ſtood the firſt Charge of the *Spaniards*, ſending their Flights of Arrows, but when they ſaw ſome of their own Number drop with the Shot of the Croſs-Bows and Fire-Arms, of which laſt there were few in thoſe Days, they fled without coming to the Swords. Some of them when ſhot with an Arrow out of a Croſs-Bow, which run into them up to the Feathers, drew it out with their Hands, broke it with their Teeth, ſpit it out, and then threw it towards the *Spaniards*, looking upon that as Revenge, and then dropt down dead. Being ſenſible how little they could do againſt the *Spaniſh* Weapons, every Family fled a ſeveral Way, into the thick Woods, and craggy Mountains, where they were not far purſu'd, tho' the *Spaniards* ſought them out in Detachments; and when they took any Spies, or ſuch as were poſting from one Place to another, they drove them before them, that they might ſhow where the reſt lay hid, and ſometimes rather than diſcover them, they caſt themſelves down headlong from Precipices,

CHAP. IV.

A Challenge between an Indian *and a* Spaniard; *the Cazique* Cotubanamá *taken*; *by his Death Peace is reſtor'd in* Hiſpaniola; *Leave granted to make Slaves of the* Canibals.



THO' the *Indians* of the Province of *Higuey* were diſpers'd, yet they rally'd at every Town, being very numerous, and the *Spaniards* were continually in Purſuit of them, till they came to the Town of the principal Cazique *Cotubanamá*, who had chang'd his Name, as has been before obſerv'd, with Captain *John de Eſquibel*, and was his *Guatiao*, that is, Brother in Arms. He was a Man of a very large Size, well ſhap'd, and extraordinary ſtrong, his Furniture being double to what others us'd, and famous among the *Spaniards* for his Comelineſs and Valour. They going in Queſt of him, found on the Sea Shore two Ways that led to his Town along the Mountain; one of them very open, the Boughs of Trees, and all that could render it difficult being cut down, and there the *Indians* had laid an Ambuſh; the other was quite ſtopp'd up with Trees, hew'd down and laid acroſs it. The *Spaniards* ſuſpecting ſome Fraud, left the open Way, and reſolv'd to paſs along that which was choak'd, opening it for the Space of Half a League, that was ſo barricado'd. The other League that remain'd to the Town was open, which convinc'd them

them of the Deſign. Proceeding along the Way, always upon their Guard, they lighted on the *Indians* that lay in Ambuſh, and letting fly their Croſs-Bows, loſt not a Shot, ſo that they being ſurpriz'd, retir'd to the Streets of the Town, where they ply'd their Bows, threw Stones, and omitted nothing to defend themſelves, but the Croſs-Bows did them much Harm, and yet ſtill they did not diſmay.

It hapned, that an *Indian* of a large Stature, naked like the reſt, ſtood aſide at a good Diſtance from the reſt, with his Bow, and only one Arrow, making Signs, as if he challeng'd ſome *Spaniard*. *Alexius Gomez*, a luſty Man, and dextrous at his Sword, went out towards him, carrying a Sword and Dagger, a half Spear, and covering himſelf with ſuch a Target, as is us'd in the Sport of Canes, thoſe being found uſeful againſt the Arrows. *Alexius Gomez* and the *Indian* drew near to one another, the *Spaniard* threw Stones at him, the *Indian* only pointed his Arrow, and ſhifted from ſide to ſide, to avoid the Stones, and prevent the *Spaniard*'s coming cloſe to make uſe of his Weapons. When the two Armies ſaw them thus engag'd, they ſtood ſtill to look at them. After much time ſpent in this ſort of Play, no Stone the *Spaniard* threw hitting, the *Indian* began to undervalue him, and took a Leap ſo near, that his Arrow almoſt touch'd the Rim of the Target. *Alexius Gomez* had enough to do to ſhrug himſelf cloſe under the ſhelter of his Target, and ſeeing his Adverſary ſo near, left the Stones, and darted his Spear at him, thinking he had ſtruck him threw, but the *Indian* ſtep'd aſide, and went away ſcoffing at him, without any hurt receiv'd, or having ſhot his Arrow. The *Indians* then ran to receive their Companion, extolling his Valour and Activity, and making a Jeſt of *Alexius Gomez*. This Action was much admir'd, and talk'd of, and the Night coming on, they parted on both ſides.

THE next Day not an *Indian* was to be ſeen, for being ſenſible that they could not prevail againſt the *Spaniards*, as ſoon as they had made a Show of defending themſelves they went away to the Mountains, where they had plac'd all that were not fit to fight. The ſame was done by the *Indians* that had reſolv'd to make Reſiſtance in other Towns, thinking that ſince *Cotubanamá*, who was ſo brave, had not ſtood to it, they had no occaſion to expoſe themſelves. Some *Spaniards* were ſo expert, that though the *Indians* being naked and bare-footed left no Track behind them on the way, they would diſcover which way they had gone, only by the moving of a wither'd Leaf that fell from a Tree. Others made a ſure Gueſs by only the ſmell of the Fire at a Diſtance, becauſe the *Indians* kept Fires whereſoever they were. It hapned that thirteen *Spaniards* follow'd a Track, and came to a place where there were two thouſand *Indians* of all ſorts. They had four Croſs-bows, Swords, Spears, and Targets. The Croſs-bows being diſcharg'd, the Strings of them broke, and though the *Indians* ply'd them with Arrows and Stones, they receiv'd them on their Targets, and kept them at a Diſtance with their Croſs-bows preſented, which made them afraid to draw near. When they had ſtood thus about three Hours, the Shouts hapned to be heard in the *Spaniſh* Army, which had halted near by, in their March that Afternoon. They immediately mov'd the Way from whence the Noiſe came, and the *Indians* were put to Flight, after many of them had been kill'd. The Women and Children were taken, and diſtributed among the Soldiers. The *Spaniards* in thoſe Marches ſuffer'd very much through Hunger, and were wont to lead the Captive *Indians* about the Mountains, to find out Roots they were acquainted with; but once the Priſoners kill'd their Keepers, and carry'd away their Arms to their Lord *Cotubanamá*, in Submiſſion to whom

whom the War was carry'd on, for all the *Indians* that were taken, ſaid, they would ſubmit were not they curb'd by his Threats, for which reaſon the *Spaniards* us'd all poſſible Means to take him.

John de Eſquibel uſing all poſſible Means to hear where *Cotubanamá* was, that he might take him and put an end to that troubleſome War, had Information, that he was gone over to the Iſland of *Saona*, with his Wife and Children, and in Safety there. Hereupon he imbark'd with fifty Men aboard the Caravel that us'd to go thither from *Santo Domingo* for Bread, and in the Morning, before Break of Day, landed thirty of them, all very expert Men, with their Arms and Proviſions, who went up to a very high Rock, ſome time before *Cotubanamá*'s Diſcoverers arriv'd. Some nimble *Spaniards* ſeiz'd thoſe *Indians*, and carry'd them to *John de Eſquibel*, who asking them where *Cotubanamá* was, they anſwer'd, he was coming. Some *Spaniards* ſet out with them to meet him, and ſeeing two Ways, they all took to that on the Right-hand, except one who turn'd into that on the Left, becauſe all the Iſland being wooded, one Man cannot ſee another till they are cloſe together.

He that went alone was call'd *John Lopez Labrador*, an able Man, very expert at his Weapon, and an old Stander in the Iſland, who going along the Way, met twelve ſtout *Indians*, with their Arms, one after another, as is uſual with them, nor could they go otherwiſe by reaſon of the Narrowneſs of the Way. The laſt of them was *Cotubanamá*, who was ſaid to carry a Bow fit for a Giant, and Arrows with three Points of Fiſh Bones, like a Cock's Foot. The *Indians* as ſoon as they ſaw the *Spaniard*, were daunted, as if they had ſeen an Army, and *John Lopez* enquiring for *Cotubanamá*, they ſaid, Here he comes behind, and then ſtood by, to let him paſs with his naked Sword. *Cotubanamá* would have ſhot him; but *John Lopez* clos'd

clos'd ſo haſtily, making a Cut at him, that the Cazique held up his Hands to ward it off, and they were both hurt. The other *Indians* were fled, and the Cazique cry'd, *Do not kill me, for I am* John de Eſquibel. *John Lopez* held the Point of his Sword to his Belly, and with the other Hand laid hold of his Shoulder, but being alone, knew not what to do. The Cazique with his Hands running Blood put by the Sword, clos'd with, and threw him down on his Back, and throatled him, whilſt he crying out the beſt he could, was heard by the *Spaniards* that were going along the other Way, being near by, and haſting thither, found the Cazique had the better of *John Lopez*. The firſt of the *Spaniards* gave the Cazique ſuch a Stroke with his Croſs-Bow unbent, that he ſtunn'd him, gave Liberty to *John Lopez* to riſe, and other *Spaniards* coming in they ſecur'd him. He was carry'd in the Caravel to *Santo Domingo*, where the Governour caus'd him to be hang'd, pardoning the reſt, and ſo the Iſland was again reſtor'd to Peace, for the better preſerving whereof, he caus'd two Colonies to be ſettled in the Province of *Higuey*, the one near the Sea, call'd *Salvaleon*, and the other up the Country, by the Name of *Santa Cruz de Aycayaguá*; ſo that there were ſeventeen *Spaniſh* Towns in the Iſland, *viz. Santo Domingo*; *Buena Ventura* at the old Mines; *Bonao*; the *Conception*; *Santiago*; *Puerto de Plata*; *Puerto Real*; *Lares de Guahaba*; *Arbol Gordo*; *Cotuy*; *Azua*; *S. Juan de Maguana*; *Xaragua*; *Yaquimo*, *Salvatierra*, *Salvaleon*, and *Santa Cruz de Acayazaguá*.

THEIR Catholick Majeſties had before this time order'd that none ſhould offer Violence to the *Indians*, nor carry them anywhere for Slaves; but ſome Perſons having inform'd them that at *Carthagena* and other Places they had kill'd ſome *Spaniards*, and that they were Cannibals or Man-Eaters, leave was given for any that ſhould think fit to take and ſell them for Slaves,

Slaves, and the particular Places appointed, where this might be done, were, the Iſlands of St. *Bernard*, *Iſla Fuerte*, thoſe of *Baru*, which have loſt their Name, and the Ports of *Carthagena*, *Santa Marta*, and ſome others.

CHAP. ~~III.~~ V.

The Rebels in Jamaica *fight the Loyal Party, and are defeated, which was the firſt Action between* Spaniards *in the* Indies. *The Admiral goes from* Jamaica *to* Hiſpaniola, *where he is vilely treated by the Governour. He paſſes over into* Spain, *what he did there.* Ferdinand Cortes *ſails to the* Indies.

FRancis *de Porras* perſiſting in his Rebellion, march'd with his Followers towards the Ships, and being within a Quarter of a League of them, halted in an *Indian* Town call'd *Mayma*, where ſome Years after was a *Spaniſh* Colony, nam'd *Sevil*. The Admiral being inform'd of it, ſent the Adelantado, his Brother, with fifty Men, to perſuade him to return to his Duty. He being come within Croſs-bow Shot of the Place, ſent the two Meſſengers the Admiral had employ'd before, to offer them Peace, and propoſe Terms; but they deſpiſing the Loyal Party, would not ſo much as hear them, and on the contrary advanc'd in fighting Order, crying, *Kill him, kill him,* ſix of them having taken an

Oath to deſtroy the Adelantado; who bid his Men do as he did, and to fear nothing but the Shame of being vanquiſh'd by Rebels. This ſaid, they engag'd, and at the firſt Attack ſix Men fell, moſt of them Rebels. *Francis de Porras*, who was a bold Man, ſingled out the Adelantado, and at one Cut clove down his Target to the Hand, which he wounded, but could not recover his Sword as he would, and the Adelantado, like a brave Man, ſeeing his Men give way, clos'd with *Porras*, which done others came in, and ſeiz'd him much wounded. The Adelantado then fell in among the reſt, with undaunted Courage, ſo that many were ſoon kill'd, and among them *John Sanchez* of *Cadiz*, and *John Barba*, who had been the firſt that drew his Sword againſt the Admiral, when they began to rebel: Others being much wounded, the reſt betook themſelves to Flight, and like vile Wretches turn'd their Backs. The Adelantado would have purſu'd them, had not ſome of the beſt Men about him diſſuaded it, ſaying, That was a ſufficient Puniſhment, and that it was not proper to carry Things to Extremities. He return'd to the Ships, carrying *Francis de Porras*, and others Priſoners, and was joyfully receiv'd by the Admiral, and the reſt about him. The Adelantado, as has been ſaid, was wounded in the Hand, as was a Servant of the Admiral, who dy'd of a ſmall Hurt of a Spear on his Hip; yet the Pilot *Peter de Ledeſma* recover'd, though he had ſuch a Wound in his Head, that his Brains appear'd, another on his Shoulder ſo deep, that his Arm hung looſe, one of his Ankles almoſt cut off, and moſt of the Bottom of his other Foot. As he lay in this Condition, the neighbouring *Indians* with little Sticks would open his Wounds, to ſee what Gaſhes the *Spaniſh* Swords made, and when they vex'd him, he cry'd out, *Look to it, if I get up to you*, and with that they all fled in a great Conſternation. Thus he lay till the next Day in the Afternoon,

Afternoon, when he was taken up, and laid in a thatch'd Houſe, where the Surgeon dreſs'd him, till he recover'd.

THE Day after the Battle, being the 20th of *May*, thoſe that had eſcap'd, ſent a Petition ſign'd by them all to the Admiral, confeſſing their Fault, begging Pardon, and promiſing to ſerve him faithfully for the future; all which they ſolemnly took an Oath to perform, renouncing any Abſolution in caſe of Failure from Prieſt, Biſhop, or the Pope himſelf, at the Hour of Death, and all Benefit of the Sacraments of the Church, and conſenting to be bury'd like Heathens and Infidels in the open Fields. The Admiral on his Part promis'd to pardon them, provided that their Ringleader *Francis de Porras* ſhould continue a cloſe Priſoner, as he was, and to prevent any Controverſies between the Rebels, and the others, he ſent them a Commander to keep them in the Iſland, till the Ships that were daily expected arriv'd.

THIS was the Poſture of Affairs in *Jamaica*, and the Admiral had been there full a Year, when a Ship arriv'd that had been freighted by *James Mendez*, and with it a Caravel commanded by *James de Salcedo*, the Admiral's Servant. *Columbus*, and all his Followers, and the Rebels imbark'd, and they ſail'd from thence on the 28th of *June* 1504, and arriv'd at *Santo Domingo* on the 13th of *Auguſt*. The Governour, with all the City went out to meet, and paid him much Reſpect, lodging him in his own Houſe, and paying abundance of Compliments, but all with a falſe Heart; for he ſet at Liberty *Francis de Porras*, the Ringleader of the Rebellion at *Jamaica*, who was Priſoner aboard the Ship, and threatned to puniſh thoſe that had honourably ſtood by the Admiral, all this directly in Oppoſition to the Admiral's Authority and Juriſdiction, and without any regard to the Power given him by their Majeſties. This continu'd till the Ship

that brought him from *Jamaica* was refitted, and another was freighted. He ſet ſail on the 12th of *September*, and as ſoon as they were out of the Port, the Maſt of the leſſer Ship ſplit in two, ſo that he order'd it back, and held on his Voyage in the other. When they had ſail'd about one third Part of their Way, they met with a dreadful Storm, and on *Saturday* the 19th of *October*, when the Storm was over, the Main Maſt came by the Board, and they were oblig'd to make a Jury Maſt of the Yard. After another Tempeſt, in which they loſt their Mizen Maſt, they arriv'd at *San Lucar*, whence the Admiral went away, to take ſome Reſt at *Sevil*. There he underſtood that Queen *Elizabeth* of *Caſtile* was dead, which was the greateſt Affliction that could have befallen him, after all his Sufferings, ſhe being the Perſon that had always moſt favour'd him, and in whoſe Protection he moſt confided, King *Ferdinand* having ever been averſe to him, and affording him nothing but fair Words.

BEFORE we proceed any farther, ſince it hapned this Year 1504, it will be proper to take Notice, that now *Ferdinand Cortes*, who will have ſo great a Share in this Hiſtory, firſt went over into *Hiſpaniola*, and to enter upon the Courſe of his Fortunes, it is to be obſerv'd, that he was a Native of *Medellin*, a principal Town in the Province of *Eſtremadura*. His Father was *Martin Cortes de Monroy*, and his Mother *Dona Catalina Pizarro*, both of them of noble Deſcent. He was born in the Year 1485, being always ſickly, till at fourteen Years of Age, his Parents ſent him to *Salamanca*, where he learnt *Latin*, with a Deſign to ſtudy the Civil Law; but being ſeiz'd with a Quartan Ague, he return'd into his own Country, and his Parents finding him inclin'd to Martial Affairs, eaſily gave him Leave to go over to the *Indies*, expecting to be favour'd by the Governour of *Hiſpaniola*, *Nicholas de Obando*, as being a Native of the Province of *Eſtremadura*.

dura. He came to *Sevil* at the time when five Ships were ready to ſail for *Hiſpaniola*, and among them that commanded by *Alonſo Quintero*, aboard which he imbark'd. When they arriv'd at the *Canaries*, *Quintero* being covetous to come to a good Market for his Merchandize at *Hiſpaniola*, ſail'd away in the Night, without acquainting the reſt. Soon after he met with ſuch tempeſtuous Weather, that he return'd to the Port he had departed from, with his Maſt ſpent. He deſir'd the others to ſtay till he refitted, which they did, though he had not deſerv'd it from them. They ſail'd altogether, and after having kept Company ſeveral Days, *Quintero* finding the Wind fair, crowded Sail, and left them again. That Voyage being as yet new, and the Pilots not well vers'd in it, *Quintero* could not ſoon tell whether he was right, or wrong. He could not conceal his Confuſion, and Trouble, whereat the Paſſengers were no leſs concern'd, and the Sailors blam'd one another. Their Proviſions began to fail, and they had ſo little Water, that they drank none but what they catch'd in the Sails, when it rain'd. Their Sufferings increaſing, they all grew more anxious and dejected, only young *Cortes* encourag'd them, as being reſerv'd for greater Perplexities. Being in this Confuſion, fearing to fall in upon ſome Country of *Canibals*, on *Good Friday* a Dove came to the Ship, and perch'd upon the Round Top, looking like the Dove that return'd to *Noah* with the Olive Branch. They all rejoyc'd, and return'd Thanks to God, believing they were near Land. The Dove flew away, and they ſteer'd their Courſe the way that ſhe went. Following that Guide, on *Eaſter* Day, the Man that look'd out, cry'd, *Land, Land,* a moſt agreeable Word to thoſe that have loſt themſelves at Sea. *Cortes*, though he ſeem'd pleas'd, did it not ſo as to be thought to have been afraid like the reſt. The Pilot knew the Point of *Samana*, and three or four Days after they enter'd

the

the Port of *Santo Domingo*, where they found the other four Ships, which had been there ſeveral Days. Some ſay that *Cortes* went firſt to *Valencia*, and that having miſs'd of a Paſſage for *Italy*, he return'd to *Sevil*, in Order to paſs over into the *Indies*, which may be, but his carrying Letters of Recommendation to *Nicholas de Obando*, ſhows that he went deſignedly upon this Enterprize; for *Medina*, the Governour's Secretary, receiv'd him into his Houſe, till the Governour came back from *Santiago*, where he then was, and he always favour'd him, and aſſign'd him a Number of *Indians*, and the Clerkſhip of the Town of *Azua*, and *Ferdinand Cortes* was then about nineteen or twenty Years of Age.

To return to the Admiral, when he had reſted ſome Months at *Sevil*, in *May* 1505, he went away to the Court, which was then at *Segovia*. He did not think the King receiv'd him as he deſerv'd, yet he preſented ſeveral Petitions, laying forth the Service he had perform'd, and his great Sufferings, and deſiring the Performance of what had been promis'd him, in return for which the King gave him many fair Words, without any Effect, having no Intention to fulfil his Engagements, and therefore underhand offer'd him a large Eſtate in *Spain* in Exchange for what was his Due in the *Indies*. This much perplex'd the Admiral, who was then ſick a-Bed, and complain'd of it to the Archbiſhop of *Sevil*; but at that Time King *Ferdinand* went away from *Valladolid* to *Laredo*, to wait the Arrival of his Son-in-Law King *Philip*, and Queen *Johanna*, his Daughter, who ſoon after arriv'd there from *Flanders*. The Admiral not being able to go, ſent his Brother the Adelantado to compliment their Majeſties, and ſollicite his Affairs, where he was well receiv'd, and had fair Promiſes of having his Buſineſs favourably diſpatch'd.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

The Death of the first Admiral Christopher Columbus, *and his Character; Orders for the Government of the* Indies, *and Discoveries;* John Diaz de Solis, *and* Vincent Yañez Pinzon, *go upon Discovery; how* Hispaniola *was govern'd.*

WHEN the Adelantado *Don Bartholomew Columbus* was solliciting, as has been above said, the Admiral's Distemper grew upon him, till having made the necessary Dispositions, he departed this Life with much Piety at *Valladolid*, on *Ascension-Day*, being the 20th of *May* 1506. His Body was convey'd to the Monastery of the *Carthusians* at *Sevil*, and from thence to the City of *Santo Domingo* in *Hispaniola*, where it lyes in the Chancel of the Cathedral. He left his Son *James* his sole Heir, and dy'd before he knew whether *Cuba* was an Island. *Columbus* was tall of Stature, long visag'd, of a Majestick Aspect, his Nose hook'd, his Eyes grey, of a clear Complexion, somewhat ruddy; his Beard and Hair, when young, fair, tho' through many Hardships they soon turn'd grey. He was witty, and pleasant, well spoken, and eloquent, moderately grave, affable to Strangers, to his own Family mild. His Conversation was discreet, which gain'd him the Affection

fection of thoſe he had to deal with, and his Preſence attracted Reſpect, having an Air of Authority and Grandeur; always temperate in eating and drinking, and modeſt in his Dreſs. His familiar Word, either pleas'd or provok'd, was *God take you, Do not you think it is ſo or ſo? Or why did you do ſo?* He was very knowing in Aſtrology, expert in Navigation, underſtood *Latin*, and made Verſes. As to Religion, he was very zealous and devout, often ſaying, *I will do this in the Name of the moſt Holy Trinity*; kept the Faſts of the Church very ſtrictly, often confeſs'd and communicated, ſaid all the Canonical Hours, abhorr'd Swearing and Blaſphemy, had a peculiar Devotion to our Lady and St. *Francis*; was very thankful to Almighty God for the Mercies he receiv'd, zealous for God's Honour, and very deſirous of the Converſion of the *Indians*. In other Reſpects he was a Man of an undaunted Courage, and high Thoughts, fond of great Enterprizes, patient, ready to forgive Wrongs, and only deſirous that Offenders ſhould be ſenſible of their Faults; unmoved in the many Troubles and Adverſities that attended him, ever relying on the divine Providence. In ſhort, had he perform'd ſuch a wonderful Enterprize in the antient Days, as the Diſcovery of the New World, it is likely he would not only have had Statues, and even Temples erected to his Honour; but that ſome Star would have been dedicated to him, as was done to *Hercules* and *Bacchus*, and among us his Name will be renown'd whilſt the World endures.

As ſoon as the Death of her Catholick Majeſty was divulg'd in *Hiſpaniola*, the *Indians* began to be ill-treated, ill Cuſtoms being already introduc'd, all Men coveting to get much Gold, becauſe thoſe Dominions did not belong to the Crown of *Aragon*, but the Queen by her Will had left King *Ferdinand* half the Profits of them; whereupon more Regard was had to preſent Gain,

Gain, than to the future Preſervation; beſides that, the Governour *Obando* gave *Indians* to his Friends and Favourites, which encourag'd the King's Servants and Courtiers to obtain the like. The firſt Care was to improve the Revenue of the Crown, and in Order to it *Alonſo de Ojeda* was preſs'd to go upon the Diſcoveries he had articled for, upon what Terms he thought fit himſelf. *Obando* was haſtned to build a Tower on the Iſland of *Cubagua*, otherwiſe the Iſland of Pearls, that the Fiſhery for them might be attended. The carrying of Salt to *Hiſpaniola* was prohibited, to the end that the Salt Pits there might be farm'd. Dogs were ſent to kill the wild Swine, which being grown too numerous, deſtroy'd the Cattle. The Trade of Sugar was much encourag'd, the ſame having been planted by *Peter de Atienca*; and the Batchelor *Velloſa*, *Chriſtopher de Tapia*, and *Francis de Tapia* had erected a Sugar-Mill in Partnerſhip, at *Laguate*, a League and half from the Bank of the River *Nizao*, after which others were made by Degrees, ſo that this Improvement advanc'd to the Height it is now at. Leave was granted to all Natives of *Spain* to ſend Goods over to the *Indies*, provided they had been twenty Years marry'd and ſettled at *Sevil*, *Cadiz*, or *Xeres*, and that others might Trade in Partnerſhip with the Natives, provided they did it in *Spaniſh* Ships, and their Factors were Natives. *Chriſtopher Rodriguez*, who was very perfect in the Language of the *Indians* being then at Court, was order'd to go over to induce them to make a free Gift to the Crown. Two Caravels having ſail'd from *Hiſpaniola* to *Lisbon*, and ſold all their Effects there, it was order'd that the like ſhould be prevented for the future. The *India* Houſe at *Sevil* was alſo enlarg'd, and a proper Judge appointed to decide all Controverſies relating to that Trade.

HIS Catholick Majeſty order'd two Caravels to be purchas'd at his own Coſt, to go upon Diſcoveries,

whereupon the King of *Portugal* ſent out ſome Perſons to find a Streight they concluded there muſt be for a ſhorter Paſſage to the Spice Iſlands, and many went coaſting along the Northern Parts to that purpoſe, without any Succeſs. The Catholick King being inform'd that *Americus Veſpuſius*, a *Florentine*, or as ſome ſay, a *Venetian*, was a very able Navigator, drew him from *Lisbon* to *Sevil*, in order to go upon Diſcovery; for though many ſail'd to the Northward coaſting that Part call'd *Bacallaos*, and *Tierra de Labrador*, little Wealth appearing there, they were forgotten, as were others that went to *Paria*. Thoſe that made Diſcoveries to the Northward, were, *Gaſpar de Cortereal*, a *Portugueſe* Gentleman, and a Brother of his, in the Year 1500, with two Caravels, and did nothing of Moment beſides giving their Name to ſome Iſlands that are at the Mouth of the Bay in fifty Degrees of North Latitude. Some went alſo from *Norway*, and King *Henry* the Seventh of *England* fitted out two Ships under the Command of *Sebaſtian Cabot*, who advanc'd as far as ſixty-eight Degrees of North Latitude, and finding the Cold very intenſe in *July*, durſt not proceed any farther; but gave a better Account of all thoſe Parts than any other had done. Others ſailing that Way from *Britany* in *France*, and from *Denmark*, and *Jaques Cartier*, a *Frenchman*, made two Voyages thither, with three large Ships. [*Theſe Northern Diſcoveries ſhall be treated of in their proper place, to avoid interrupting the Courſe of the* Spaniſh, *which are the moſt conſiderable.*

WHEN the News came into *Spain* of what the Admiral had diſcover'd in his laſt Voyage, *John Diaz de Solis*, and *Vincent Yañez Pinzon*, reſolv'd to hold the ſame Courſe, and ſailing as far as the Iſlands *Guanajos*, held on to the Weſtward, as far as *Golfo Dulce*, but ſaw it not, becauſe it lies hid, though they obſerv'd the Inlet the Sea makes between the Land that forms

forms that Bay, and the Land of *Yucatan*, from whence they deſcry'd the Mountains of *Caria*, turn'd away to the Northward, and diſcover'd a great Part of the Kingdom of *Yucatan*; their main Deſign being to find out ſomething that the Admiral had not known, as if he had deſerv'd the leſs Honour for having open'd the way to all thoſe Countries which had lain unknown for ſo many Ages paſt.

QUEEN *Elizabeth* of *Caſtile* dying in the Year 1504, whereupon King *Philip* and Queen *Johanna* came into *Spain* in 1505, and King *Philip* dying that ſame Year, and the Queen being incapable of Ruling, the Kingdom of *Caſtile* remain'd without a King from the Year 1504 till 1507, when King *Ferdinand* return'd from *Naples*, during which Interregnum the Affairs of the *Indies* were very ill manag'd, notwithſtanding that *Nicholas de Obando* kept the *Spaniards* of *Hiſpaniola* in much Awe; for he had his Spies in all Parts, and as ſoon as Notice was given him that any Man was turbulent, or a ſcandalous Liver, he ſent him away into *Spain* with the firſt Ships; ſo that either through Fear of loſing what they had, or in Hopes to get more, they were all very ſubmiſſive, and liv'd orderly. The People in the Iſland were wholly intent upon gathering Gold, and the Fame of its Wealth prevail'd ſo much, that he look'd upon himſelf as a happy Man, who could get a Number of *Indians* aſſign'd him. Thus many Courtiers, whom the King did not otherwiſe reward, begg'd *Indians* of him in the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*, ſome intending to go live there themſelves, and others only to reap the Benefit, employing their Servants to look after it, which occaſion'd the Ruin of the Iſland. The Number of the People in the Iſland continually increas'd, as did of Courſe all manner of Buſineſs, whereupon the Licenciate *Maldonado*, who was Judge there, deſir'd that another Lawyer might be ſent over to aſſiſt him, and accordingly *Lucas Vaſquez de Ayllon*, a Native of *Toledo*, of much Wiſdom and Gravity, went

over, whom the Governour *Obando* appointed Chief Alcalde of the City of the *Conception*, and all the other Towns on that ſide, being *Santiago*, *Puerto de Plata*, *Puerto Real*, and *Lares de Guahava*, aſſigning him four hundred *Indians* for his Service, that being the principal Salary allow'd in thoſe Days.

CHAP. VII.

The Government of Nicholas de Obando *continu'd; the Quantity of Gold then taken out of the Mines; Laws and Ordinances of their Catholick Majeſties for the Spiritual and Temporal Government of the* Indies.

ABOUT this Time, the Governour *Obando* order'd *Andrew de Morales*, a very expert Pilot, to ſail round the Iſland, and note down every Creek, Hill, River, or other Thing of Note, which being too tedious to be inſerted in this Hiſtory, all that is material ſhall be mention'd in the Deſcription that is hereafter to be made of the *Indies*. There was now diſcover'd, near the Town of *Puerto Real* a Mine of good Copper, but after much Money expended about it, the Product did not anſwer. Thoſe three hundred *Spaniards*, which *Obando* found in the Iſland at his firſt Coming, liv'd very diſorderly, and had taken the moſt beautiful Women and of the beſt Quality in it for their Miſtreſſes, their Parents believing that they were marry'd; but the *Franciſcan* Friars thinking that Lewdneſs ought not to be tolerated, made Inſtance to the Governour for ſome Remedy therein, who at laſt ordain'd that they ſhould either part or be marry'd within a limited Time. Many Men of Quality thought this a very hard Impoſition, yet rather than loſe the Dominion

on they had over the *Indians* in Right of thoſe Women, they comply'd and marry'd them; and tho' this entitled them to what was due to their Wives, and the Learned ſaid they had a legal Right to the Service of thoſe *Indians*, *Obando* took them away, as ſoon as they were marry'd, and gave them to others, making them amends in other Places, alledging, he did it to prevent their growing proud as natural Lords, and to keep them in Submiſſion, as holding thoſe *Indians* only by Gift; but this was look'd upon as an unjuſt depriving of the rightful and natural Lords of their Subjects.

WHEN *Obando* went over Governour of *Hiſpaniola*, he carry'd with him *Roderick de Alcaçar*, Goldſmith to their Majeſties, a diſcreet and honeſt Man, who had the Employment of Marker of the Gold, and his Fee to be one *per Cent*, which was look'd upon as a very indifferent Allowance; but after the Diſtribution of the *Indians*, there was ſo much Gold gather'd, that it was four times melted down every Year, twice at the Town of *Buena Ventura*, on the Banks of *Hayná*, eight Leagues from *Santo Domingo*, where the Gold brought from the Old and New Mines was caſt; and the other two at the City *de la Vega*, or the *Conception*, whither the Gold of the Mines of *Cibao* and the adjacent Parts was convey'd. At each Melting in the Town of *Buena Ventura* there came out between 110000 and 120000 Peſos; and at *la Vega* between 125000 and 130000 Peſos, and ſometimes 140000. Thus the Product of *la Vega* was the greateſt, and all the Gold of the Iſland amounted to 460000 Peſos, which yielded unto *Roderick de Alcaçar* about 4500 Peſos a Year; which at that Time was a very conſiderable Revenue, and tho' it was well beſtow'd on him, their Catholick Majeſties revok'd it. One Thing very remarkable was obſerv'd at all the Times of Caſting the Gold, and was, that few of the Proprietors carry'd away any thing from thence, but on the contrary many were ſent to Goal for Debt, that being the Time of Payment; for they liv'd

liv'd ſo extravagantly, that they were always in Debt, and then the Creditors in their Courſe took all that was to be had. It was look'd upon as wonderful to ſee *John de Villoria* come out of the melting Houſes with his Bars of Gold expos'd to publick View, and they aſcrib'd it to his being a Religious Man, who treated the *Indians* well.

THE King did not forbear to iſſue many Orders for regulating of the *Spaniards* in the *Indies*. Among other Things it was eſtabliſh'd that none ſhould be permitted to reſide there who had Wives in *Spain*, but that they ſhould be compell'd to go over for them. The Pope had before granted his Bulls for erecting an Arch-biſhoprick, Biſhopricks, Deanries, Pariſhes, and all other ſpiritual Dignities, under the Patronage of and in the Collation of the Kings of *Spain*. For the Support of them all the Tithes and firſt Fruits were eſtabliſh'd, excepting thoſe Tithes which in *Spain* are call'd Thirds, as alſo all the Tenths of Gold, Silver, Metals, Braſil, precious Stones, and Pearls. Purſuant to the ſaid Bulls F. *Garcia de Padilla*, of the Order of St. *Dominick*, was nominated the firſt Biſhop of *Santo Domingo*, tho' he dy'd before he went over, and *Peter Xuarez Deza* was the firſt Biſhop of the *Conception*. Their Catholick Majeſties order'd the Cathedral Church of *Santo Domingo* to be built very magnificently at their own Expence, and charg'd the Prelates to be extraordinary careful in the Diſcharge of their Duty, that the Devil might not prevail in the *Indies*, as he had done during the Time of *Paganiſm*; that they ſhould enquire into the Lives of the Clergy, and chaſtiſe thoſe that gave any ill Example; that if they found any Hereticks, *Jews*, or *Mahometans* they ſhould proceed againſt them, and that they ſhould avoid having any Controverſies among themſelves, which would give Scandal to the *Indians*. The Governour was alſo order'd to ſee that Unity was preſerv'd among the Prelates, and Religious Perſons, and to be aſſiſting to them

them in the Execution of their paſtoral Function, whenſoever they petition'd him; to honour and reſpect them, not to allow them their Tithes unleſs they reſided upon their Dioceſes, or permit them to go over into *Spain* without the King's Leave.

It was farther enacted, that the Prelates ſhould at leaſt once a Year go a Viſitation among the *Indians*; that they ſhould not meddle in Temporal Affairs; nor make uſe of eccleſiaſtical Cenſures upon ſlight Occaſions, nor lay pecuniary Mulcts upon the *Indians*. The Clergy were to have Ground allow'd them, to build Houſes apart from the Laity, to have no Impoſitions laid upon them, and not to be hindred by the Prelates from making Wills, and diſpoſing of what they had as was practis'd in *Spain*. No Clergy-men to go over to the *Indies* without Licence from the Officers of the *India* Houſe at *Sevil*. That proper Churches ſhould be built, and whilſt there were no Prelates, the King's Treaſurer ſhould pay the Tithes due to them towards the Expence of thoſe Structures, and that the Timber that was requiſite for them might be freely taken without Obſtruction, in the moſt convenient Places. The Officers of the *India* Houſe at *Sevil*, were directed to permit all Plate whatſoever, that was for divine Service to paſs freely, as alſo to be aſſiſting to ſuch Friars as were willing to go thither, furniſhing them with Proviſions, and paying their Paſſage, and the Governour there to protect and ſupport them, not permitting any Perſon to moleſt or diſturb them, and if any of them were deſirous to go into other Parts to preach the Goſpel, not to obſtruct, but to aſſiſt and forward them. That they ſhould have Liberty to go to all Towns to inſtruct the Natives, and to obſerve how they were us'd; be themſelves ſupply'd with Neceſſaries; not to be proſecuted, if they committed any Faults, but to be turn'd over to their Superiours, and if incorrigible to be ſent into *Spain*. Proper Places to

be

be aſſign'd them to build their Monaſteries, and none of *Franciſcans* to be nearer to one another than five Leagues Diſtance. All the Children of Infidels to be baptiz'd; the *Indians* to be oblig'd to obſerve the Feſtivals appointed by the Church, and the black Slaves to do the ſame, without permitting their Maſters to compel them to the Contrary. The Prelates to appoint proper Confeſſors; the Friers not to preſs any ſick Perſons to leave Legacies in their Wills; the Governour to do Juſtice where any dy'd inteſtate; the Prelates to allow all Perſons to be bury'd where they pleas'd, provided it was in conſecrated Ground; the Dues to be according to the eſtabliſh'd Rates, and the *Indians* to pay none for Funerals or Marriages.

MARRY'D Men that went over, with their Wives and Families, to be preferr'd before all others, and aſſiſted in Building their Houſes. The *Indians* not to be permitted to keep Wenches, but perſuaded to marry, and the Blacks permitted ſo to do. The Governour to take Care that the Hoſpitals were well furniſh'd, and to favour all Brotherhoods. The Prelates to be Inquiſitors in their ſeveral Diſtricts, and neither the Governours, nor the ſecular Judges to intermeddle in ſuch Affairs as belong'd to the Inquiſition, nor the Prelates to enquire into Matters that did not appertain to them. All *Barbary* Slaves, Libertines and new Converts to be expell'd the *Indies.* No Apoſtolical Bulls, or Briefs to be put in Execution till they had been examin'd in the King's Council. The School-maſter of *Santo Domingo* to teach Grammar, or appoint one to do it, allowing him 200 Peſos a Year for ſo doing, and the Children of the Caziques to be inſtructed. No prophane, ſcandalous, or idle Books to be ſold, or permitted, leſt the *Indians* ſhould learn to read them; but only ſuch as contain'd ſound Doctrine, for which Purpoſe ſearch to be made in all Ships that went over.

The End of the Sixth Book.

THE

General HISTORY

Of the vaſt CONTINENT and ISLANDS of

AMERICA, &c.

DECAD. I. BOOK VII.

CHAP. I.

The India *Houſe promoted; Diſcoveries encourag'd;* Americus Veſpucius *order'd to make Sea-Charts;* Sebaſtian de Ocampo *ſent to find out whether* Cuba *was an Iſland; Arms and Charters granted to the Towns in* Hiſpaniola; *the* Lucayo Indians *order'd to be tranſported thither.*

KING *Ferdinand* return'd into *Spain* in the Year 1507, when he ſettled, and enlarg'd the *India* Houſe at *Sevil*, adding more Officers than there were before, and granting them Privileges and Immunities. His next Care was to encourage Diſcoveries, which had been neglected

during his Abſence, and to that Purpoſe order'd *John Diaz de Solis*, *Vincent Yañez Pinzon*, *John de la Coſa*, and *Americus Veſpucius*, Men well skill'd in the Navigation of the *Indies* to come to Court, and after having conferr'd with them, it was agreed, that Diſcoveries ought to be made to the Southward, along the Coaſt of *Brazil*, and that ſince ſo much of the Coaſt of the Continent from *Paria* to the Weſtward, was already diſcover'd, Settlements ſhould be made there, and to that Effect he appointed two Caravels to be fitted for thoſe Pilots to go upon that Diſcovery; but *Americus Veſpucius* was choſen to remain at *Sevil* to make the Sea-Charts, with the Title of chief Pilot, and a Salary aſſign'd him, whence the *Indies* afterwards took the Name of *America*, whereas in Juſtice they ſhould rather have had it from *Columbus*, who was the firſt Diſcoverer.

WHEN the Caravels were ready, *Vincent Yañez*, and *John Diaz de Solis* had their Inſtructions given, according to which, the latter was to command at Sea, and the former on Land; but they were not to ſettle any Colonies, only to diſcover the Coaſt, and if they traded, it was to be in the Preſence of the Steward and the Notary. The Reſt of thoſe Inſtructions are no other than what is uſual in ſuch Caſes, and therefore need not be here mention'd. About this ſame Time the Governour of *Hiſpaniola*, by the King's Command ſent Captain *Sebaſtian de Ocampo*, a Native of *Galicia*, to find out whether *Cuba* was an Iſland or a Part of the Continent. He ſail'd firſt along the North Side, and then round the whole Iſland, putting into ſome Ports; and having occaſion to careen he did it at the *Havana*, which for that Reaſon was call'd *Puerto de Carenas*, or the careening Port. Proceeding thence to the Weſtward, he came to the End of the Iſland, now call'd *Punta de San Anton*, or Cape Saint *Antony*, being about

about fifty Leagues from the aforeſaid Harbour. Turning then to the Eaſtward, along the South Coaſt, he enter'd the Port of *Xagua*, that Province being ſo call'd by the *Indians*, and it is one of the beſt and ſafeſt Harbours in the World for one thouſand Ships. There *Sebaſtian de Ocampo* ſtay'd with his two Ships, very much at his Eaſe, being well ſupply'd by the *Indians* with an infinite Number of Partridges, like thoſe in *Spain*, only that they are ſomewhat ſmaller: He had alſo great Plenty of Skate, there being immenſe Shoals of them, and they were pent up in the Harbour as ſafe as if they had been kept in Fiſh-ponds, being enclos'd with Reeds or Canes, ſtuck in the Oze very cloſe together. Thence he return'd coaſting along, and brought the Governour of *Hiſpaniola* certain Advice of its being an Iſland, having ſpent eight Months on the Voyage.

THE Towns that have been mention'd being ſettled in *Hiſpaniola*, they ſent Deputies to the King, to pray he would give them Charters and Arms as the Towns and Cities in *Spain* had, which his Majeſty granted, and the Arms were as follows. 1. To the whole Iſland, *Gules*, a Bend *Argent*, between two Dragon's Heads, *Or*, within an Orle of Caſtles and Lions. 2. To the Town of *Santo Domingo*, *Gules*, two Lions Rampant *Or*, holding up a Crown of the ſecond, between them a Key *Azure*, and in Baſe a Croſs *Argent*. 3. To the Town of the *Conception*, ——— a Caſtle *Argent*, in Chief an Eſcutcheon *Azure*, and on it a Crown of our Lady, and two Stars *Or*. 4. To the Town of *Santiago*, *Gules*, Semeé of Croſſes pateé, *Argent*, within an Orle of the ſecond, ſeven Croſſes pateé of the firſt. 5. To the Town of *Bonao*, *Argent*, a Mount proper, in Baſe bearing Ears of Corn *Or*. 6. To the Town of *Buena Ventura*, *Vert*, the Sun breaking out of a Cloud, and ſome Grains of Gold proper.

7. To the Town of *Puerto de Plata*, *Argent*, a Mount proper, on the Top of which an F and a Y crowned *Or*, and in baſe Waves *Azure* and *Argent*. 8. To the Town of *Villa Nueva*, *Gules*, a Caſtle *Or*, upon Waves proper. 9. To the Town of St. *John de la Maguana*, *Argent*, an Eagle *Sable*, holding a Book in its Talons; within a Bordure *Or*, charg'd with five Stars Sanguin. 10. To the Town of *Compoſtela*, *Azure*, a Star *Argent*, in baſe Waves, *Azure* and *Argent*. 11. To the Town of *Verapaz* ——— in Chief a Dove proper, ſtanding upon the Rainbow of divers Colours, and holding in its Beak a Bough *Vert*, and in Baſe Peace. 12. To the Town of *Salvaleon*, *Argent*, a Lion *Purpure*, and in Baſe two Men's Heads proper. 13. To the Town of *Santa Cruz*, *Gules*, a Croſs *Argent*, encompaſs'd with Flames of the ſecond. 14. To the Town of *Salvatierra*, *Sanguin*, a Griphon *Or*. 15. To the Town of *Puerto Real*, *Azure*, a Ship *Or*, on Water proper. 16. To the Town of *Lares de Guahava*, *Vert*, ſemeé of Gold Sand, a Serpent *Or*, within an Orle Argent. Thus the Deputies of *Hiſpaniola* were ſent Home, and with them two *Franciſcan* Friers, for the better Serving of the Churches, for which Purpoſe they alſo carry'd Wax to burn, Veſtments, and Plate.

Bernardin de Santa Clara having been made Treaſurer of *Hiſpaniola* by the Governour *Obando*, laviſh'd the King's Revenue at his Pleaſure, purchaſing a great Eſtate, and making extraordinary Entertainments, at one of which he caus'd Gold Duſt as it was taken out of the Mines, to be ſet upon the Table inſtead of Salt. The King being inform'd of it, ſent one to call him to an Account, who upon Examination brought him in eighty thouſand Peſos indebted to the King. His Eſtate was confiſcated, and ſet to Sale to the higheſt Bidder, at which Time the Governour ſtood by, with a very

very fine Pine Apple in his Hand, and ſaid, *I will give him that bids ſo much this Pine Apple*, and then ſeveral ſtrove to bid as he ſaid; tho' they gave more than the Thing was worth, hoping thereby to gain the Favour of the Governour, and to be made Gainers another Way. By this Artifice the Treaſurer's Goods were ſold for ninety-ſix thouſand Peſos, ſo that the King was paid, and he had Money in his Pocket.

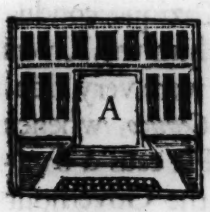
THIS ſame Year 1508. the King was adviſ'd, that the *Lucayo* Iſlands being full of People, it would be convenient to carry them over to *Hiſpaniola*, that they might be inſtructed in the Chriſtian Religion, and civiliz'd; to which Effect his Highneſs might give leave to fit out ſome Ships, becauſe they might help in digging for Gold, which would redound to his Advantage. Licence was accordingly granted, and Ships fitted. The *Spaniards* that went in the firſt Ships told thoſe People, that they came from *Hiſpaniola*, where the Souls of their Parents, Kindred, and Friends liv'd at their Eaſe, and if they would go ſee them, they ſhould be carry'd over in thoſe Ships; for it is certain, that all the *Indian* Nations believ d the Immortality of the Soul, and that when the Body was dead, it went to certain Places of Delight, where it wanted for nothing that might give it Satisfaction; and in ſome Places they believ'd, that they firſt endur'd ſome Puniſhment for the Sins they had committed in this World. Upon this Suppoſition Abundance of Men and Women crowded into the Ships; in Proceſs of Time, other Methods were us'd to carry them away, ſo that in the Space of four or five Years, forty thouſand were tranſported. Thoſe deluded People, being afterwards deſirous to return into their own Country, attempted many unaccountable Methods to perform it, and ſome did eſcape. Among the Reſt, one took a very large Tree, of that Sort which they call *Yauruma*, which is very light and hollow,

hollow, and laying ſome Sticks over it bound very faſt with a Sort of Withes, made a Float on it, then put into the hollow Part a Stock of *Indian* Wheat, and Gourds full of Water, covering the ſame with Leaves. Being thus furniſh'd, he, and another Man, and a Woman, his Relations, got upon the Float, all of them being notable Swimmers, for the *Lucayo Indians* are the beſt in the World, and launch'd out to Sea, having ſome Paddles to row with. When they had in this Manner advanc'd about fifty Leagues towards their Iſland, they had the Misfortune to meet with a *Spaniſh* Ship, which carry'd them back to *Hiſpaniola*. Some have been of Opinion, that there were four hundred of theſe *Lucayo*, or rather *Yucayo* Iſlands, but this muſt be underſtood including thoſe call'd the *Queen's Garden*, and the *King's*, being ſmall Iſlands cloſe by the North and South Sides of the Iſland of *Cuba*; however, tho' the People inhabiting them were equal in Simplicity to thoſe of the *Lucayos*, thoſe Gardens are not call'd by that Name; but only the larger Parcel which begin not far from *Hiſpaniola*, at a greater Diſtance from *Cuba*, running along almoſt to the Coaſt of *Florida*, being about forty or fifty great and ſmall, properly call'd *Lucayos*.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

John Ponce de Leon *views the Iſland of Saint* John de Puerto Rico, *or* Borriquen; Don James, *Son to the Admiral* Chriſtopher Columbus *ſues for his Right, and how he ſucceeds.*



AFTER the laſt War in the Province of *Higuey* in *Hiſpaniola*, *John Ponce de Leon*, who had commanded the Men of *Santo Domingo*, was appointed by the Governour *Obando* his Lieutenant in the Town of *Salvaleon*. He reſiding there, was inform'd by ſome of the *Indians*, his Servants, that there was much Gold in the Iſland of St. *John de Puerto Rico*, by thoſe People call'd *Borriquen*, which they might eaſily know, becauſe the Diſtance between the two Iſlands being only twelve or fifteen Leagues, they frequently paſs'd over from the one to the other. *John Ponce de Leon* acquainted the Governour with what he had heard, asking Leave to go over to that Iſland, to enquire into that Affair, trade with the Natives, and ſee what Conveniency there was for ſettling there; for till then they knew nothing of it farther than that it appear'd very beautiful, and they ſaw Abundance of People when Ships paſs'd by it. *John Ponce* embark'd in a ſmall Caravel, with ſome *Spaniards* and *Indians* that knew the Place, and landed in

in the Dominions of *Agueybaná*, the greateſt Lord of the Iſland, who had a Mother, and a Father-in-Law, who all receiv'd and entertain'd him very lovingly, and the Cazique chang'd Names with him, which, as has been ſaid, they call'd becoming *Guatiaos*, or ſworn Brothers. He gave the Mother the Name of *Agnes*, and call'd the Father-in-Law *Francis*, and tho' they would not be baptiz'd, they kept the Names, which the Chriſtians gave them, according to their Fancy. This Cazique, his Mother, and Father-in-Law were very good-natur'd, and always advis'd the Son to be a Friend to the *Spaniards*. *John Ponce* preſently made it his Buſineſs to enquire, whether what the *Indians* had told him was true, concerning the Gold Mines in the Iſland, and if any was taken out of them. The Cazique conducted him all over the Iſland, ſhewing him the Rivers where it was, and among them two that were very rich, the one call'd *Manatuabon*, and the other *Cebuco*, whence much Treaſure was afterwards drawn. He caus'd Samples to be taken, which he carry'd to the Governour of *Hiſpaniola*, leaving ſome *Spaniards* there, well recommended to the Cazique, and his Mother; who were well entertain'd there, till others came to ſettle. The greateſt Part of this Iſland conſiſts of high Mountains, ſome of them cover'd with fine Graſs, like that in *Hiſpaniola*. There are few Plains, but many Vales, with agreeable Rivers running through them, and it is all very fruitful. The Weſtern Point of it is twelve or fifteen Leagues from the Eaſtern Cape of *Hiſpaniola*, ſo that in fair Weather the one may be ſeen from the other, ſtanding on the Tops of thoſe Points. There are ſome Ports, but none good, except that which is call'd *Puerto Rico*, where the City and Epiſcopal See are ſeated. The Length of it is about forty Leagues at leaſt, and the Breadth fifteen or ſixteen, the Compaſs being about one hundred and twenty. The Southern Coaſt lies all

in

in ſeventeen, and the northern in eighteen Degrees of Latitude. It produc'd much Gold, tho' not quite ſo fine as that of *Hiſpaniola*, yet not much inferior to it. The *Canibals*, or Man-Eaters infeſted it very much, but the Natives were brave, and defended their Country againſt them, the Reſt ſhall be mention'd hereafter.

THIS was the Poſture of Affairs in the *Indies*, when *Don James Columbus*, Son to the firſt Admiral *Don Chriſtopher*, ſollicited King *Ferdinand*, after his Return from *Naples*, to reſtore him to all that had been wrongfully taken from him, purſuant to the Tenor of his Privileges, and the repeated Promiſes made to him by that King, and the late Queen. His Majeſty ſtill performing nothing, he ask'd Leave to ſue at Law for his Right, which was granted. Accordingly he enter'd his Plea, requiring to be perpetual Vice-Roy, and Governour of all the *Indies* that were already, or ſhould thereafter be diſcover'd; to be Admiral in all thoſe Parts, with the ſame Juriſdiction as the Admiral of *Caſtile* enjoy'd within his Limits; to have the Tenth of all the Gold, Silver, Pearls, and other Things of Value that ſhould be there found, and the eighth Part of all the Profits accruing to the King, and added forty-two Articles, containing other Rights and Privileges belonging to him, all which he ſupported by the Grants made to his Father by the King and Queen. The Attorney-General was not wanting to make ſeveral frivolous Allegations againſt him, however after much bandying, the Council of the *Indies* declar'd at *Sevil* that the Viceroyſhip and Government of *Hiſpaniola*, and the other Iſlands the Admiral had diſcover'd of Right appertain'd to him, and his Heirs, with all the Preheminences belonging to thoſe Employments, provided that all Things ſhould be tranſacted in the Name of the King then in Being. This ſame was afterwards

terwards confirm'd at *Coruña*, as alſo that he ſhould have to him and his Heirs for ever the tenth Part of all the Gold, with many other Profits, Rights, and Privileges which are too tedious to be here mention'd, moſt of which hapned ſome Years later; but is all ſumm'd up here together, to avoid Confuſion.

1508

Don James, commenc'd his Suit this Year 1588, and not being yet marry'd, he now took to Wife the Lady *Mary de Toledo*, Daughter to *Don Ferdinand de Toledo*, Chief Commendary of *Leon*, the King's great Maſter of the Game, Brother to *Don Frederick de Toledo*, Duke of *Alva*, Couſin Germans to his Catholick Majeſty; that Duke being then the moſt in Favour with the King, ſo that the young Admiral could not have ally'd himſelf to a Family that was capable of doing him more Service, ſince his Right did not prevail, beſides that, he had to Wife a moſt diſcreet and vertuous Lady. When the Marriage was over, the Duke of *Alva* earneſtly preſs'd the King to put the new Admiral into Poſſeſſion of his Father's Employments, who for a Time only gave him fair Words, till being at length overcome by his Importunity, he conſented to ſend *Don James* to the *Indies* with only the Title of Admiral and Governour, proteſting that it was not his Intention to allow him any other Privilege than what ſhould be given him by Dint of Law, ſo that he had no more Power than the other temporary Governours had enjoy'd before him. He was alſo authoriz'd to examine into the Conduct of the then Governour *Obando*, which ſome ſay had been order'd by the late Queen, on Account of his Barbarity to the *Indians*. The Admiral ſet out for *Sevil*, with his Wife, the Lady *Mary de Toledo*, his Brother *Don Ferdinand Columbus*, a learned and vertuous Gentleman, and his two Unkles, *Don Bartholomew*, and *Don James*, many marry'd Gentlemen, and ſome Maidens of Quality, who

who marry'd the Prime Men in the *Indies.* He had Orders from the King to promote his Brother *Don Ferdinand,* as far as he could; to advance the building of Churches and Monaſteries, and to diſpoſe of ſome other Affairs, which need not here be taken notice of.

CHAP. III.

Alonſo de Ojeda, *and* James de Nicueſſa *enter into Articles to plant Colonies on the Continent*; *the Voyage of* John de la Coſa, *and* Vincent Yañez Pinzon; *the King orders a Settlement to be made on the Iſland of* Cubagua; *the new Admiral arrives at* Hiſpaniola, *and what hapned at the Tryal of* Obando.

SINCE the Continent was diſcover'd, the King was very intent upon having Colonies ſettled there, and none was ſo ready to perform it as *Alonſo de Ojeda,* but he not being rich, could not contract with the King, unleſs ſupported by ſome other. *John de la Coſa* offer'd to be aſſiſting with his Eſtate, and accordingly went to Court, relying on the Favour of *John Rodriguez de Fonſeca,* Biſhop of *Palencia,* who had the Management of the

Affairs of the *Indies*, and was a Friend to *Alonſo de Ojeda*, who waited for this at *Hiſpaniola*. *James de Nicueſſa* was now return'd to Court, and being rich, and in Favour at Court, hearing that *John de la Coſa* ſu'd for the Government of *Urabá*, being the Inlet the Sea makes in the Continent beyond *Carthagena*; he made Intereſt for that of *Veragua*, well knowing the Diſcovery the firſt Admiral had made in thoſe Provinces. Theſe Governments were granted them as they deſir'd, the Limits aſſign'd to *Ojeda* being from the Cape he had nam'd *de la Vela*, as far as half the Bay of *Urabá*, by the Name of *New Andaluzia*; and to *James de Nicueſſa*, from the other half of the aforeſaid Bay to Cape *Gracias a Dios*, which the King order'd ſhould be call'd *Caſtilla del Oro*. The Iſland of *Jamaica* was alſo given to both thoſe Governours, that they might there furniſh themſelves with Proviſions. The new Admiral was much concern'd at theſe Grants, looking upon them to be an Encroachment on his Rights, and particularly that which related to *Jamaica*, there being no Queſtion but that his Father had diſcover'd it. The Articles concluded on with *Ojeda* and *Nicueſſa* were, that they ſhould build four Forts, each of them two in his Diſtrict, and they to have the Command of them. That they might enjoy the Mines they diſcover'd for the Term of ten Years, paying to the King the firſt Year the Tenth, the ſecond the Ninth, the third the Eighth, the fourth the Seventh, the fifth the Sixth, and the other five Years the fifth Part of their Product, *&c.*

IN the Year 1508, *John Diaz de Solis*, and *Vincent Yanez Pinzon* ſail'd from *Sevil*, in the two Caravels the King had fitted out, and from the Iſlands of *Cabo Verde* paſs'd over directly to Cape St. *Auguſtin*, and proceeding thence to the Southward, coaſting along the Continent, came into about forty Degrees of South Latitude,

Latitude, erecting Croſſes whereſoever they landed, and took Poſſeſſion in the moſt ſolemn Manner. Then thinking they had done enough, they return'd into *Spain*, having been at Variance during the Voyage. That Affair was examin'd at *Sevil*, and the Officers of the *India* Houſe having found *John Diaz de Solis* to be in the wrong, they ſecur'd and ſent him Priſoner to the Royal Priſon of the Court, and the King rewarded *Vincent Yanez Pinzon*.

IT was much for the King's Intereſt, that the Iſland of *Cubagua*, which is call'd of Pearls, near the *Margarita* ſhould be inhabited by *Spaniards*, and therefore he order'd the Admiral to take care of it, that the Trade there might be the better look'd after, for it was much in Requeſt, and the Inhabitants of *Hiſpaniola* made great Advantage of it, finding the *Lucayo Indians* moſt uſeful for it, becauſe they were extraordinary Swimmers, inſomuch, that one of them came to be worth one hundred and fifty Ducats, and they not only defrauded the King of his Fifth, but alſo miſus'd the *Indians*, which oblig'd them to ſtand upon their Guard, and was prejudicial to the Trade. The Iſland of *Cubagua* is ſomewhat above three hundred Leagues from *Hiſpaniola*, is three Leagues in Compaſs in a ſtraight Line, lies in almoſt ten Degrees Latitude, is very barren and dry, affording much Salt-Petre, ſome few of the Guayacan Trees, and Shrubs, without any Graſs, or Birds, only ſuch as are proper to the Sea, being all plain, and without Water. No Land Creature was found on it, ſaving a few Rabbits. The Natives painted themſelves very much, and fed on the Pearl Oyſters. They brought over in their Canoes Water from *Cumana*, on the Continent, which is ſeven Leagues diſtant, and gave Seed Pearl for it to thoſe that would carry it over. Wood they had from the Iſland *Margarita*, which lies a League to the

the Northward of it, and encompaſſes it from the Eaſt to the North-weſt, and to the Southward of it is Cape *Araya*, on the Continent, where the great Salt-Pits before ſpoken of are. It has a good Port on the North Side. The Swine that were carry'd thither from *Spain*, ſoon degenerated, their Claws growing upwards half an Hand-full. There is a Source of ſweet-ſcented and medicinal Liquor; which runs out upon the Sea Water. There was infinite Plenty of Oyſters, breeding the Pearl within them, a little Nob growing at firſt ſoft, and afterwards hardning as it grows. Some Years the Kings fifth of only the Pearl Fiſhery amounted to fifteen thouſand Ducats, and it was wonderful that ſuch a Quantity of Pearls ſhould be found in ſo ſmall a Compaſs, which are taken by Men diving, and ſtaying under Water as long as they can hold their Breath, pulling off the Shells from the Places they ſtuck to; and it is to be obſerv'd, that there are Pearls for above four hundred Leagues from Cape *de la Vela* to the Bay of *Paria*, and beſides thoſe the Admiral found at *Cubagua*, which he call'd the Iſland of Pearls, he diſcover'd them on the Coaſt of *Cumana* in the Year 1498, as has been ſaid, as alſo all along the Coaſt of *Paria*, *Maracapana*, *Puerto Flechado*, and *Curiana*, which is near *Venezuela*.

THE new Admiral arriv'd at *Santo Domingo* in *Hiſpaniola* in *July*, when the Governour was at the Town of *Santiago*, forty Leagues diſtant, and the Governour of the Fort being alſo abſent, *Don James* took up his Lodging there with his Lady. That Commander finding himſelf diſpoſſeſs'd, ſent Word to the Governour *Obando*, who gave him a ſevere Reprimand for his Negligence. When he came to *Santo Domingo*, he viſited the Admiral and his Lady, who receiv'd him very favourably, and there were great Rejoycings. That Feſtival ended in a dreadful Hurricane, which overthrew

overthrew all the Houſes in the Town that were not built of Stone, and deſtroy'd moſt of the Ships in the Harbour, and among them that the Admiral went over in, which was very beautiful, with five hundred Quintals of Bisket, and other Things that had not been landed. The Governour's Conduct was then examin'd into, after which he went away into *Spain*, and as ſoon as he was gone many Accuſations were brought in againſt him, as is uſual in ſuch Caſes, but he having Friends at Court, all came to nothing. It is worth obſerving, that Notice being given that ſome Lawyers going over into the *Indies*, had occaſion'd many Differences and Law Suits, it was now order'd that no more ſhould be permitted to go over into thoſe Parts.

CHAP. IV.

Nicueſſa, *and* Ojeda *fit out their Fleets, and adjuſt their Differences*; John de Eſquibel *ſets out to make Settlements in* Jamaica; *the Affairs of* Hiſpaniola; John Ponce de Leon *made Governour of* Puerto Rico; *the War there*, &c.

JOHN *de la Coſa* having fitted out one Ship and two *Brigantines* with all Neceſſaries, and about two hundred Men, ſail'd to *Santo Domingo*, where he was well receiv'd by *Alonſo de Ojeda*. *James de Nicueſſa* being richer, made larger Proviſion, having four large Ships, two Brigantines,

nines, and more Men, and arriv'd at *Santo Domingo* ſoon after *John de la Coſa*, taking the Iſland of *Santa Cruz* in his Way, which is about twelve or fifteen Leagues from St. *John de Puerto Rico*, where he ſeiz'd above one hundred *Indians*, whom he ſold for Slaves, alledging that he had the King's Licence for ſo doing, becauſe they were *Canibals*. There was at the ſame Time in *Santo Domingo* one *Martin Fernandez de Enciſo*, a Lawyer, who had got two thouſand Caſtellanos by pleading, which was better at that Time than one hundred thouſand now. *Ojeda* entreated him to forward his Deſign with his Aſſiſtance and Money, which he readily did, bought a Ship, and ſtay'd behind in the Iſland to lade, and follow him with ſome Men, *Ojeda* having appointed him his Chief Alcalde in his Government. Whilſt *Ojeda* and *Nicueſſa* were making ready, there aroſe between them ſome Difference about the Limits of their Government, and the Iſland of *Jamaica*, becauſe each of them would have the Province of *Darien* to fall within his Boundaries, and this Controverſy went ſo far, that it was expected they would come to Blows about it, for *Ojeda* being poor, and valuing himſelf upon his Bravery, was for challenging; but *Nicueſſa*, who was witty and very pleaſant, ſaid, They ſhould each of them lay down five thouſand Caſtellanos, and then he would fight him, ſo that they did not hinder their Undertaking; whereas all the World knew that *Ojeda* had not a Groat to lay down. At length *John de la Coſa* reconcil'd them, ordering the great River of *Darien* ſhould divide them, the one taking the Eaſt, and the other the Weſt Side. The Admiral reſenting the Grant of thoſe Governments, and more eſpecially that of *Jamaica* and *Veragua*, obſtructed their Proceedings as much as he could, and to diſappoint that of *Jamaica*, ſent *John de Eſquibel* to make Settlements there; whereupon *Ojeda*, when

he

he imbark'd ſwore he would cut off *Eſquibel*'s Head, if he went to *Jamaica*, and then ſet out for *Santo Domingo* on the 10th of *November* 1509, with two Ships, and two Brigantines, three hundred Men, and twelve Mares. *James de Nicueſſa* having more Ships, pick'd up a greater Number of Men in *Hiſpaniola*, becauſe he was better belov'd on Account of his pleaſant Diſpoſition, as alſo by Reaſon of the general Report of the Wealth of *Urabá*. Thus he was oblig'd to buy another Ship, beſides the four he had, and the two Brigantines, which, and his being run in Debt, oblig'd him to make ſome longer ſtay. At length he ſet ſail with ſeven hundred Men very well equipp'd, and ſix Horſes, appointing *Lope de Olano* his Commander in Chief. After them went *John de Eſquibel* with ſeventy Men, to make a Settlement in *Jamaica*, by the Admiral's Order, as has been ſaid.

AT this Time there began to be two Parties in the Iſland of *Hiſpaniola*, the one for, and the other againſt the Admiral, which laſt finding Favour at Court, never gave over till they had remov'd him out of the Iſland, as will appear in its place. This ſame Year ſome Friars of the Order of St. *Dominick* went over to *Hiſpaniola*, where they were entertain'd by one *Peter de Lumbreras*, who gave them a Cottage, and Cazabi Bread to eat, with ſome Eggs, Fiſh, Cabbages and Axi, the *Spaniſh* Proviſions being then very ſcarce. They lay on Straw upon Wattles rais'd from the Ground with Sticks, wore coarſe woollen Habits, faſted ſeven Months in the Year ſucceſſively, preach'd and heard Confeſſions like Heavenly Men, by which means, and the good Example of their Penance and Abſtinence, they made a wonderful Reformation in the Iſland. Soon after another Parcel arriv'd, which made them up fifteen, and being all Men of ſingular Piety, they added freſh Auſterities in

their Courſe of Life, never begging Bread, or Oil, unleſs any were Sick, and this they continu'd for many Years, appointing one of their Number to preach to and inſtruct the *Indians* every *Sunday* and Holy-day in the Afternoon. This ſame Year the Licentiate *Bartholomew de las Caſas* ſung his firſt Maſs, being the firſt that was ever ſung in the *Indies*, of which Notice is here taken, on Occaſion of the frequent mention that will be hereafter made of that Prieſt.

WHEN *Nicholas de Obando*, the late Governour of *Hiſpaniola* came to Court, he repreſented to the King the good Service done him by *John Ponce de Leon*, in diſcovering the Secrets of the Iſland of St. *John de Puerto Rico*, and other Particulars; whereupon His Majeſty conferr'd on him the Government of that Iſland, independent of the Admiral, which was one of the Affronts put upon him. He immediately apply'd himſelf to build a *Spaniſh* Town, call'd *Caparra*, on the Northern Coaſt, about a League from the Sea, oppoſite to *Puerto Rico*, all the way between them being ſo woody, and deep, that the carrying of Proviſions from the Sea to the Town coſt more than the Carriage from *Spain*, and yet the Covetouſneſs of the Gold would not permit them to remove in ten or twelve Years. Another Town was afterwards built, call'd St. *German*, and the former remov'd and nam'd *Soto Mayor*. *John Ponce de Leon* then diſtributed the *Indians* among the *Spaniards*, who refuſing to ſubmit, conſpir'd together, that every Cazique, at a Time appointed ſhould deſtroy all the *Spaniards* he could find in his Territories, at the Mines, or Farms, or whereſoever they could be found. Thus they ſlaughter'd eighty Men, and four thouſand of them drawing together, attack'd the Town of *Soto Mayor*, killing ſome of the Inhabitants, becauſe they came by Surprize, and ſet Fire to the Houſes. The

Spaniards

Spaniards in this Diſtreſs behav'd themſelves very bravely, and though the *Indians* did their utmoſt to deſtroy them all, they retir'd to *Caparra*, where *John Ponce de Leon* then was, having loſt all they had. *Chriſtopher Sotomayor* had Notice of this Deſign from a Cazique's Siſter, whom he kept for his Miſtreſs, as alſo from a *Spaniard*, who underſtanding the Language of the *Indians* had heard them ſing that Don *Chriſtopher* ſhould dye, at one of their Feſtivals; but he would believe neither of them, and was the next Day murder'd with four other *Spaniards*. Upon this Diſaſter *John Ponce* endeavour'd to draw together all the Men that were left in the Iſland, being about one hundred, the like Number having been kill'd, and whereſoever he heard the *Indians* met, he fought them, his Men being all very brave, and ſuch as had often given ſignal Proofs of their Valour. Beſides, he had a Dog, call'd *Bezerrillo*, that made wonderful Havock among thoſe People, and knew which of them were in War, and which in Peace, like a Man; for which Reaſon the *Indians* were more afraid of ten *Spaniards* with the Dog, than of one hundred without him, and therefore he had one Share and an half of all that was taken allow'd him, as was done to one that carry'd a Croſs-Bow, as well in Gold, as Slaves and other Things, which his Maſter receiv'd. Very extraordinary Things were reported of this Dog, one of which was thus: Having reſolv'd to give up an *Indian* old Woman to be torn in Pieces by him, the Captain put into her Hands a Letter to be deliver'd to ſome *Spaniards* that were near by. The Woman took the Letter, and as ſoon as ſhe was clear of the other People, they ſet the Dog at her, who ſeeing him make towards her ſo fiercely, ſate down, and ſpeaking in her Language, ſhow'd him the Letter, ſaying, *Maſter Dog, I am going to carry this Letter to*

the Chriſtians, do not hurt me, Dog Maſter; for the *Indians* tranſpoſe the Words. The Dog ſtopp'd very calmly, ſmelt to, and lifting up his Leg, piſs'd upon it, as is uſual for them to do, at which the *Spaniards* much admir'd.

John de Eſquibel going to *Jamaica* began to ſettle, and when he would have divided the *Indians* among his Men, they fled to the Mountains, but having ſlain the Chiefs of them that took up Arms, the reſt ſubmitted, and were divided and ſet to work to plant Proviſions, and Cotton, which grows better in that Iſland than in any other; for there was very little Gold, whereas the Profit of the Cotton exported was conſiderable. The Cattle increas'd very much here, and the other Proviſions were extraordinary good. This Iſland and that of *Puerto Rico* were very like *Hiſpaniola* as to Plants, living Creatures, Cuſtoms, Religion, and the Nature of the Inhabitants, uſing the ſame Weapons, ſaving that they were braver. Their Canoes were like thoſe of *Hiſpaniola*, and they alſo us'd Piraguas, being Boats made of one Piece of Timber, ſquare at the Ends, like Trays, deeper than the Canoes, the Sides rais'd with Canes, daub'd over with Bitumen, and not flat as the Canoes, but with a Keel.

THE King of *Spain* being inform'd of the Extravagancy practis'd in *Hiſpaniola*, in relation to Apparel, to put a ſtop to the ſame, by Proclamation prohibited wearing any Brocades, rich Silks, Embroidery, *&c.* the Particulars whereof do not belong to our purpoſe. The King of *Portugal* having been told what Diſcoveries had been made beyond the Equinoctial by *John Diaz de Solis*, and *Vincent Yanez Pinzon*; what Ships had ſail'd from *Spain* under the Command of *John de la Coſa*, and *James de Nicueſſa*, the great Succeſs all the Diſcoveries met with, and the Wealth that was found;

found; thoſe Monarchs being never contented with any Accommodation that was made, always pretended to be wrong'd. Hereupon that Prince endeavour'd to draw over to his Service ſome Pilots well skill'd in the Navigation of the *Indies*, but the Officers of the *India* Houſe ſeiz'd the Perſon employ'd in that Affair, and ſent to acquaint his *Portugueſe* Majeſty that ſuch Proceedings were contrary to the Articles of the Peace concluded between them.

CHAP. V.

Alonſo de Ojeda *ſails from* Hiſpaniola *to the Continent*; *his Proceedings at* Cartagena; *an Engagement between him and the* Indians; *the Miſchief done by the poiſon'd Arrows*; *how made*; Ojeda *founds the Town of St.* Sebaſtian; Nicueſſa *goes to* Veragua; Lope de Olano *revolts.*

TO return to *Alonſo de Ojeda*, with whom *Francis Pizarro* imbark'd, and *Ferdinand Cortes* would have done the ſame had he not been obſtructed by an Impoſthume in his Leg; both of them being Commanders of whom much will be ſaid hereafter, he departed from the Iſland *Beata*, and ſtanding to the Southward, in a few Days arriv'd at *Cartagena*, which the *Indians* call'd *Caramari*;

Caramari; and they were then in an Uproar, and ready to oppoſe the *Spaniards*, becauſe of the Injuries done them by *Chriſtopher Guerra*, and others, who of late had paſs'd that Way under Colour of Trading. Thoſe People were of a good and ſomewhat large Stature; the Men wore their Hair down to their Ears, and the Women very long, and both Sexes were very expert at ſhooting with their Bows. *Ojeda*, and *John de la Coſa* had religious Men with them, the King being very deſirous to induce thoſe People to ſubmit by fair means, and having *Indians* of *Hiſpaniola*, who ſpoke that Language, he adviſ'd them to be peaceable, and to lay aſide their Cruelty, Idolatry, Sodomy, and other hideous Vices practis'd among them; but they being very much incens'd, for the Reaſons before-mention'd, would not give Ear to thoſe Perſuaſives, and a Requiſition drawn up in Form, which they brought from the Court of *Spain*, which was there read in ſolemn manner, the Purport whereof was to the ſame Effect, as has been already ſaid. *Alonſo de Ojeda*, purſuant to his Inſtructions try'd all poſſible Methods to allure them, though he had alſo Orders, in caſe they prov'd obſtinate to declare War, and make Slaves of them. He began to barter for Gold, giving them ſome *Spaniſh* Toys, and ſoothing them; but thoſe *Indians* being fierce, and bold, and beginning to grow boiſterous, *John de la Coſa* ſaid, that ſince thoſe People were outragious, and had poiſon'd Arrows, he thought it would be better to ſettle a Colony at the Bay of *Urabá*, where the Natives were more gentle, and that from thence they might return to *Cartagena* better provided. *Alonſo de Ojeda* being always too reſolute, and the more for that having been in a great Number of Quarrels, and Engagements in *Spain* and *Hiſpaniola*, he had never loſt a drop of Blood, did not regard that Advice,

Advice, but fell upon the *Indians* who were preparing to attack him, kill'd many, ſeiz'd ſome, and found a ſmall Quantity of Gold in the Plates taken from them. Not ſatisfy'd with that uſing ſome of the Priſoners for his Guides, he went to a Town, four Leagues up the Country, whither thoſe who had eſcap'd from the laſt Fray were retir'd, and found the People there upon their Guard, with their Weapons, which were Targets, Swords of extraordinary hard Wood, Bows, ſharp poiſon'd Arrows, and Rods which they threw like Darts. The *Spaniards* crying out *Santiago*, that is, St. *James*, fell on, killing, and taking all they met. Eight *Indians* who were not ſo expeditious as the reſt to fly, retir'd into one of their thatch'd Houſes, where they defended themſelves a conſiderable Space, killing one *Spaniard*, at which *Ojeda* was ſo provok'd, that he order'd the Houſe to be fir'd, where they all periſh'd in a Moment. Here he took ſixty Captives, whom he ſent to the Ships, and purſu'd thoſe that fled. The Inhabitants of a Town call'd *Yarbaco* having Notice thereof, withdrew into the Mountains with their Wives, Children, and Effects. The *Spaniards* coming thither by Break of Day, and finding no Body, grew heedleſs, and diſpers'd themſelves about the Country. The *Indians* obſerving their Careleſneſs, fell upon them unexpectedly, and they ſo ſurpriz'd endeavour'd to retire to ſome place of Safety, but ſtill met with their Enemies, who being divided into ſeveral Detatchments, attack'd, wounded and kill'd them with vaſt Flights of poiſon'd Arrows. *Ojeda*, with ſome of his Companions, maintain'd the Fight, often kneeling, the better to cover himſelf with his Target; but when he ſaw moſt of his Men kill'd, truſting to his Activity, he ruſh'd through the thickeſt of the *Indians*, and running, as if he had flown, got into the

the thickeſt Part of the Woods directing his Courſe the beſt he could towards the Sea, where his Ships were. *John de la Coſa* got into a Houſe that had no Thatch on it, where he defended himſelf at the Door till his Men being ſlain, and himſelf ſo wounded with the poiſon'd Arrows, that he could no longer ſtand, looking about he ſaw one that ſtill fought courageouſly, to whom he ſaid, That ſince it had pleas'd God to preſerve him, he ſhould go tell *Ojeda*, what had hapned, and *Ojeda* and he were the only two that eſcap'd, ſeventy *Spaniards* being then ſlaughter'd.

WHILST theſe Things hapned the Men aboard the Ships were in much Confuſion, not knowing what was become of *Ojeda*, for which Reaſon they ran along the Coaſt both Ways in their Boats, ſeeking ſome Perſon that might come from that Part, whither he went, and being very diligent in their Search, they came to a Place, where there were near the Sea ſome Trees, call'd *Manglares*, which always ſprout up, grow and live in the Salt-Water, their Roots ſpreading very much, and tangled one within another, where they found *Alonſo de Ojeda* hid, with his Sword in his Hand, and his Target on his Back, on which were the Marks of above three hundred Arrows he had receiv'd on it. He was ſo faint with Hunger, that he could ſcarce ſpeak, and had not his Conſtitution been very robuſt, though his Body was little, he muſt have periſh'd. They made a Fire, warm'd and gave him ſuch as they had to eat, by which means he recover'd his Spirits, and came to himſelf. As they were in this ſorrowful Plight, hearing him relate his Diſaſter, they ſaw *James de Nicueſſa*'s Ships appear, which was no ſmall Affliction to him, fearing he might attempt to take Revenge of him for the Challenges and Quarrels that had ſo late-

ly

ly hapned between them, at *Santo Domingo*, for which Reaſon he order'd them all to go aboard the Ships, and leave him alone, without mentioning his Name as long as *Nicueſſa* was in the Harbour. *Ojeda*'s Boats went out to meet *Nicueſſa*'s Ships, which were entering the Port of *Cartagena*, and in a very doleful manner told him, That ſo many Days before *Ojeda*, and *John de la Coſa* had gone aſhore, burnt the Town, and taken ſo many Slaves, and that being farther up the Country, and not return'd, they were afraid ſome Diſaſter was befallen them; but that in compliance with their Duty, they were reſolv'd to go look for him, if he would promiſe them upon the Word of a Gentleman not to take Notice of all that had paſs'd between them. *James. de Nicueſſa*, who was much a Gentleman, modeſt, and of a mild Diſpoſition, and mov'd with what they ſaid, anſwer'd, They ſhould go ſeek for him immediately, and bring him if he was alive, for he was ſo far from deſigning him any Harm, that he promis'd them upon his Word, that he would relieve all his Wants, as if he were his own Brother. They brought, and *Nicueſſa* embrac'd him, being much concern'd at his Misfortune, ſaying, That Gentlemen ought to behave themſelves generouſly, when they ſee thoſe they once had any difference with in Diſtreſs, becauſe it would be baſe to add freſh Affliction to their Trouble; for which Reaſon he might reckon that nothing had paſt between them which might obſtruct their acting like Brothers, and therefore he might order Matters as he pleas'd, and he would follow him, with his Men, till they had reveng'd the Death of *John de la Coſa*, and the reſt, wherein he had no other view than to aſſiſt him. *Ojeda* was much comforted, and return'd him many Thanks for that Succour. They mounted two Horſes, and took four

hundred *Spaniards* with them, commanding them not to ſpare the Life of any *Indian*, and thus march'd by Night to the Town of *Yurbaco*, where they divided themſelves into two Parties. There are in thoſe Parts certain large red Parrots, call'd *Guacamayas*, which cry and make an hideous Noiſe. As ſoon as thoſe heard the Men they began to ſqueak, and tho' the *Indians* gueſs'd what it might be, thinking that the *Spaniards* were deſtroy'd, they took no Notice at the firſt, till afterwards being in a great Conſternation, ſome of them ran out of their Houſes with their Arms, and others without, and not knowing what Way to take, fell into the Hands of the *Spaniards*, who ripp'd open their Bellies, whilſt others running back into their Houſes which were ſet on Fire, were burnt. The Women being ſcorch'd by the Fire ran out with their Children in their Arms, and meeting with their Enemies, and ſeeing the Horſes, which they had never ſeen before, for fear of being devour'd by them fled back into the flaming Houſes. A dreadful Slaughter was made there, none being ſpar'd; after which they fell to plunder, and the Share of *Nicueſſa* and his Men amounted to ſeven thouſand Caſtellanos. Seeking about for more Booty, in ſeveral Places, they found the Body of *John de la Coſa*, lying by a Tree, ſtuck ſo full of Arrows, that it look'd like a Hedge-hog; and being monſtrouſly ſwollen and deform'd with the Poiſon of thoſe Weapons, it ſtruck ſuch a Dread upon the *Spaniards*, that not a Man of them would ſtay there that Night. The Commanders now made Friends, returning to the Fort, *Ojeda* took leave of *Nicueſſa*, and ſail'd for the Bay of *Urabá*, which was the End of his Voyage; but meeting with contrary Winds, he made ſome Stay at a little Iſland which is thirty-five Leagues from *Cartagena* down the Coaſt, and having taken ſome

Men and Gold, he enter'd the Bay of *Urabá*, where he ſought for the River of *Darien*, much talk'd of among the *Indians* for Gold, and warlike People, but not finding it, he planted a Colony on a hilly Ground, naming it the Town of St. *Sebaſtian*, taking him for his Patron againſt the poiſon'd Arrows, becauſe that Martyr was ſhot to Death with Arrows. This was the ſecond *Spaniſh* Town built on the Continent, the firſt being that which the firſt Admiral began to build at *Veragua*. As they were ſeeking a proper Place to build the Town, a great Alligator came out of a River; laid hold of a Mare's Leg, dragg'd her into the Water and devour'd her. *Ojeda*, perceiving he had but few Men to make good the Town of St. *Sebaſtian*, and that the Natives were warlike, ſent away a Ship to *Hiſpaniola*, with the Gold he had got, and the Captive *Indians* to be ſold, and in Return to have Men, Arms, and Ammunition, building a ſtrong wooden Fort to defend himſelf.

THE *Indians* in this Diſtrict were Canibals, and us'd poiſon'd Arrows, which they ſhot with ſuch Force, that they ſometimes went thro' the Armour and the Man, unleſs the Armour was made very thick with Cotton, and ſuch they made uſe of becauſe the Coats of Mail and Cuiraſſes, beſides being too heavy for that craggy Country, were ſoon ſpoilt by the extraordinary Dampneſs of the Climate; however as brave as the *Indians* were, twelve or fifteen *Spaniards*, with only their Swords and Targets, would often attack and rout two hundred of them, tho' they were very good Markſmen with their Arrows, gave heavy Strokes with their wooden Swords, and darted their Staves very dextrouſly. In this Country they had no particular Houſes or Temples for religious Worſhip; but thoſe who were appointed for it, talk'd with the Devil, having a great Veneration for him, he appearing

in dreadful Shapes, which put them into great Fear. In natural Things they had very little Knowledge. The Sons begotten on their firſt Wife were Heirs to their Fathers. It was uſual to marry the Daughters of their Siſters, and the great Men had many Wives. When a Lord dy'd, his Friends and Servants met in his Houſe at Night, and drank Liquor made of their Wheat, in the dark, lamenting the dead Man; then after many Ceremonies and Sorceries, they laid the Body in a Grave, with his Weapons and Treaſure, Meat, Liquor, and ſome of his Wives alive; and the Devil gave them to underſtand that they were to live in another Kingdom he had provided for them, and were to have thoſe Proviſions to ſerve them by the Way. Theſe *Indians* ſaid, they had come originally from the Country beyond the great River of *Darien*. The Caziques and Lords were much fear'd and honour'd, all of them in general well ſhap'd, clean, and their Wives beautiful and loving. Their Houſes were like long Arbours, with ſeveral Apartments, and they had no Beds but Hamacks. The Soil was fruitful, and abounding in Proviſions, and Roots that were agreeable to them. There were great Herds of ſmall blackiſh Swine, whoſe Fleſh was very ſavoury, and Abundance of large Deer, as alſo of Turkeys, and other Sorts of Fowl, and Variety of Fiſh in the Rivers. The Tygers were alſo numerous, and us'd to kill Men, but the *Spaniards* leſſen'd their Numbers, the Council of *Darien*, becauſe of the Miſchief they did among Cattle, allowing four or five Pieces of eight for every one that was kill'd. A *Spaniard* was wont to go out with a Dog, and his Croſs-Bow, the Dog hunting the Tyger, till being tir'd he climb'd a Tree, the Man ſhot him with his Croſs-Bow, left him there wounded, and then coming again found him dead. There were alſo very large Snakes,

Snakes, and other Creatures on the Mountains, and in the Woods, the Names whereof were not known; among which were thoſe they call'd *Pericos Ligeros*, ſtrange to behold for their Shape and heavy Motion. The Men carry'd their Privy Members in Caſes made of pure Gold, and of Bones, as alſo Bracelets, very ſmall Beads, and other Ornaments of ſeveral Sorts, and had Cotton Cloth, tho' they went naked. The Women had Cloths wrapp'd about them reaching from their Navels to their Feet, and about the upper Part of the Body another Cloth. They valu'd themſelves upon their Beauty, and were always comb'd, and well dreſs'd, after their Faſhion. The Men always naked, and barefooted, without any more than what has been ſaid. There were ſome great Merchants among them, who carry'd Abundance of Swine, that had their Navels upon their Backs, and Salt, and Fiſh to ſell up the Country, for which they brought back Gold, and Cloth. Their Bows were made of black Palm-Trees, the Wood whereof was extraordinary hard, a Fathom in Length, and ſome more, their Arrows long and ſharp, and ſo poiſon'd, that they were certain Death, if ever they drew Blood, tho' it were no more than the Prick of a Pin, ſo that few or none of thoſe that were wounded ever recover'd.

THIS Poiſon was made with certain ſtinking grey Roots found along the Sea Coaſt, and being burnt in Earthern Pipkins, they made a Paſte with a ſort of very black Piſmires, as big as Beetles, ſo poiſonous, that if they hapned to bite a Man, it put him beſide himſelf. They added to this Compoſition large Spiders, and hairy Worms, as long as half a Man's Finger, the Bite of which is as bad as that of the Piſmires above-mention'd, as alſo the Wings of a Bat, and the Head and Tail of a Sea Fiſh call'd *Tavorino*, very venomous; beſides Toads, the Tails of Snakes, and Mançanillas,

Mançanillas, which are like beautiful Apples, but a deadly Poiſon. All theſe Ingredients being ſet over a great Fire, in an open Field, remote from their Towns, were well boil'd in Pots, by a Slave, till they came to the proper Conſiſtence, and the Perſon that look'd to it dy'd of the Steam. Another Sort of poiſonous Compoſition they had made of fourteen different Ingredients, and another of twenty-four, one that kill'd in three Days, another in five, and another later; and it was found by Experience, that ſometimes the wounded Perſon liv'd as many Days as the Poiſon had been made. They ſaid, that Fire, the Sea Water, and Continency were the Antidotes againſt this Venom; and others ſaid, that the Dung of the wounded Perſon taken in Pills, or otherwiſe. When the *Spaniards* firſt came to *Cartagena*, they eat ſome of the Mançanillas above-mention'd, which in Smell and Taſte were not inferiour to the Apples in *Spain*, bating that they had a Sort of milky Juice in them, which was the Poiſon. All thoſe that did eat of them thought they ſhould have burſt, but that they were reliev'd with Oil; and they concluded from the violent Reachings and Pangs that they muſt infallibly have dy'd, had it not been for the Oil. This dreadful Poiſon did much Miſchief, till a Remedy was found againſt it.

Alonſo de Ojeda being gone from *Cartagena* to *Urabá*, as has been ſaid, it is requiſite in the next Place to take notice, how *James de Nicueſſa* went from the ſame Port. He going aboard a Caravel, order'd the two Brigantines to keep with him, *Lope de Olano*, his Lieutenant being in one of them, and that the Ships ſhould keep farther out at Sea, for fear of the Shoals, whilſt he held his Courſe near the Land, in Queſt of *Veragua*. Being come one Night near that Place, he ſtood out to Sea again to avoid the Dangers Ships are expos'd

expos'd to in the dark, ſuppoſing that *Lope de Olano* would have follow'd him with the two Brigantines, as he ought to have done; but he lay by that Night near a little Iſland, which he alledg'd he had done for fear of the foul Weather, tho' ſome, and *Nicueſſa* himſelf ſuſpected, he had done it with a Deſign to take to himſelf the Command of the Ships, and the Government, and his having been one of *Roldan*'s Followers in the Rebellion at *Hiſpaniola* was a ſufficient Cauſe to ſuſpect him. The Caravel *Nicueſſa* was in not appearing in the Morning, he minded not to look after it, but made to the Ships, which he found in the River call'd *de los Lagartos*, or of Alligators, now call'd *Chagre*, thoſe Ships having landed all their Proviſions, and whatſoever elſe they had aboard, by reaſon they were ſo much worm-eaten, that they could not keep above Water. There *Lope de Olano* ſaid, that *James de Nicueſſa* was caſt away, and he had eſcap'd himſelf very wonderfully. Being *Nicueſſa*'s Lieutenant, they all obey'd him, whereupon he reſolv'd to paſs thence to the River of *Belen* or *Bethlehem*, which is four Leagues from *Veragua*, and accordingly left the Ships at a Point of Land, and ſought out for a Place to fix a Colony. The leaving of the Ships in that Place, was look'd upon as an Artifice, to the End that the *Spaniards*, who began already to want Proviſions, and grow uneaſy, might lay aſide all Thoughts of departing thence, and that the Ships might be caſt away, becauſe they could not enter the River for Want of Water.

The End of the Seventh Book.

THE

THE

General HISTORY

Of the vaſt CONTINENT and ISLANDS of

AMERICA, &c.

DECAD. I. BOOK VIII.

CHAP. I.

The great Diſtreſs of the Spaniards *at* Veragua ; Nicueſſa *and* Olano *meet again, and go away to* Nombre de Dios ; *they found that Town, and ſuffer incredible Hardſhips and Miſeries.*

LOPE *de Olano* having diſpos'd of the Ships, as has been ſaid in the laſt Book, went into a Boat well mann'd, and at the Mouth of the River the Sea running very high the Boat ſunk, and fourteen Men were drowned, he and ſome others that could ſwim very well narrowly eſcaping, and continuing

nuing aſhore four Days without eating, becauſe they could get no Proviſions from the Ships, by reaſon of the ſtormy Weather. At length he got out of the River of *Belen*, and went up the River of *Veragua* in the Brigantines, with as many Men as they could carry. There he order'd ſearch to be made for Gold, and though the Men found enough, they deny'd it, ſaying, There was neither Gold, nor any Thing to eat, but it was a wretched Country. This they did by reaſon they were all very uneaſy, to the end that *Lope de Olano* might entertain no Thoughts of ſtaying there, but return to *Hiſpaniola*, to be out of a Place where they all expected to periſh through Hunger, and Miſery. Some Men were left at the River of *Belen*, who, being fed by Meaſure, having no Shelter but ſome wretched Barracks, which could not ſecure them againſt the heavy Rains, and the Dampneſs of the Sea, peſter'd with the innumerable Moſquitos, or Gnats, and deſpairing of Relief, were in the utmoſt Affliction, eſpecially for that ſeveral dy'd; in which Diſtreſs they obſerv'd, that all dy'd at the time of the Ebb, and being bury'd in the Sand, they found by Experience that in eight Days the Bodies were conſum'd as if they had fifty Years been under Ground, which they look'd upon as an ill Sign, thinking that the very Sand help'd to conſume them. To add to their Calamity, there hapned ſo great a Storm one Night, that it waſh'd away the Sand on which their Barracks were built, ſo that they were oblig'd to make others farther up, to their very great Fatigue and Trouble. *Lope de Olano* return'd to the River of *Belen*, where he order'd a Caravel to be built out of the Planks and Timbers of the ſhatter'd Ships, under pretence of going over to *Hiſpaniola*; but it was only to make uſe of it in that Country, where he deſign'd to ſtay. When the Ca-

ravel was begun, and the Work ſomewhat advanc'd, their Proviſions were at an end, and they reduc'd to ſuch extreme Hunger, that as ſoon as a Mare had fol'd they ran like ſo many hungry Wolves, and devour'd the Fole, and the After-birth.

WHILST *Lope de Olano*, and his Men labour'd under this Diſtreſs, *James de Nicueſſa* was not exempt from Storms, and Troubles. He, when the Day appear'd, after the Storm above-mention'd, miſſing the Brigantines with which *Olano* was, to his great Sorrow, concluded they were caſt away. Hereupon he made up to the Coaſt, with his Caravel, and ſpying a River ſail'd up it, finding Water enough, becauſe it was then ſwollen, with the great Rains coming down from the Mountains; but in a few Hours it ſunk ſo low, without being perceiv'd, that the Caravel touch'd upon the Sand, and having nothing to ſupport it, lay down upon a Side. A Sailor perceiving that the Caravel open'd, he leap'd into the Water with a Rope to make faſt to ſome Tree aſhore; but the Current was ſo ſtrong, that not being able to ſtem it, he was carry'd out to Sea, where none could aſſiſt him. Another, not regarding the Fate of the former, leap'd over immediately, and getting the better of the Stream, landed, and made faſt the Rope to a Tree, by the help of which *Nicueſſa* and the reſt got aſhore, all that they had was there loſt with the Caravel, ſo that they remain'd in a deſperate Condition without Meat, or Cloaths; whereupon *Nicueſſa* reſolv'd to travel a-foot Weſtward, in queſt of that unhappy *Veragua*, which had been ſo fatal to him.

HE order'd four Men to go by Sea in the Boat of the Caravel, though it was very dangerous, to turn up the Rivers, and Creeks, and carry him and his Company over, where they could not wade. Thus feeding on Herbs, and Shell-fiſh, they found on the

the Shore, many of them barefoot, and almoſt all naked, they paſs'd many muddy Quagmires, Brooks, and Rivers, without any Track, or Road, and what griev'd them moſt was, that they knew not where *Veragua* lay, or whether they went right, or wrong. One Morning when they were about ſetting forward from the Place where they had lain the Night before, a Servant of *Nicueſſa* wearing a white Hat, ſome *Indians* who obſerv'd them at a Diſtance, ſuppoſing that he who had the white Hat was the Commander, caſt a Dart from the Wood, which hit him ſo that he dy'd upon the Spot. This Diſaſter troubled them all very much, and *Nicueſſa* more particularly. Being come to the Point made by a large Bay, they reſolv'd to paſs over by Degrees in the Boat to the other Side, and as ſoon as over, they found that was the Point of a Deſert Iſland, which had not ſo much as freſh Water, ſo that finding themſelves ſhut up in an Iſland, they utterly deſpair'd. The four Sailors that were in the Boat, perceiving that being in an Iſland all the Men muſt periſh, thought fit one Night, without acquainting *Nicueſſa*, to turn back, believing the Ships were more to the Weſtward. When thoſe Men that were left found that the Boat was gone, it is eaſy to judge what a deplorable Condition they were in, for they went about the Iſland lamenting, and crying out to God to have Mercy on them. They fed on Herbs, without knowing whether they were good, or bad, and all ſorts of Shell-fiſh they could find; but their greateſt Misfortune was that, as has been ſaid, they found no Water in the whole Iſland, but only a muddy Puddle, and that was brackiſh. They try'd ſeveral times to make a Float of Sticks, or Boughs of Trees, to get over from the Iſland to the Continent, yet to no purpoſe, becauſe thoſe that could ſwim wanting

Strength, and having no Oars for the Float, the Current carry'd the Boat out to Sea, and ſo they return'd to the Iſland.

THERE they continu'd a long Time, ſome ſay above three Months, ſome of them dying daily thro' Hunger and Thirſt, eating unwholſome Herbs, and drinking brackiſh Water; thoſe that remain'd alive, crawling about on all four, as not having Strength to walk. The Boat, after having eſcap'd many Dangers, arriv'd where *Lope de Olano* was, with the reſt of the Men, and acquainted him, how *James de Nicueſſa* turning back to ſeek him had been wreck'd, how much he had endur'd, and the Condition they had left him in, and that they had come away without his Knowledge to ſeek out the Ships, in Order to relieve him, being convinc'd that if they had told him of it, he would not have permitted them ſo to do, and they muſt all have periſh'd. This was no agreeable News to *Lope de Olano*, being afraid of *Nicueſſa*, becauſe he had been the Occaſion of that Diſtaſter; however, to do his Duty, he ſent one of the Brigantines, and in it the four Sailors that came in the Boat, with ſome Palmitos, and Part of the poor Proviſion he had. When thoſe who remain'd alive in the Iſland were reduc'd to the laſt Extremity, they ſaw the Brigantine coming with their Refreſhment of Palmitos, which gave them new Life, and they heartily pray'd it might arrive in Safety. When it came, their Joy was inexpreſſible, and yet mix'd with Grief to ſee themſelves ſurrounded with ſo many Misfortunes. *Nicueſſa* took care Moderation ſhould be us'd in eating the Palmitos, and drinking the freſh Water, leſt Exceſs ſhould prove fatal, tho' he was himſelf in as much Want as any of the Reſt. They all went aboard the Brigantine, which, after many Difficulties, arriv'd where *Lope de Olano* was, who fearing *Nicueſſa*'s Indignations had

had deſir'd all the Men to intercede for him; but *Nicueſſa* immediately caus'd him to be ſecur'd as a Traytor, for having expos'd him to ſo many Perils, and never look'd after him, with a Deſign to uſurp his Government, which had been the Occaſion of ſo many Men periſhing. He alſo ſeverely reprimanded the other prime Men, for not having compell'd *Olano* to go in Queſt of him; but they excus'd themſelves, alleging, that they could not refuſe to obey him, being appointed by himſelf his Captain-General; however fearing he would put him to Death, they all unanimouſly begg'd he would forgive him, and at length with much Difficulty prevail'd.

ALL thoſe People being in ſuch Diſtreſs, to add to it *Nicueſſa* grew daily worſe condition'd, and treated thoſe few that remain'd very harſhly. He ſent out both the Sick and the Sound, through Bogs and over Mountains to rob the *Indian* Towns, and bring Proviſions on their Backs, upon which Expeditions they did much Miſchief; and it was thought he did this to be reveng'd on thoſe Men for having forſaken him. There was nothing at length to be found in all the Country about, and the *Indians* having been provok'd, laid hold of all Opportunities to deſtroy them. Some dy'd daily, with Hunger and Sickneſs, and they were reduc'd to ſuch Diſtreſs, that thirty *Spaniards* who went out to plunder, as has been ſaid, being almoſt famiſh'd, finding an *Indian* they or ſome others had kill'd, then ſtinking, they eat him up, and were ſo infected that they all dy'd. Theſe Diſtaſters made *Nicueſſa* reſolve to leave that Place, as unfortunate, and accordingly he order'd every Man to make ready what he had, for he would go away to the Eaſtward. They all begg'd of him to ſtay till ſome *Indian* Wheat they had ſow'd and other Things were ripe, which would be very ſoon; but he would not. He put

thoſe

thoſe he thought fit aboard the Caravel *Olano* had built, and the Brigantines, under the Command of *Alonſo Nuñez* whom he had appointed his chief Alcalde. Being embark'd, *Nicueſſa* order'd his Men to look out along the Coaſt, for ſome good Port, and a Country that promis'd well. When they had ſail'd four Leagues, a Sailor ſaid, he remember'd a Port near thereabouts, which he had ſeen when the firſt Admiral diſcover'd thoſe Parts, and the Token he gave was, that they would there find an Anchor half bury'd in the Sand, which the Admiral loſt, and not far from it a Spring of very good Water under a Tree. They proceeded to the Place and found both the Anchor, and the Spring, and this was the Port which Admiral *Columbus* had nam'd *Porto Belo.* The Sailor was commended for his good Memory, and Ingenuity, his Name was *Gregory Genoeſe.* Some Men went aſhore here to ſeek for Proviſions, being all ſo famiſh'd, that their Legs would ſcarce carry them, and there, and in other Places where they landed, the *Indians* oppos'd them, and kill'd twenty *Spaniards,* becauſe they were ſo weak that they could not manage their Arms. They ſail'd ſix or ſeven Leagues beyond *Porto Belo,* to another Port, the Inhabitants whereof were call'd *Chuchareyes,* and thinking that a proper Place to build a Fort, he reſolv'd to make a Settlement, ſaying, Let us ſtay here *En Nombre de Dios,* that is, in the Name of God, and it is to this Day call'd the Port and City of *Nombre de Dios,* having been ſince very famous, not ſo much for its Name, as for the immenſe Quantity of Gold and Silver that has been there ſhipp'd off for *Spain,* and this is the ſame that the firſt Admiral call'd *Puerto de Baſtimentos,* or the Port of Proviſions.

Nicueſſa being reſolv'd to ſettle a Colony at *Nombre de Dios,* perform'd the Ceremony of the Poſſeſſion, and

and began to build a little Fort, to curb the firſt Sallies of the *Indians,* obliging all to work, great and ſmall, ſick, ſound, or hungry, as they all then were. He made them go to *Porto Belo,* and bring Proviſions on their Backs, which provok'd them to curſe him, looking upon him as barbarous, as ſhowing them no Compaſſion. They ask'd him for ſomething to eat, or to excuſe them from working, becauſe their Strength failed them through Hunger, and he bid them go to the Slaughter-houſe. They dy'd as they were at work, and ſo by degrees the 780 Men he brought from *Hiſpaniola* were reduc'd to a 100. The Men he had left at *Belen,* not being fetch'd away in five Months, by reaſon of the contrary Winds were brought to ſuch Diſtreſs that they eat Frogs, Toads, Alligators, and all other living Creatures though ever ſo loathſome. One of them hit upon an excellent Invention, which was to grate, or raſp the Palmitos, which being reduc'd to Flower like the Yuca, they made Cakes and bak'd it as Cazabi Bread was made in *Hiſpaniola.* This contrivance ſav'd many from periſhing. *Nicueſſa* at length ſent the Caravel for them, and when they were come, he ſent *Gonzalo de Badajoz* with 20 Men to the *Indian* Towns, to take as many as he could to be carry'd to *Hiſpaniola.* A Kinſman of his went in the Caravel to fetch away a thouſand Flitches of Bacon he had order'd to be dreſs'd for him at the Town, or Port of *Yaquimo,* and ſome other Proviſions, but he never had them, for the new Admiral obſtructed the carrying of them. *Gonzalo de Badajoz* went again with 50 Men about the Country to ſeek Proviſions, and much Miſchief was done, and both *Spaniards* and *Indians* kill'd. When the Product of the Earth was eaten, the *Indians* retiring, and ſtanding upon their Defence, neither ſow'd, nor reap'd; ſo that both Parties wanted; but the *Indians*

dians being ſatisfy'd with little, and eaſily finding enough to content them, whereas the *Spaniards* could not live as they did, *Nicueſſa* and thoſe few that remain'd with him were reduc'd to ſuch Diſtreſs by Sickneſs and Famine, that not one of them was able to watch, or ſtand Sentinel at Night, and thus they waſted away.

CHAP. II.

Extraordinary Sufferings of the Spaniards *under* Ojeda; *his Actions at* Urabá, *and wonderful Reſolution; he goes over to* Hiſpaniola, John de Eſquibel *fetches away the* Spaniards *from* Cuba; *thoſe at* Urabá *abandon the Country.*

WHILST *James de Nicueſſa*, and his Men labour'd under the Calamities above-mention'd, *Alonſo de Ojeda*, who had built a Fort to defend himſelf againſt the *Indians*, at the Colony of St. *Sebaſtian*, in the Bay of *Urabá*, was inform'd by ſome Priſoners he had taken, that not far from thence there was a King of very many Subjects, whoſe name was *Tiruſi*, and had much Gold. He reſolved to go to him, leaving what Men he thought fit to defend the Fort, and the Fame of the *Spaniards* being ſpread throughout all the Country, they met him ſhooting Flights of Arrows like Hail, of which many *Spaniards* dy'd raving; for which reaſon

reaſon he thought fit to ſecure himſelf at the Fort. Soon after the Stores, which *John de la Coſa* had carry'd from *Spain*, and what they had got from *Hiſpaniola* began to fail them, and *Ojeda*, before it was quite conſum'd made Inroads into the Country, to the *Indian* Towns, ſeeking for Proviſions. One Day they came to a Paſs, where they met with ſo much Oppoſition from the Natives, that they were oblig'd to retire to their Fort, the *Indians* ſtill purſuing, till they got into it, where thoſe who defended it had enough to bury the dead, and to dreſs thoſe that were wounded, and eſcap'd the Effects of the deadly Poiſon. When the Proviſions were quite ſpent, they durſt not go abroad to ſeek more, for fear of the poiſon'd Arrows, ſo that they were forc'd to feed on Herbs and Roots, without diſtinguiſhing between the good and the bad, which ſo diſtemper'd their Bodies, that many of them dy'd, as others did of mere hunger. In this Diſtreſs God Almighty thought fit to relieve them, for one *Bernardin de Talavera*, an Inhabitant of the Town of *Yaquimo*, in *Hiſpaniola*, who was much in Debt, to eſcape being thrown into a Goal, thought fit to get out of that Iſland, and not knowing whether to go, or perhaps becauſe he had concerted it with *Alonſo de Ojeda*, or on Account of what he had heard from thoſe aboard the Ship that came for Proviſions, that he was ſetled in a rich Country, he agreed with others that were in Debt, and ſome that had withdrawn themſelves for Crimes, to ſteal a Ship, that lay at the Point of Cape *Tiburon*, two Leagues from the Town of *Salvatierra de la Zabána*, at the Weſtern end of the Iſland, and that Ship belong'd to certain *Genoeſes*, who were lading Cazabi Bread, and Bacon, to carry it to *Santo Domingo*. Seventy of theſe Men aſſembling themſelves, ſeiz'd the Ship, and arriv'd ſafe, where *Alonſo de Ojeda* was periſhing with Hunger.

THE Joy and Satisfaction thoſe People receiv'd by the Coming of that Ship is not to be expreſs'd. They landed the Proviſions, for which *Ojeda* paid the Perſon that was entruſted with them in Gold, and being noted for an ill Manager, he divided them unequally, whereupon thoſe who had receiv'd the leaſt Share mutter'd, and deſign'd to go away in that Ship to *Hiſpaniola*. He on the other Hand endeavour'd to pleaſe them with the Hopes of the Batchelor *Enciſo*'s Coming, whom he daily expected. The *Indians* in the mean Time always alarm'd, and did them Hurt, and being acquainted with *Ojeda*'s Activity, who was always the firſt that ſally'd out and overtook them, and that no Arrow ever touch'd him, they contriv'd to lay an Ambuſh to wound, or kill him. Four Archers poſted themſelves behind ſome Buſhes, and others gave a Shout another Way, *Ojeda* ruſh'd firſt out of the Fort, and when he was come near to the Archers, they all ſhot, and one of the Arrows went clear thro' his Thigh. He return'd very melancholy, concluding he ſhould die raving, for no Man having ever before drawn Blood of him, he thought that would carry him off. Upon this Apprehenſion he order'd two iron Plates to be heated in the Fire, and a Surgeon to apply them to his Thigh. The Surgeon refus'd it, ſaying, it would kill him; *Ojeda* ſwore he would hang him if he did it not, and therefore he did, becauſe it was then known that the Poiſon was exceſſive cold. The Surgeon apply'd the red hot Plates to both Sides of his Thigh, as he was order'd, ſo that they not only burnt the Thigh, and overcame the Malignity of the Poiſon, but inflam'd his whole Body in ſuch Manner, that a Cask of Vinegar was ſpent in wetting Sheets to wrap him in, and by that Means the exceſſive Heat was temper'd. *Ojeda* endur'd this voluntarily, with wonderful Patience and Reſolution, without being ty'd,

or

or held, a great Inſtance of his extraordinary Courage and Bravery. When the Proviſions that went in the Ship with *Bernardin de Talavera* were ſpent, they began to want again, and the Batchelor *Enciſo* not appearing, all cry'd out againſt *Ojeda*, requiring him to carry them from thence, ſince they were periſhing, and they contriv'd underhand to ſteal the Brigantines, and go away. *Ojeda* ſeeing the Uneaſineſs and wretched Condition of thoſe Men, reſolv'd to go himſelf to *Hiſpaniola* in the Ship that brought *Bernardin de Talavera*, to get Proviſions, allowing in Caſe he did not return in fifty Days that they might break up from thence and go where they thought fit. This pleas'd them all, and he leaving *Francis Pizarro* for his Lieutenant, till ſuch Time as *Enciſo* ſhould come, whom he appointed his chief Alcalde, he embark'd with moſt of thoſe that came over in the Ship, who ſeeing what a wretched Place that was, would not ſtay with *Ojeda*'s Men, chooſing rather to ſuffer any thing in *Hiſpaniola*, than to be expos'd to what they ſaw there.

Alonſo de Ojeda and his Men not being able to make *Hiſpaniola*, fell in upon the Province of *Xagua*, in the Iſland of *Cuba*, where landing, and quitting the Ship, they travell'd along the Iſland to the Eaſtward, to be the nearer to *Hiſpaniola*. *Talavera* and *Ojeda* had quarrell'd aboard the Ship about the Command, and all ſiding with *Talavera*, they had ſeiz'd *Ojeda*, and carry'd him as a Priſoner, as they march'd through *Cuba*, but becauſe they had ſeveral Rancounters with the *Indians* he was looſe, being better for War than the one half of them, beſides that when in Cuſtody he abus'd them, calling them Traytors, and ſaying if they would come by two and two at a Time he would fight them all, and none durſt ſpeak to, or meddle with him. There being many *Indians* in *Cuba* that were fled from

Hiſpaniola, they ſeeing ſo many *Spaniards* together, and fearing they came to ſubdue them, march'd out to oppoſe them on the Roads, that they might not come into their Towns, and the *Spaniards* being weak and tir'd, avoided engaging with them, travelling along the Sea Coaſt, and when they had gone above one hundred Leagues, there they met with a great Moraſs, that took them up to the Knees, along which they held on their Way, thinking it would not laſt long, but it was thirty Leagues in Length, and they ſpent as many Days in paſſing it, which was an intolerable Fatigue, all the Reſt they could take at Night being on the Roots of the Trees call'd Mangles, and their Food was Cazabi, ſometimes a Bit of Cheeſe, Axi, and Patatas, which every Man carry'd in his Snapſack, drinking brackiſh Water. So intolerable was this Toil, that being ſeventy Men, the one Half of them dy'd; but it pleas'd God, that the ableſt and moſt active of them, came to the End, and following a beaten Way, arriv'd at an *Indian* Town call'd *Cuyba*, where they dropp'd down through Faintneſs, as if they had been dead. The *Indians* were amaz'd at it, but us'd them well, gave them Meat, and by the Cazique's Order ſome went to look for thoſe that were left behind, and to bring them away on their Backs. There they kept and refreſh'd them ſeveral Days, and at laſt ſent ſome Men loaded with Proviſions, to conduct them along as far as the Province of *Macaca*, where they alſo met with loving Uſage. Being ſhut up in an Iſland, and calling to mind that there were *Spaniards* in *Jamaica*, which is twenty Leagues diſtant, they conſulted who would venture over thither in a Canoe, to give an Account of the Condition they were in. *Peter de Ordas* offer'd himſelf, they ask'd the Cazique to furniſh them with a Canoe, mann'd with *Indians*, to go over to *Jamaica*; he gave

gave them one, with Plenty of Proviſions, and *Ordas* landing ſafe in *Jamaica*, acquainted Captain *John de Eſquibel*, who ſent *Panfilo de Narvaez* with a Caravel for them. *Narvaez* treated *Ojeda* like a Gentleman, and ſo did *Eſquibel*, when he arriv'd at *Jamaica*, without regarding that *Ojeda* had threatned he would cut off his Head if he went thither. When he had refreſh'd himſelf a few Days, he went over to *Hiſpaniola*, and he and *Eſquibel* were great Friends ever after. *Talavera* and his Companions durſt not go over to *Hiſpaniola*, becauſe of the Crimes they had committed; but the Admiral afterwards ſent for *Talavera*, on account of his having ſtolen the Ship, and hang'd him. *Ojeda* was a long Time at *Santo Domingo*, uſing all Means to bring his Affairs into a better Poſture, and having Enemies, one Night they lay in wait to murder him, as he was going home, but he drove them down the whole Street with his Sword, and came off unhurt. Within a few Months after, he dy'd a natural Death, very poor, having nothing to bury him, but order'd his Body to be laid at the Door of the *Franciſcan* Monaſtery. This was his End, and not as ſome others have written, he was born at *Cuenca*.

THOSE that were left at *Urabá*, waited the fifty Days he had appointed, and then being tir'd with ſo many Sufferings, agreed to go away in the Brigantines, but thoſe not being able to carry ſixty Men, which was their Number, they reſolv'd to ſtay till Sickneſs, Hunger, or the poiſon d Arrows carry'd off ſo many that the Brigantines might contain the Survivers, which was not very long. They had kept four Mares alive, becauſe they frighted the *Indians*; thoſe they cut in Pieces and ſalted, and then went aboard with what other Proviſion they had, *Francis Pizarro* being Captain of one Brigantine, and one *Valenzuela* of the other.

other. They ſail'd ſix Months after their Arrival at that Place. *Valenzuela*'s Brigantine periſh'd at Sea, with all the Men. *Francis Pizarro* made for the Port of *Cartagena*, and as he was going in, ſpy'd a Ship and a Brigantine, lay by for them, and it prov'd to be the Batchelor *Enciſo*, who was carrying Proviſions, one hundred and fifty Men, twelve Mares, ſome Horſes, and Sows, with Boars to breed. He had alſo a Number of Fire-Arms, Spears, Swords, and other Weapons, and would have carry'd more Men, having agreed with many that were in Debt, that they ſhould repair to the Sea-Port Towns, and he would take them up; but at the Requeſt of the Creditors, the Admiral order'd a Ship to attend him till he was far from *Hiſpaniola*. Some will have it, that *Baſco Nuñez de Balboa* went over to the Bay of *Urabá* with *Ojeda*; but others affirm, that being one of thoſe that were much in Debt, he privately got into a Pipe, unknown to the Batchelor *Enciſo*, and went away with him from *Salvatierra de la Savana*. He was thirty-five Years of Age, tall, well-ſhap'd and limb'd, ſtrong, of a good Aſpect, fair hair'd, ingenious, and patient under Hardſhips. He went over to the Continent with *Roderick de Baſtidas*, when he ſail'd upon Diſcovery. When far enough at Sea he came out of his Pipe, *Enciſo* was very angry, and ſaid, he would leave him upon the firſt deſert Iſland he ſhould come at, becauſe he deſerv'd Death by the Laws, but he humbling himſelf, and others interceding, *Enciſo* was ſatisfy'd, God having reſerv'd *Balboa* for greater Matters.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

The Batchelor Enciſo *ſtops* Francis Pizarro; *goes into* Cartagena, *thence to* Urabá, *and is excluded the Government.* Roderick Enriques de Colmenares *defeated by the* Indians; *the Troubles at* Darien, *they ſend for* Nicueſſa; *then refuſe to receive him, and he periſhes.*

ENCISO coming up to the Brigantine, and finding thoſe Men belong'd to *Ojeda*, believ'd that they were fled from him, and would have ſeiz'd and puniſh'd them, giving no Credit to what they ſaid of his being gone, and the Miſeries they had endur'd; till *Francis Pizarro* ſhewing the Commiſſion by which he conſtituted him his Lieuteuant, he relented, was much concern'd for what had hapned, and told them, All that was over, he lay under an Obligation by his Contract with *Ojeda* to go on to *Urabá*, to wait for him there, and to do what he could in the mean Time. Thoſe Men being deliver'd from that wretched Life, refus'd to return to it, adviſing him, if he would not return to *Hiſpaniola*, to go away to *Veragua*, and join *Nicueſſa*. However he compell'd them to go with him, but as they were entering the Bay, *Enciſo*'s Ship ſtruck on a Shoal, and the Sea running high, was beaten to pieces in a very ſhort Time. The Men, almoſt naked, were

were ſav'd in the Brigantine, and the long Boat, with ſome Arms, a little Meal, ſome Bisket, and Cheeſe. All the Mares, Horſes, and Sows were drowned. Being thus ſet aſhore, they ſoon began to want, and eat Palmitos; but it pleas'd God to relieve them by their finding many Herds of wild Swine of that Country, which are ſmaller than the *Spaniſh*, upon whoſe Fleſh they liv'd ſome Time. When there were no more Swine, *Enciſo* went out with one hundred Men to ſeek for Proviſions. He met three *Indians*, who attack'd the *Spaniards* with as much Reſolution as if the Odds had been on their Side. They ſhot their Arrows ſo faſt, that ſeveral were wounded before they could defend themſelves, and when they had empty'd their Quivers they fled. *Enciſo* turn'd back very much afflicted, and the Men again cry'd out to leave that unhappy Country, and the rather for that the *Indians* had burnt their Fort, and thirty Houſes they had there. Being in this Affliction, not knowing what to do, *Baſco Nunez de Balboa* told them, he remember'd, that when he came into thoſe Parts, ſome Years before with *Roderick de Baſtidas* upon Diſcovery, they put into that Bay, and that on the Weſt Side, on the right Hand, as he thought, they went aſhore, and ſaw a Town on the other Side of a great River, very pleaſant and abounding in Proviſions, and that the People there did not poiſon their Arrows. They all approv'd of *Baſco Nunez*'s Advice. This was the River which the *Indians* call'd *Darien*, and having view'd the Place, they found all according as he had deſcrib'd it. The Inhabitants, and their Cazique, whoſe Name was *Cemano*, underſtanding that the *Spaniards* were coming, ſecur'd their Wives and Children, and five hundred of them waited for the *Spaniards* on a little Hill, who having perform'd their Devotions, fell upon them, and ſoon put them to the Rout. They went to the Town,

and,

and, as they desir'd, found it full of Provisions. The next Day they march'd up the Country, and the Mountains thereabouts, where they found many Houses, without Inhabitants, they being all fled; but with Vessels, Houshold Goods, and Cotton Things like short Petticoats for Women, as also much Cotton spun and unspun, and Plates of Gold, such as they hang on their Breasts and other Parts, and other Things, all of them amounting to ten thousand Pesos of fine Gold. *Enciso* being overjoy'd at this Success, sent for the Men that had been left on the other Side of the Bay, because the Brigantines could not carry them all at once. *Basco Nunez* gain'd much Reputation by the Success of this Enterprize, and began to be in Esteem. They all agreed to establish a Colony there, to be call'd *Santa Maria el Antigua del Darien*, or St. *Mary* the antient of *Darien*, the first being the Name of a Church at *Sevil*, and the latter the *Indian* Name of the great River. *Basco Nunez* being now in Esteem, privately contriv'd with his Friends to depose *Enciso* from the Command, alledging, That since they were out of the Limits of *Ojeda*'s Government, he had no longer any Authority. Whilst these Things were in Agitation, *Enciso* thought fit to order, that no Man upon Pain of Death should trade with the *Indians*, for Gold, and they suspecting he did it to draw all to himself, unanimously threw off all Subjection to him, saying, his Authority was expir'd, on the Account above-mention'd, and for other Reasons.

Enciso being thus depriv'd of the Government, they resolv'd to choose Alcaldes, and Regidores, which are the Titles of the chief Magistrates in Towns, and accordingly *Basco Nunez de Balboa* and *Zamudio* were elected Alcaldes, and *Valdibia* was appointed Regidor. However the Men not being pleas'd with this Government, and repenting that they had

excluded *Enciſo*, began to fall at Variance about it, ſome alledging that it was not proper to be without a Commander in Chief, whereupon they were in Danger of falling together by the Ears, and divided into three Parties. One of them demanded that *Enciſo* ſhould be reſtor'd, till the King appointed another Governour; the ſecond ſaid, they ought to ſubmit themſelves to *James de Nicueſſa*, becauſe that Country was within his Diſtrict; the third conſiſted of *Baſco Nunez*'s Friends, who would have the preſent Government to ſtand, but in caſe they would have a ſingle Commander, it ſhould be *Baſco Nunez*.

DURING theſe Debates, *Roderick Enriquez de Colmenares* arriv'd with two Ships, bringing Proviſions, other Stores, and ſeventy Men. Having been in a great Storm by the Way, he put into the Port of *Santa Marta*, fifty or ſixty Leagues from *Cartagena*, by the *Indians* call'd *Gayra*. The Boats going there to water, the Lord of that Country came out with twenty of his Followers, cloath'd in a Sort of Cotton Cloaks, tho' all the *Indians* in thoſe Parts go naked, and drawing near, bid them not take of that Water, becauſe it was not good, ſhewing them another River: Not being able to come at it by reaſon of the Beating of the Sea, they return'd to the firſt Place, and as they were filling their Casks, on a ſudden about ſeventy *Indians* ruſh'd out, and before the *Spaniards* could ſtand upon their Guard, wounded forty-five of them with their poiſon'd Arrows. The wounded Men ſwam away, becauſe the Natives ſtav'd the Long-Boat, and when they got to the Ships they all dy'd, except only one. Seven *Spaniards* hid themſelves in a great hollow Tree, in order to ſwim aboard at Night, or be carry'd thither; but the Men aboard ſuppoſing them to be kill'd, ſail'd away very melancholy for the Bay of *Urabá*, to enquire after *James de Nicueſſa*,

and

and finding no-body on the Eaſt Side of the Bay, where they thought *Ojeda*'s Men or their own might be, *Colmenares* was much ſurpriz'd, ſuſpecting they were all dead, or gone to ſome other Place; but thought fit to fire ſome Pieces of Cannon, that they might hear him, if they were thereabouts, and to make Fires at Night, and Smokes by Day, on the very high Rocks. They that were at *Santa Maria el antigua del Darien* heard the Guns, which made all the Bay roar, being ſix Leagues over, and obſerving the Smokes, anſwer'd in the ſame Manner, by which *Colmenares* gueſs'd that there were *Spaniards* on the right Side of the Bay, that is, to the Weſtward, and he came to them about the Middle of *November*, this Year 1510. Incredible was their Joy at the Sight of him, but they could not give him any Account of *Nicueſſa*, for whom he enquir'd. He diſtributed the Proviſions he had among them all, and by that Generoſity gain'd the Affection of the greater Part of thoſe who oppos'd the calling of *Nicueſſa*, ſo that they agreed he ſhould be call'd, and deſir'd to take upon him the Government. They ſent two Meſſengers with *Colmenares*, who arriv'd where *James de Nicueſſa*, and the few Men he had left, after ſo many Calamities, were in the Condition that has been before related. They going to ſeek him, without knowing where he was, ran along the Coaſt in their Ship, and would have paſs'd by *Nombre de Dios*, had not *Nicueſſa* ſent a Brigantine to the little Iſlands thereabouts for Proviſions, becauſe they are fruitful. Thoſe in the Brigantine ſpy'd the Ship to their great Satisfaction, and making to it, both Parties gave an Account of the Poſture of their Affairs.

THEY went away together to *Nombre de Dios*, where *Colmenares* and his Men were amaz'd to ſee *Nicueſſa*, and ſeventy of his Company he had left with

him, ſo lean, ſpent, ragged, and barefooted, that they could not forbear ſhedding ſome Tears; eſpecially when they heard how many had dy'd, and their great Diſaſters, which very much reflected on the preſent Admiral, for not having reliev'd thoſe Men, when inform'd of their Diſtreſs, notwithſtanding his own Pretenſions before ſpoken off. *Colmenares* did all he could to comfort *Nicueſſa*, telling him, that the People at *Darien* deſir'd he would go govern them, the Country there being good, ſo that they had Proviſions, and did not want Gold. *Nicueſſa* began to pull up his Spirits, and having receiv'd Proviſions, baniſh'd Hunger, returning Thanks to God for that great Mercy. However as ſoon as this firſt Joy was over, he loſt the Reputation he had before gain'd in *Hiſpaniola*, of being a diſcreet and prudent Man, for forgetting the miſerable Condition he had been in, and not regarding that thoſe People who ſubmitted themſelves to him had done it of their own free Will, he had ſo little Senſe as to declare in publick, that he would take all their Gold from them, and puniſh them over and above, which Saying was ſoon ſpread abroad. Nor was this the only Error he was guilty of, for he ſuffer'd a Caravel to go before, having a mind to view ſome Iſlands that lay in the Way. That ſame Night *Lope de Olano*, who was ſtill kept Priſoner, ſpoke with ſome of thoſe that came from *Darien*, to incenſe them, and when he was going aboard he ſaid, *Nicueſſa* fancies that *Ojeda*'s Men will receive him as we did, when he had been loſt at *Veragua*. *James Albitez*, and the Batchelor *Corral* were aboard the Caravel that went before, and gave Notice at *Darien* of what *Nicueſſa* had ſaid, concerning taking away their Gold, and puniſhing them, that he was become cruel and ill-natur'd, miſ-us'd thoſe that were with him, and more to that Effect. *Nicueſſa* from the little Iſlands

ſlands ſent *John de Cayzedo* to acquaint the People at *Darien* that he was coming, and he being privately his Enemy, incens'd them ſtill more than the other two had done before, whereupon they reſolv'd not to admit him among them, and this Reſolution was chiefly forwarded by *Baſco Nunez de Balboa*, who adviſ'd all the prime Men to keep him out, tho' at the ſame Time, underhand he call'd the publick Notary, and declar'd, that he was not againſt *Nicueſſa*, and requir'd him to give him a Certificate of the ſame.

Nicueſſa having ſpent eight Days among the Iſlands, taking ſome *Indians*, when he came to the landing Place at *Darien*, was amaz'd to find many of the *Spaniards* on the Shore, and one of them in the Name of all the Reſt requiring him to return to his own Government at *Nombre de Dios*; but he deſiring to be heard, and returning again the next Day, as ſoon as he landed they went to ſeize him, but being extraordinary ſwift of Foot, none of them could overtake him. *Baſco Nunez* hindred the People from proceeding any farther, fearing they might do him ſome Harm, and from that Time was much his Friend. *Nicueſſa* intreated them, that in Caſe they would not accept of him as their Governour, he might at leaſt be admitted as a Companion, which they refuſing, he farther pray'd they would keep him as a Priſoner, for he would rather die than go back to ſtarve at *Nombre de Dios*. After much conteſting on both Sides, the unfortunate *Nicueſſa* was put aboard a rotten old Brigantine, and forc'd to ſail with ſeventeen of his own Men, and ſome Servants, but none of them were ever heard of again. Some gave out that he arriv'd at *Cuba*, and was kill'd by the *Indians*; but it is more likely that he periſh'd at Sea, the Veſſel he was in being ſo bad.

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

Management of the Affairs of the Indies; *Biſhops appointed, and after what Manner; of a Sermon preach'd at* Santo Domingo, *and the Conſequences of it; the War in the Iſland of St.* John de Puerto Rico.

THIS ſame Year 1510, the King of *Spain* order'd fifty Slaves to be ſent to *Hiſpaniola*, to work in the Gold Mines, the Natives being look'd upon as a weak People, and unfit for much Labour. At the ſame Time a general Licence was granted for taking, and making Slaves of ſuch *Indians* as made war againſt the *Spaniards*, which prov'd very prejudicial, becauſe the Ships that went out took the peaceable *Indians*, and pretended they brought them from thoſe Parts that were in War. The Admiral acquainted the King, that the Converſion of the *Indies* was carry'd on very ſucceſsfully, through the Preaching of the *Dominican* and the *Franciſcan* Friars, and his Majeſty returning them Thanks, directed that all Encouragement ſhould be given them in proſecuting that good Work. The Affairs of thoſe Parts daily increaſing, the King enlarg'd the Power of the

India

India Houſe, forbidding all Judges to interfere in any Suits that belong'd to the Cognizance of thoſe eſpecially appointed for that Purpoſe.

IT has been ſaid before, that three Biſhopricks were erected in the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*, but no Biſhops having been then ſent to them, the ſame was alter'd this Year 1511, and only two conſtituted in *Hiſpaniola*, the one at *Santo Domingo*, and the other at the *Conception*; but a third was to be in the Town of St. *John de Puerto Rico*. The Regulations eſtabliſh'd for the Clergy, are not neceſſary in this Place.

AT this Time the *Dominican* Friars in *Hiſpaniola*, began to ſhew their Piety, and to move the Hearts of the People with their good Example, and Sermons. It hapned that one *John Garces*, a noted wealthy Man, Inhabitant of *la Vega*, or the Plain, having kill'd his Wife for Adultery, after having abſconded from Juſtice four Years in the Mountains, he had Recourſe to the Order of St. *Dominick*, to be admitted as a Lay Brother, giving ſuch Proofs of Repentance, that they receiv'd him. This Man thorowly inform'd thoſe Fathers of the Method us'd before their Arrival in converting and governing the *Indians*, becauſe the Iſland being very large, and the Friars but few, they could not ſerve all Places. The Religious Men conſidering that it was their Duty to reform theſe Affairs, reſolv'd to acquaint the People, how they ought to behave themſelves for the Service of God, and to do this both in the Pulpits and Confeſſion-Seats. Father *Antony Monteſino* was the firſt that took that Affair in hand, and being a Man of Heat, and very moving, did it in a harſher Manner than ſome thought fit, in the Preſence of the Admiral, the King's Officers, ſeveral prime Men, and all the People, in the City of *Santo Domingo*. After Dinner, all the King's Officers, in a Paſſion, attended the Admiral,

Admiral, to perſuade him to reprove that Friar, who had preach'd ſo boldly againſt the King. They went to the Monaſtery, which as yet was a thatch'd Houſe, the Vicar *Peter de Cordova*, a very diſcreet Men, firſt qualify'd the Paſſion of thoſe Men, and when they were calm, told them, that what Father *Antony Monteſino* had preach'd, was by Conſent of the whole Convent, and that they thought they had done God and the King good Service in it. After much conteſting, the Officers threatning that, unleſs the Father recanted, their Order muſt quit the Country, the other Friars with much Patience anſwer'd, that to avoid giving ſcandal, the Preacher ſhould explain himſelf; whereupon they went away ſatisfy'd that he was to make his Recantation the next *Sunday*. When the Time came, all the People expecting that the Friar would unſay what he had ſaid, he confirm'd it all, affirming that he therein did God and the King good Service, ſo that they all went away more incens'd than before. Hereupon the King's Officers acquainted his Majeſty, who having heard all the Complaints on one Side, order'd the Provincial of *Caſtile* to redreſs that Grievance. The *Dominicans* on their Part ſent Father *Monteſino* into *Spain* to anſwer for himſelf, who having with much Difficulty obtain'd Audience of the King, was anſwer'd, That convenient Order ſhould be taken in that Affair. All this Controverſy was about the Uſage of the *Indians*, and after a Conſultation of the ableſt Divines, the Matter was referr'd to another Meeting.

THIS ſame Year 1511, hapned the War in the Iſland of St. *John de Puerto Rico*, which has been before ſlightly touch'd upon. The Natives being ſenſible of the Check that was given to their libertine and vicious Life, and ſeeing the Number of the *Spaniards* daily encreaſe, and that they built

Towns,

Towns, grew very uneaſy, and did them all the Miſchief they could. Among the reſt, a Cazique whoſe Name was *Aymamon*, ſeiz'd a Youth of about ſixteen Years of Age, Son to *Peter Xuarez*, and order'd his Family to play at Ball for him, that the Winners might murder him. An *Indian* Boy gave notice thereof to *James de Salazar*, who reſolv'd to reſcue the Priſoner, and taking the Boy along with him, went to the Place, and unbinding the Youth, ſaid to him. *Do as you ſee me do*, and then with his Sword and Target fell upon above three hundred *Indians*, that were playing or looking on, making ſuch a Slaughter as if an hundred Men had back'd him, ſo that he clear'd the Place. As he was going off with the Youth, he was call'd back, and tho' the Lad ſaid it was a Raſhneſs to return, for he would fall into ſome Ambuſh, he reply'd, *Do you as you will, for I am reſolv'd to go ſee what they mean*, that they may not think I am afraid. The Youth would not forſake him, and found that the Cazique was wounded, and deſir'd to be his Friend, and to take his Name. *Salazar* was well pleas'd, and the Cazique took it ſo kindly, that he gave him four Slaves, and other Preſents, thinking that he ſhould have his Valour as well as his Name. *Salazar* gain'd ſo much Reputation by this Action among the *Indians*, that when any one of them hapned to fall out with a *Spaniard*, he would ſay, *You are not* Salazar, *I don't fear you.*

THE *Indians* continuing their Hatred to the *Spaniards*, the War broke out, and was carry'd on as has been mention'd in the fourth Chapter of the ſeventh Book, to avoid repeating whereof, we ſhall here proceed to what enſu'd after what was there ſaid. Thoſe People deſpairing of Succeſs by their own Power, call'd in to their Aſſiſtance their antient Enemies the Canibals of the neighbouring Iſlands. Hereupon

John Ponce the Governour, ſeeing their Number very much encreas'd, thought it beſt to manage them by Art, and accordingly did them much Harm by Ambuſhes and Surprizes. However, being inform'd that above five thouſand of them were aſſembled on the Lands of the Cazique *Agueybana*, he reſolv'd to attack them near the River *Caoyuco*. He fell on at Break of Day, and routed them, taking and killing very many, which made them conclude, as they had done before, that the *Spaniards* were immortal, and that all thoſe they had before kill'd were come to Life, and had join'd the reſt; tho' others ſaid, that a few of them did as much as many. After this Victory *John Ponce* went away to *Caparra*, and taking a few *Spaniards* that were come to him from abroad, march'd again toward *Aymaco*, ſending before the Captains *Lewis de Anaſco* and *Michael de Toro* with fifty Men. Being then inform'd, that the Cazique *Mabodamaca* was ready to engage the *Spaniards* with ſix hundred Men, he ſent Captain *James de Salazar*, with his Company, which was the worſt, who attacking the *Indians* by Night, kill'd one hundred and fifty of them, without loſing one Man, tho' ſome were wounded. The reſt of the *Indians* fled, and *John de Leon* purſuing a Cazique, who had a Piece of Gold hanging on his Breaſt, as was uſual among the prime Men, he overtook him, and they wreſtled together about a Quarter of an Hour, for the Cazique was very ſtrong. An *Indian* would have aſſiſted his Cazique, but a *Spaniard* coming up, ſtood by *John Ponce*, and ſo they kill'd them both. The *Indians* retir'd to the Province of *Yagueca*, and *John Ponce* having notice of it, and that they were all reſolv'd to die, or deſtroy the *Spaniards*, being now convinc'd that they were mortal, he advanc'd towards them with few above eighty Men, whereas they amounted to eleven

eleven thouſand. Being come in Sight of one another, near about the Setting of the Sun, the *Spaniards* kept them in Play by skirmiſhing, till they had fortify'd their Camp. The *Indians* made ſeveral Onſets, but *John Ponce* ſtill kept his Men in good Order, and if any ſingle *Spaniard* advanc'd, as ſoon as he had done ſomething remarkable with his Croſs-bow, or Pike, he fell into his Rank again, and thus they ſtood looking upon one another. *John de Leon* having with a Muſket-ſhot knock'd down an *Indian*, it was ſuppos'd that he was ſome Man of Note, becauſe they made no more Attacks, but were diſmay'd, and drew back out of the Reach of the Musket. When it was quite Night, the Governour *John Ponce* retir'd, tho' ſome thought it diſhonourable, but he ſaid, that having ſo few Men, it was better to protract the War, than to hazard all at once. The *Indians* were ſo diſcourag'd by the Death of the Perſon *John de Leon* kill'd with his Musket, who as was afterwards known prov'd to be the Cazique *Agueybana*, that they never more aſſembled, nor was there any Action of Moment; but the Iſland continu'd peaceable, excepting the Alarms given by the Canibals, who always infeſted it, for they came at unſeaſonable Hours, and by ſurprize carry'd off the Cattle, or Men.

The End of the firſt Volume.

Books printed for, and ſold by J. Batley *at the* Dove *in* Pater-noſter-Row.

THE univerſal Library: or compleat Summary of Science. Containing above 60 ſelect Treatiſes. I. Of Theology, Philoſophy, Metaphyſicks, Ethicks, Oeconomy, Religion, Games us'd at antient Feſtivals, Coſmography, Elements, Geography, Hydrography, Travel, Government, Chronology, Hiſtory, Laws, Coins, Medals, Weights and Meaſures, Meteors, Rarities, Mankind in the different Sexes of Men and Women, Phyſick, Chyrurgery, Chymiſtry, Cookery and Diet. II. Of Animals, Vegetables and Agriculture, Gems, Metals, Grammar and Languages, Heiroglyphicks, Poetry, Logick, Rhetorick, Muſick, Arithmetick, Geometry, Architecture, Surveying, Gauging, Dyalling, Navigation, the Military Art, Fortification, Gunnery, Aſtronomy, Aſtrology, Augury, Magick, Mathematical Magick, Dreams, and Apparitions, Heraldry, Painting, and Dying, Opticks, Colours, Angling, Fowling, Inventions, Ignorance in the Antients, and Errors among the People: With divers Secrets, Experiments and Curioſities therein. In 2 Vol. 8vo. The ſecond Edition.